



WAR SOVEREIGN SOARING THE HEAVENS

BOOK 02

Feng Qing Yang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

War Sovereign Soaring The Heavens

(Ling tian zhan zun)

(凌天战尊)

by

Feng Qing Yang

(风轻扬)

Synopsis

Earth's top weapon specialist's soul crossed over to an alternate world, merged with Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, cultivating Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, sweeping through all opposition with invincible might!

Able to refine medicine, capable of crafting weapons, and knows the art of inscription....

Being skilled in all professions is the way of kings!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by KurazyTolanzuraytor @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Lucas @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: Brutal

"I understand."

Meng Quan took a deep breath. His gaze was firm.

He understood in his heart that these enemy kingdom soldiers that had experienced the baptism of the battlefield had long ago had thrown away any hopes of living the moment they were captured, and as such, they would attack without mercy.

He felt pressured.

But even more so, he felt the intent to do battle!

Meanwhile, the Iron Blood Army's Vice Commander looked towards the group of youths that stayed behind before saying, "Very good, you've all not disappointed me... As such, I shall now declare that the Genius Camp test officially begins!"

As Qiao Qing Shan's voice echoed out, a group of Iron Blood Army soldiers walked over quickly, brought along with them a group of bound enemy kingdom soldiers, and stood at a side of the drill grounds.

The army of soldiers moved like a large nimbus cloud that enveloped the lands.

These enemy kingdom soldiers all had dull expressions without any trace of life...

"Today, I'll give you prisoners a chance at freedom. Six ninth level Body Tempering prisoners, three first level Core Formation prisoners, and one second level Core Formation prisoner will join forces. If you can kill any one of them, I'll return your freedom to you!"

Qiao Qing Shan pointed towards the group of youths, whereas his gaze instead descended upon the two thousand plus enemy kingdom soldiers.

Instantly, these enemy kingdom soldiers, whose faces were white and lifeless, suddenly felt their spirits shake, and their eyes emitted a yearning desire...

A yearning desire to live!

A yearning desire for freedom!

Following which, their gazes descended upon the group of youths on the drill grounds. Their eyes emitted a bloodthirsty killing intent.

Immediately, the expressions of many youths in the group went pale.

When had they ever faced such fierce and ruthless people before?

The gazes of these people were practically wishing to tear them to pieces...

"These enemy kingdom soldiers will definitely fight to the death for the sake of freedom and to continue living!"

Duan Ling Tian sighed.

"Yeah, we absolutely can't slack off."

Xiao Yu agreed deeply.

"Number 1, fall out."

One of the captains behind Qiao Qing Shan stood out and his gaze descended upon the group of youths.

Immediately, a youth walked out in large strides. The youth's face was ghastly pale and his eyes emitted a trace of fear...

Noticing the state of the youth, the Captain frowned as he asked, "Are you taking the test alone or with your companions?"

"I...I'll be taking the test with my companions," the youth said in a slightly flustered manner.

Meanwhile, two more youths with similarly ugly expressions fell

out.

"Report your numbers."

"Number 2."

"Number 3."

The two youths took a deep breath and stood with the youth that walked out earlier after they had finished reporting their numbers.

"Release 30 prisoners into the arena."

The Captain looked towards the group of enemy kingdom soldiers in the first row.

After being untied, the 30 enemy kingdom soldiers stretched their limbs and walked quickly into the arena. Their faces emitted frenzied and savage smiles.

Their gazes flickered with cold light as they looked at the three youths like a pack of dogs seeing three bones...

"Begin!"

As the Captain's voice descended, the 30 enemy kingdom soldiers and the three youths all moved.

"Kill!"

The 30 enemy kingdom soldiers roared together, their voices like thunder!

Hearing their voices caused the three youths' expressions to turn grim. Facing the 30 enemy kingdom soldiers that pounced at them like fierce beast actually caused them to be stunned out of fear momentarily, so their legs seemed as heavy as lead, and they were unable to move an inch.

In the blink of an eye, the three youths were torn to shreds!

Blood and flesh flew about in the air as a bloody stench suffused into the entire drill grounds.

At a side of the drill grounds, more than 90% of the youths were scared to the point that their expressions turned ghastly white; some were even worse and puked out everything they had eaten that morning.

For a time, the entire drill grounds was suffused with a weird smell...

"So smelly."

The ghastly pale-faced Meng Quan pinched his nose.

Xiao Yu frowned.

Only Duan Ling Tian didn't have any reaction. As a mercenary in his previous life, he had stayed in even worse conditions than this.

As far as he was concerned, this was nothing.

"Send them out of the city!" the Captain ordered.

Immediately, a group of Iron Blood Army soldiers fell out.

"Thank you, Sir!"

The 30 enemy kingdom soldiers emitted a wildly joyous expression as they knelt down and kowtowed three times before leaving.

Seeing 30 of their companions easily regaining their freedom caused the remaining enemy kingdom soldiers to emit a bright light from their eyes, as they yearned for themselves to be able to enter the arena as soon as possible...

Presently, they looked at the group of youths in the distance as if they were looking at a group of sheep waiting to be slaughtered.

"If you choose to join hands with a companion and undergo the test, the danger is even greater! When three people face 30 enemy

kingdom soldiers who will cooperate with tacit understanding, even if your strength is formidable, it will still be difficult to go against their joint attacks."

Some of the youths noticed some inklings.

Some of the youths that originally intended to join hands with their companions now had all given up on this intention.

"Looks like I have the ability of foresight."

Meng Quan grinned widely.

"These enemy kingdom soldiers are so savage and cruel; I really hope we can join hands... Meng Quan, are you really confident?"

Duan Ling Tian frowned.

This past month's travel and interaction had long ago made him take Meng Quan as a friend.

"I'll try my best."

Meng Quan's eyes emitted an intent to battle.

"Number 4!"

Meanwhile, the Captain spoke once again.

This time, only one youth entered the arena.

After the ten enemy kingdom soldiers were untied, they glared fiercely at the youth while walking over...

"Begin!"

The Captain's voice had only just sounded when...

Whoosh!

The youth exploded forth with his entire strength, and three ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above him.

Second level Core Formation martial artist!

It had to be noted that the youth's movement technique was extremely profound and his speed was extremely swift.

Even the second level Core Formation martial artist amongst the enemy kingdom soldiers could only eat dust behind him.

Before long, the second level Core Formation enemy kingdom soldier decisively roared, "Box him in!"

For a moment, the ten enemy kingdom soldiers abruptly spread apart before surrounding the youth and causing him to have nowhere to dodge.

The youth's expression turned grim as he targeted a ninth level Core Formation enemy kingdom soldier. His body then jerked before pouncing towards the soldier.

Bang!

His Origin Energy exploded forth and his fist that carried with it the force of lightning smashed onto the soldier's head, directly smashing it into pieces. His face was splashed with brain juice as well.

"Nice!"

Many of the youths that were spectating cheered.

But in the next moment, their voices stopped abruptly.

The youth on the arena screeched after blasting apart the enemy kingdom soldier's head, then a wave of violent vomiting followed...

Obviously it was his first time killing someone.

In the next moment, however, he was killed by the other nine

enemy kingdom soldiers that pounced on him.

The nine enemy kingdom soldiers obtained their freedom.

It is needless to say that the lesson drawn from another's mistakes were undoubtedly the best lesson.

After numbers 1 to 13 were all killed, number 14, a second level Core Formation youth, finally launched a counterattack. He killed the enemy kingdom soldiers one by one until finally completely annihilating them.

"Number 14 passes!"

The youth took a deep breath when he heard the Captain's voice and walked out of the pile of corpses with a heavy expression.

Following him was number 15.

After killing six enemy kingdom soldiers, the youth was exhausted and thus killed by the remaining four soldiers.

The slaughter continued on.

One after another, the youths either passed the test or were killed...

Later on, these young geniuses from every corner of Swallow Mountain County were numbed towards the slaughter and were able to freely exert their strengths.

The number of youths who passes the test increase as time went by.

Meanwhile, the expressions of the enemy kingdom soldiers weren't very good.

"Looks like it's beneficial to be at the back of the line."

Meng Quan glanced at the number 139 card in his hand and grinned.

"Number 100!"

In the wake of the Captain's call, a black figure flashed into the arena like a ghost.

It was precisely Yu Xiang!

The ten enemy kingdom soldiers eyed Yu Xiang with hostility in the beginning, but once they saw the six ancient mammoth silhouettes that appeared above him, they were all terrified.

"Fourth level of the Core Formation Stage!"

These soldiers understood that if they didn't fight desperately with their lives on the line, they would undoubtedly die, so they pounced towards Yu Xiang like madmen.

But unfortunately, Yu Xiang just stood there. They weren't even able to break through his defensive qi barrier... They were killed by Yu Xiang one after the other.

"Although arrogant, this Yu Xiang does have some strength."

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed.

Up until now, Yu Xiang was the young genius that passed the test in the most relaxed manner.

"Great work, Brother Yu Xiang!"

Yu Xiao and the other three Yu Clan youths couldn't help themselves from cheering.

As Yu Xiang slowly walked back, his haughty gaze descended open the violet-clothed figure in the distance, and his eyes flickered with a malicious brilliance....

Duan Ling Tian naturally noticed Yu Xiang's gaze; however, he paid no attention to it.

No matter whether it was his previous lifetime or the current

one, there were plenty of people who wanted him dead, but in the end he still lived well on...

Besides that one time where he was sold out by the person he looked to as a brother.

After Yu Xiang and before Duan Ling Tian, a few third level Core Formation young geniuses appeared, and one after the other they smoothly passed the Genius Camp test.

"Number 137!"

Finally, it was Duan Ling Tian's turn.

Duan Ling Tian walked out in large strides, attracting the attention of many.

Many of the people present felt respect in their hearts towards this youth that dared to speak freely and frankly in front of the Iron Blood Army's Vice Commander.

The serious expressions of the ten enemy kingdom soldiers that followed him up into the arena eased up when they noticed that Duan Ling Tian was much younger than the other youths, and their eyes emitted a sense of insanity.

As far as they were concerned, a youth that looked to be not even seventeen wouldn't be exceptionally strong.

But when they saw the six ancient mammoth silhouettes that appeared above Duan Ling Tian, they were utterly dumbstruck...

Another fourth level Core Formation martial artist!

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian's body moved as if transforming into a bolt of lightning, flashing straight towards the ten soldiers that were still in a daze.

He lifted his arm and swung out!

Like a huge python swinging out its tail, extremely ferocious!

Bang!

Instantly, six of the soldiers were blasted away by his arm swing, and three among them instantly died.

The remaining three were barely breathing and had lost all means to continue battling.

"F**k! Freak!"

"Not even using a martial skill, only a casual swing of his arm,

and it seemed to contain the force of lightning... This Duan Ling Tian is too terrifying!"

"He's actually a fourth level Core Formation martial artist? No wonder he dared to confront Yu Xiang."

"He seems to not even be seventeen yet... Such natural talent is virtually against the heavens!"

...

The group of youths was dumbstruck, and as they returned to their senses, they repeatedly swore.

"What a kid!"

Qiao Qing Shan's gaze shone brightly.

The second level Core Formation soldier's expression distorted as he howled, "Disperse!"

The remaining four enemy kingdom soldiers immediately dispersed, avoiding being taken out in one hit by Duan Ling Tian...

Chapter 102: Su Li

But would dispersing be of any use?

The answer was no.

Duan Ling Tian stood on top, rooted to the ground like a mountain.

Greater Teleportation!

Instantly, a defensive qi barrier that was suffused with the radiance of Origin Energy flickered on the surface of Duan Ling Tian's body.

Bang!

A ninth level Body Tempering soldier had a vicious expression as he fully exploded out with the strength of an ancient mammoth, smashing his fist onto Duan Ling Tian's defensive qi barrier.

Ka!

The sound of bones breaking sounded.

"Ah!"

The soldier emitted a shrill cry and was blasted away before grasping on to this broken arm and rolling around the floor in pain while pouring out cold sweat.

Meanwhile, the other three enemy kingdom soldiers' attacks had arrived.

Without exception, they all followed in the footsteps of the first soldier.

Especially the second level Core Formation martial artist; he had exploded forth with his full strength of three ancient mammoths and spared no effort when he smashed his palm onto Duan Ling Tian...

As a result, all of the force was teleported in reverse, and his arm was directly broken from the impact before he was blasted away and blacked out on the ground.

"Star Shift?"

Slight shock appeared on Vice Commander Qiao Qing Shan's face. He pondered for a moment before recalling an extremely valuable high grade Profound Rank defensive martial skill.

The surrounding drill grounds was deathly silent.

This scene was even more shocking than when Yu Xiang was in the arena.

Yu Xiang only used his defensive martial skill to block the enemy kingdom soldiers' attacks...

However, Duan Ling Tian not only blocked the attacks, but his defensive martial skill could even counterattack, returning nearly all of his opponent's force.

"What a terrifying defensive martial skill!"

"Yeah, this defensive martial skill is really too strong."

The crowd was in an uproar. Many of the youths couldn't help from emitting a sense of reverence when their gaze was on Duan Ling Tian.

And there was even a small amount of youths whose eyes emitted a dense intent to battle.

"Hmph!"

Yu Xiang grunted coldly. His limelight being seized by Duan Ling Tian caused the malicious intent in his eyes to grow even deeper.

After Duan Ling Tian passed the test, he quickly walked back to where he was standing earlier.

As for those remaining enemy kingdom soldiers that were on the

brink of death, they were all killed one after the other by the Iron Blood Army soldiers, their blood splattering on the spot.

The moment they lost the battle was the moment their fates were sealed.

"Number 138!"

After Duan Ling Tian exited the arena, it was Xiao Yu's turn.

Xiao Yu and Duan Ling Tian brushed shoulders as they passed each other, and Xiao Yu's eyes emitted a trace of astonishment....

As far as he knew, the defensive martial skill that Duan Ling Tian executed earlier was undoubtedly the defensive martial skill that he cultivated, Star Shift.

He was slightly curious as to where Duan Ling Tian learned Star Shift from.

Moreover, it seemed to be cultivated to the Perfection Stage.

"Duan Ling Tian, you know Star Shift as well?" Meng Quan asked curiously.

Half a year ago, he battled Xiao Yu during Aurora City's youth gathering and suffered a loss to Star Shift.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and said, "Meng Quan, what I executed wasn't Star Shift, only its characteristics are slightly similar."

"So that's how it is; and here I was feeling puzzled as to how you could know the Xiao Clan's martial skill..."

Meng Quan nodded.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze wandered off into the distance.

As Xiao Yu stood there, his cold figure seemed to be still like a mountain, giving off an invisible suppressive feeling to others.

The ten enemy kingdom soldiers all had fearful expressions as they entered the arena and dispersed to surround him.

Star Shift!

A defensive qi barrier flickered on the surface of Xiao Yu's body.

Fully exploding forth with the strength of four ancient mammoths!

Wanderer's Flash!

Xiao Yu moved out swiftly as he locked on to the second level

Core Formation soldier.

In the blink of an eye, he had already caught up to his target, and he jerked his sleeve that was suffused with Origin Energy.

Sleeve Dimension!

His long sleeve swung out to intercept the enemy kingdom soldier's fist that contained the strength of three ancient mammoths.

The soldier's expression distorted greatly.

He only felt that his fist had hit the youth's sleeve, but it seemed to have hit cotton; there was no place to exert his strength on.

In the next moment, he noticed a terrifying force trembling towards him.

Ka!

The enemy kingdom soldier's arm was directly twisted to the point of breaking by Xiao Yu's sleeve movement.

Accompanied by a shrill cry, the enemy kingdom soldier was blasted away by Xiao Yu, his body trembling violently as he rolled all over on the floor...

Meanwhile, the remaining nine enemy kingdom soldiers' attacks had arrived to blast themselves onto Xiao Yu.

Some attacked from behind, some attacked from the sides.

However.

"Ah!"

"Ah!"

...

A string of shrill cries sounded at almost the same time as the nine enemy kingdom soldiers whose attacks descended onto Xiao Yu were blasted away one after the other.

Following which, Xiao Yu killed them all one by one!

"Number 139!"

Xiao Yu smoothly passed the test, and thus the Captain continued to call upon the next number.

"Meng Quan, good luck."

Xiao Yu nodded to Meng Quan as they brushed past each other.

"Don't worry!"

Meng Quan inhaled a deep breath.

Meanwhile, only now did the young geniuses present react. Their gazes all switched between Xiao Yu and Duan Ling Tian.

"This number 138 seems to be together with Duan Ling Tian... even his defensive martial skill seems similar!"

"Yeah, I wonder what defensive martial skill it is. It's too terrifying! He only needs to activate his defensive qi barrier. When others attack him, it's like hitting a mirror; they are unable to injure him and instead injured themselves."

"This defensive martial skill is certainly extremely rare even in our Crimson Sky Kingdom!"

...

Many of the youths present looked at Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu with gazes that emitted an envious and jealous lustre.

"Duan Ling Tian, how do you know Star Shift?"

Xiao Yu couldn't stop himself from asking the moment he returned to Duan Ling Tian's side.

Star Shift was an extremely valuable high grade Profound Rank defensive martial skill; even their Xiao Clan relied on their ancestor's bestowal in order to acquire this martial skill.

This martial skill was something that neither the Li Clan nor the Lin Clan possessed; even the large clans of Swallow Mountain County didn't have it, and even the County Governor's Estate might not have it.

Thus, he was curious as to how Duan Ling Tian knew this martial skill.

"You've seen wrongly. The defensive martial skill I executed wasn't Star Shift, it was Greater Teleportation."

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian roughly recited the principles behind Greater Teleportation to Xiao Yu.

"It's indeed slightly different, but it achieves the same goal with different means."

Xiao Yu couldn't help but sigh.

Meanwhile, Meng Quan had already drawn an iron rod from the weapons rack on a side of the drill grounds and was executing Thousand Shadow Rod as he fought with the ten enemy kingdom soldiers.

Bang!

With a swing of the rod, a ninth level Body Tempering soldier was blasted away.

Just at this moment, an unexpected event abruptly occurred.

One of the ninth level Body Tempering soldiers forcefully threw himself over and withstood a rod strike from Meng Quan before tightly grasping onto the iron rod.

"Don't worry about me, kill him!"

The enemy kingdom soldier had a vicious expression as his fresh blood flowed out of his mouth and he howled in grief.

The other eight soldiers had tears in their eyes as they pounced like madmen towards Meng Quan, who couldn't use his rod anymore.

"Meng Quan!"

Duan Ling Tian's face turned grim.

"Ah!"

When Meng Quan realized the danger he was in, he roared and

hoisted up the soldier along with the iron rod before dropping it down towards one of the soldiers that was pouncing towards him.

Bang!

Two lives with a single rod strike.

Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief when he saw this scene.

In the end, Meng Quan eventually passed the test with great hardships...

Duan Ling Tian looked at the serious-faced Meng Quan and asked, "Eh, Meng Quan, you've already passed the test. Why do you not seem happy at all?"

"Duan Ling Tian, tell me, should I really have killed them? That enemy kingdom soldier was willing to die in order to restrain my weapon just so that he could allow his companions to obtain freedom..."

Meng Quan had a complicated gaze as he heaved a sighed.

"That guy was indeed worthy of admiration."

Xiao Yu nodded seriously.

"You killed him in order to protect yourself, and your battle with him would either end in his or your death... So you don't have to feel any guilt."

Duan Ling Tian patted Meng Quan on the shoulder as he consoled him.

The Genius Camp test continued on like a raging fire...

Later on, there were still some youth geniuses who got killed, but overall it was much better than when it just started.

Presently, all of the youths present could be considered to have experienced genuine slaughter and bloodshed.

They didn't have any mental burdens anymore when they entered the arena to conduct a slaughter.

"Number 163!"

The youth that entered the arena this time was around the age of eighteen. He was wearing scarlet red robes and holding a sheathed sword in his hand.

The moment he attacked, he attracted the gazes of everyone present.

Above him, six ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into

form...

Obviously, he was a fourth level Core Formation martial artist!

And the third fourth level Core Formation Stage martial artist that was participating in the Genius Camp test so far.

The ten enemy kingdom soldiers had only entered the arena and had not even taken their positions when...

Whoosh!

In the blink of an eye, a red stream of light flashed criss-cross across the soldiers.

Repeated sword cries could be vaguely heard falling and rising one after the other.

Clang!

The sound of a sword being sheathed echoed out.

The youth's figure revealed itself after having moved from one side of the soldiers to the other.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

The ten enemy kingdom soldiers maintained their original postures before abruptly crashing to the ground.

The warm, fresh blood that was spurting out of their throats was dazzling to the eye...

"Good!"

This scene caused Qiao Qing Shan, the dignified Vice Commander of the Iron Blood Army, to be unable to control himself from cheering. His eyes shone and he was eager to know more about this youth. "What's your name?"

"Su Li."

The red-robed youth nodded in a slightly courteous manner to Qiao Qing Shan.

As expected, the crowd of youths were once again in an uproar.

"F**K, this Su Li is the real freak! I couldn't even see his movements clearly, but he killed all of the enemy kingdom soldiers."

"Too terrifying! I didn't even have time to see what his sword looked like."

"I think his strength is even more formidable than Duan Ling Tian's and Yu Xiang's..."

"I think so too."

...

Hearing the discussions from the surroundings caused Yu Xiang's expression to turn ugly.

But his eyes emitted a trace of fear when he looked at the far away red-robed Su Li.

Although he wasn't willing to admit it, the red-robed youth's strength was indeed more formidable than his.

No... Not only more formidable.

As far as he was concerned, even the first ranked youth in the younger generation of County City, Tan Rui, was still far from being as terrifying as the red-robed youth.

"I didn't expect there to still be such a freak among the young geniuses that participated in this year's Genius Camp test," Meng Quan exclaimed in a low voice.

"What a swift sword!"

Xiao Yu's expression was serious.

"Su Li."

As Duan Ling Tian looked at the far away red-robed youth, his eyes flashed with a trace of surprise.

Earlier, he vaguely caught Su Li's movements...

Su Li's movement technique was undoubtedly a high grade Profound Rank movement technique. Moreover, it was cultivated to the Perfection Stage.

If he were to face Su Li, unless he went at it with everything he had and exploded forth with the strength comparable to a fifth level Core Formation martial artist, he would be far inferior to Su Li.

Chapter 103: Conspiracy

Besides being fast, Su Li's sword skill was extremely terrifying.

Duan Ling Tian was sure of at least one thing: Su Li's sword skill was fast enough to compete with his Sword Drawing Arts...

Sword Drawing Arts was only able to manifest the might of a high grade Profound Rank sword skill when attacking unexpectedly.

Su Li's sword skill, however, was a genuine high grade Profound Rank sword skill!

Moreover, it was obviously one of the top sword skills among the high grade Profound Rank sword skills.

"The Synchronous Shadow Sword I passed on to Li Shi Shi is still slightly inferior to his sword skill.... Perhaps only Ke Er's Freezing Sword can compare to it," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

Ke Er's Freezing Sword was part of the top cultivation method Frost God's Sword Technique and was also the foundation for the succeeding profound sword skills within the Frost God's Sword Technique, so it was extremely extraordinary.

"Unless I exerted all my strength, or my Spirit Serpent Movement Technique breaks through to the Perfection Stage, it would be extremely difficult to defeat this Su Li!"

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and his eyes flashed with a trace of an intent to do battle.

As time went by, dusk slowly approached.

At this time, the Genius Camp tests were drawing to a close.

After Su Li, although there were many third level Core Formation youth genius that were quite extraordinary, they were still inferior to Su Li...

"Number 237."

As the Captain spoke, a youth so robust that he looked like a cow walked out quickly, his imposing manner piercing through the sky.

"Hmm?"

Duan Ling Tian, who was originally slightly drowsy, suddenly jolted awake and looked towards the robust youth.

"This guy isn't simple."

Xiao Yu had a serious expression. He obviously noticed as well.

Meanwhile, the ten enemy kingdom soldiers followed him into the arena and pounced towards the robust youth.

Hua!

The robust youth's body trembled.

In the blink of an eye, six ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above him...

"Fourth level of the Core Formation Stage!"

"Another one at the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage!"

Many of the youths in the crowd couldn't stop themselves from exclaiming.

The expressions of the ten enemy kingdom soldiers that flew out all distorted greatly.

Meanwhile, the robust youth had already closed the distance between him and the second level Core Formation soldier.

Clap!

He slapped out his palm and knocked the soldier out cold.

This was nothing; he proceeded to extend his hand and hoist up the soldier's body, hoisting it up as easily as lifting a feather. He treated the body as a weapon and swung it out towards the remaining nine enemy kingdom soldiers.

The nine enemy kingdom soldiers were repeatedly blasted away... and they were all, without exception, killed from impact.

The enemy kingdom soldier that the robust youth used as a weapon had long since become badly mutilated. Although the body seemed to have some slight movements, even god would find it difficult to save him.

Suddenly, the robust youth lifted his hand and tossed up the soldier.

Whoosh!

His leg moved out like a bolt of lightning!

Ka!

The body of the enemy kingdom soldier dislocated at the waist and was kicked away flying before crashing down onto the ground without any signs of life.

The surrounding drill grounds fell into a deathly silence.

"Haha... Good, good!"

The Iron Blood Army's Vice Commander laughed heartily. The youths that participated in this year's Genius Camp test really gave him too huge of a pleasant surprise.

Especially this youth in front of him; he was virtually a combat machine...

If he were to enter the battlefield, he would certainly slaughter the enemies in all directions!

"What's your name?" Qiao Qing Shan asked.

The robust youth cupped his hand towards Qiao Qing Shan and respectfully said, "Reporting to Vice Commander, Sir! I'm known as Tian Hu!"

"Tian Hu, well done."

Qiao Qing Shan smiled as he nodded without sparing any commendations.

Immediately, the hundred plus youths present at the drill grounds looked at Tian Hu with envious and jealous gazes.

"This Tian Hu is extremely formidable."

Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted.

"I didn't expect that this many freaks would appear for this year's Genius Camp test..."

Meng Quan laughed bitterly.

At the same time that Meng Quan sighed, there were plenty of people who were similarly sighing.

"So many black horses actually appeared during this year's Genius Camp test... Tsk tsk, four youths at the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage is truly shocking!"

"Yeah, in any other year, if even one fourth level Core Formation youth appeared, it would be enough to cause surprise. But this time four people actually appeared."

"Especially that Duan Ling Tian. Although his current strength might not be on par with Su Li's and Tian Hu's, he's still young. Once grows to Su Li's and Tian Hu's age, he will certainly be even more terrifying."

...

These words all entered Yu Xiang's ears.

Yu Xiang's eyes flashed with a trace of cold light, revealing a

killing intent.

"Once he grows up to the age of Yu Xiang and Tian Hu, then he will surely be even more terrifying?"

The corners of Yu Xiang's mouth curled into a sneer. "Then he will at least need to be alive until then...."

"It'll end soon," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as his gaze once again descended onto the drill grounds.

In the later part of the test, over ten youths died, but there were also over ten youths that passed the test...

At this moment, the Genius Camp test completely came to a close.

The Captain had returned to the side of the Iron Blood Army's Vice Commander and whispered something in his ear.

Qiao Qing Shan took a step forward and looked at the group of youths that seemed to have matured within a day as he slowly said, "First of all, congratulations on being able to pass the Genius Camp test... It's needless to say that this year's test was beyond my expectations. Besides the amount of people that passed being higher than the previous years, there were even a few peoples whose strength shocked even me!"

The people present all knew who Qiao Qing Shan was talking

about when he spoke about their shocking strength.

For a moment, nearly everyone present had their gazes divided towards four places, respectively being Duan Ling Tian, Su Li, Tian Hu, and Yu Xiang...

The four of them were absolute black horses!

"Tonight, all of you can enjoy yourselves... but starting from tomorrow, you will all become members of the Genius Camp, and for the next year, there won't be any luxuries for you to enjoy. Although all of you are extraordinary, based on our past experience, there won't be more than ten of you alive in a year."

Qiao Qing Shan dispersed the crowd of youths after he finished speaking.

After a year, no more than ten would survive...

None of the youths that left the Iron Blood Army drill grounds doubted what Qiao Qing Shan had said.

As the Iron Blood Army's Vice Commander, Qiao Qing Shan had seen countless young geniuses die during the Genius Camp training over the years.

What he said was something extremely worth believing, as it came from experience.

"Tsk tsk... No more than ten people. I roughly counted earlier and there were 98 people who passed the Genius Camp test." Meng Quan couldn't help but be astounded.

"Don't you have anything better to do?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed.

"Let's have a feast tonight. We won't have the chance to enjoy ourselves for a year starting tomorrow," said Xiao Yu.

"Right, let's open up our stomachs tonight and fill them to the brim!" Meng Quan grinned.

"Then what are we waiting for? Let's go."

Duan Ling Tian took the lead and walked towards the restaurant.

After eating their fill that night, Duan Ling Tian's group of three took a stroll around Iron Blood City before heading back to the inn.

Duan Ling Tian cultivated until deep into the night before slowly falling asleep.

He deeply anticipated the arrival of the Genius Camp's training.

In a vast, brightly illuminated room of another inn.

"Brother, I'm sorry."

Yu Xiang lowered his head.

Opposite Yu Xiang stood a 25-year-old young man.

The young man was wearing casual clothes, and there was a similarity to Yu Xiang between his brows. However, at this moment, his eyes flickered with a ghastly brilliance, and mixed within was a trace of rage and killing intent....

"It isn't your fault. You don't have to blame yourself."

The young man was precisely Yu Hong, the elder brother of Yu Xiang.

"Brother, it's all because of that Duan Ling Tian. If it wasn't for him, I wouldn't have had an argument that eventually attracted the Vice Commander over."

Yu Xiang's eyes emitted killing intent as he spoke.

"Don't worry, as long as he enters the Genius Camp, I have ways to kill him."

Yu Hong tightly clenched his fist as his Origin Energy started raging and swept out....

Under extreme rage, eleven ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above him.

Eight level of the Core Formation Stage!

"Brother, didn't that Wang Mang say that you have to avoid doing anything that would arouse suspicion?"

Yu Xiang was dazed.

"Yes, I do."

Yu Hong's eye flickered and the corners of his mouth curled into a sneer. "But of the few Centurions that are in charge of the Genius Camp, two of them are good friends of mine.... When the time comes, all they will have to do is play a few underhanded tricks and that Duan Ling Tian will undoubtedly be dead!"

"Great!" Yu Xiang's was wild with joy.

In the largest tent of the Iron Blood Army's quarters.

"Qing Shan, I heard there were a few good seedlings in this year's Genius Camp."

A refined middle-aged man sat at the head. He emitted a warm smile as he looked at the stalwart middle-aged man beside him.

"Yes, Commander, Sir!" Qiao Qing Shan nodded with a face full of delight.

"I'm really getting curious as to why you're still happy even until now... Tell me the details."

The refined middle-aged man lightly smiled. His interest had been aroused.

Probably no one would have imagined that the cold-blooded Iron Blood Army's Commander would be such an ordinary and refined scholar once he removed his armor.

"Yes," Qiao Qing Shan answered respectfully.

"Among the four of them, the only one I heard about before was Yu Xiang, the younger brother of Decurion Yu Hong... But, although this Yu Xiang's strength isn't bad, he is a mediocre person and will not have any great achievements."

Qiao Qing Shan had an expression of disregard when he spoke of Yu Xiang.

"Isn't Yu Hong a Centurion?" The refined middle-aged man was dazed.

After hearing Qiao Qing Shan's explanation, he finally

understood the whole story, and his expression sunk as he grunted. "This Yu Hong is too presumptuous! How could the Iron Blood Army allow him to use his authority for personal gain?"

"That's why, out of consideration of his previous merits, I gave him a chance. If he doesn't know how to change his ways, we can only discharge him from the Iron Blood Army," Qiao Qing Shan said.

"You handled this matter well. That Duan Ling Tian is the second person that caught your attention?" the refined middle-aged man asked curiously.

"Exactly."

Qiao Qing Shan nodded. "This Duan Ling Tian isn't even seventeen yet, but he isn't humble nor arrogant.... He was even unfazed when faced with the murderous aura I released on purpose towards him. I suspect that although he is still young, but he's already killed quite a few people."

"Not even seventeen but killed quite a few people?" The refined middle-aged man was dazed.

"Yes. Later on, in order to prove my suspicions, I purposely observed him... As a result, I noticed that when faced with the brutal murderous scene in the drill grounds, unlike the other youths, he was unfazed and just watched coldly from the beginning till the end. It's hard to imagine how a youth that's only sixteen years of age could be able to achieve such a feat," Qiao Qing Shan

continued.

Chapter 104: Training Begins!

Early morning the next day at the Iron Blood Army Campsite.

The 98 youths from Swallow Mountain County gathered once again.

After a night's rest, they were all brimming with vigor and vitality.

Everything that happened yesterday was completely forgotten... And they started a new chapter in their lives.

Before long, the Captain that was in charge of presiding over the Genius Camp yesterday walked over quickly along with five young generals.

The Captain went straight to the point the moment he arrived. "First of all, congratulations on passing the test and becoming members of the Genius Camp. I'm Yang Da, a Captain of the Iron Blood Army and the person in charge of this year's Genius Camp training. In ordinary times, the five Centurions behind me will be your instructors and will bring you along for training. Now, I'll let you all freely form five groups, where each group may not have more than 20 people."

Immediately, the group of youths on the drill grounds started getting into action.

Most of the people moved over to four different directions.

In each of these four directions stood a single person.

Duan Ling Tian, Su Li, Tian Hu, Yu Xiang.

Obviously, as far as they were concerned, relying on them would be the most sensible choice...

Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu, and Meng Quan stood on the spot.

More than 20 people quickly gathered around them.

In the end, with the help of the Captain, Duan Ling Tian's group was left with 20 people.

The same happened for Su Li, Tian Hu, and Yu Xiang's groups.

Only the remaining 18 people had bitter smiles as they stood at a side with slightly helpless expressions and with a sense of loss.

"Alright, now that the groups have been divided... Next, I'll briefly introduce the rules during the training for the next year. The first round of training will last for three months. Each group will face different challenges, and survival of the fittest will occur until only half of the people remain... In other words, after three months, only half of the people in each group shall survive," Yang Da said slowly.

As Yang Da finished speaking, the eyes of the isolated group of 18 young geniuses all shone brightly.

"Haha! So that's how it is... Looks like my luck isn't that bad; at least my group doesn't have any freaks."

"Yeah, but they are going to have a hard time... Especially the groups with Duan Ling Tian and Yu Xiang. Duan Ling Tian will surely help his two companions. In other words, in the first round of training, only seven people will survive from the remaining 17 people."

"Hahahaha.... Yu Xiang's group is even worse. Yu Xiang has four Yu Clan members with him, which means only five people can survive from the remaining 15 people."

...

Different from these youths' delight, the youths of the other four groups all had slightly unnatural expressions.

Especially Duan Ling Tian's and Yu Xian's groups.

These youths had extremely ugly expressions.

"F**k! Is something wrong with us? Why did we choose this group with Duan Ling Tian!?"

"Forget it. Our luck is still good; the people who chose Yu Xiang's group have the worst luck."

...

"Dammit! Why did I choose Yu Xiang's group? What lousy luck!"

"Yeah, even Duan Ling Tian's group is better than this one."

...

Hearing the surrounding discussions, Yu Xing's face sank as he growled, "If you all think Duan Ling Tian's group is better, then f**k off over to him!"

Instantly, the surrounding youths went silent...

They didn't dare to offend Yu Xiang at this moment...

If Yu Xiang had any qualms against them, they would most certainly die.

"The current five groups will be considered small squads. The squads will be led by a Centurion instructor and begin the three-month-long first round of training."

Yang Da's voice echoed out once again.

Su Li's group was Squad One.

Tian Hu's group was Squad Two.

Duan Ling Tian's group was Squad Three.

Yu Xiang's group was Squad Four.

The final group was Squad Five.

The five Centurions each stood at the front of a group...

A Centurion around the age of 30 with a medium stature stood in front of Duan Ling Tian's squad and said, in a loud voice, "From today onwards, I will be the instructor of Squad Three. Call me Fan Jian!"

"[Fan Jian](#)?"

Some of the youths were stunned.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched. This Centurion's name was really...special...

"Pfft!"

Instantly, someone couldn't hold back their laughter.

"Is it very funny?"

Fan Jian's face sunk as he reprimanded him.

Instantly, the entire squad went silent.

"Follow me. We'll hike to the Dawnshroud Mountain Range!" Fan Jian shouted in a low voice as he took the lead and started running out of the Iron Blood Army's campsite.

Meanwhile, the other four squads and their instructors followed from behind as well.

The group of youths from the Genius Camp followed their five instructors out of Iron Blood City and headed towards the Dawnshroud Mountain Range.

In the beginning, there was still chatting and laughter amongst the group of youths...

But by the time noon arrived, no one had the strength to continue idle conversations.

All of them were both hungry and thirsty.

"Instructor, where are we having our lunch at?" one of the youths in Squad Three couldn't help himself from inquiring.

"Humph! There's no lunch. If you want food then wait till we arrive at Dawnshroud Mountain Range and you can make some yourself! Based on our current travelling speed, it will be at least dusk before we arrive at Dawnshroud Mountain Range... All of you, keep your spirits high for me!"

Fan Jian coldly grunted.

"What? We need to run until dusk?"

The youths were stunned.

They had only run for half a morning and they were already tired and hungry...

If they were to run until dusk, wouldn't that mean being exhausted to the point of fainting?

Behind the group of youths in Squad Three, three youths followed at a steady pace. Meng Quan wiped the sweat off his forehead as he asked, "Duan Ling Tian, aren't you tired?"

Presently, even Xiao Yu was breathing heavily...

Only Duan Ling Tian remained unfazed.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth contained a smile.

Tired?

Not to mention that this level of training would be nothing to him in his past lifetime.

In this lifetime, his body was even stronger, so even if he had to run an entire day and night, he still might not even feel a bit tired...

"Meng Quan, your breathing is too erratic... Inhale every three steps and exhale every two steps, maintain a rhythm. Try it."

Duan Ling Tian smiled as he passed on his secret technique to Meng Quan.

Meng Quan did as he was told. After a short moment, he looked much better; he even stopped sweating, and his entire person seemed much more revitalized and full of energy.

"It really works." Meng Quan's eyes shone.

"Hmm?"

Xiao Yu was slightly surprised. He couldn't help himself from trying it out. After doing the same, he noticed that he didn't feel so exhausted anymore.

He glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian.

He realized that the more deeply he got to know Duan Ling Tian, the more shocked he would be...

"Duan Ling Tian, I really admire you." Meng Quan sighed.

Before long, some of the others noticed that not only was Duan Ling Tian's group of three not slow, they were unfazed, causing them to all be stunned.

Even the five instructors were slightly moved.

"Hmph!"

Yu Xiang's breathing had started to become hurried as well, and his face sunk when he noticed Duan Ling Tian's current condition.

Even Su Li and Tian Hu both deeply glanced at Duan Ling Tian.

Presently, besides the five instructors, only Duan Ling Tian's group of three seemed to be on a casual stroll; it didn't even look like they had been running.

As the sun set, besides Duan Ling Tian's group of three, all of the youths including, Su Li, Tian Hu, and Yu Xiang, couldn't help themselves from heaving a sigh of relief when a continuous mountain range appeared before them.

"We've arrived so quickly? Heh, so not challenging," Meng Quan said sarcastically.

Instantly, it attracted plenty of scornful gazes...

Before long, the five instructors exchanged gazes before they simultaneously ordered, "Halt!"

When the five squads of youths halted, some of them bended down and fiercely gasped for air.

Finally they could rest.

After a short moment, they were all stunned on the spot, as the five instructors searched them one by one and confiscated all [the fire pistons that the youths had brought along with them](#).

"Interesting."

As Duan Ling Tian thought of something, a smile appeared in the corners of his mouth.

The five instructors gathered all the fire pistons before burning

them altogether.

"Instructor, this..."

Some of the youths questioned.

"Now, the Captain is already waiting for you all at the Dawnshroud Mountain Range's entrance.... The first person amongst you to arrive at the entrance will obtain a fire piston from the Captain. That will decide whether you'll be able to eat cooked meat or raw meat tonight," One of the instructors slowly said.

After a short moment, the group of youths seemed as if they had awakened from a dream. They couldn't even be bothered to rest before they madly ran towards the entrance...

In the air, a myriad of ancient mammoth's silhouettes dashed across, their imposing manner piercing through the sky!

Before long, only Duan Ling Tian's group of three remained as they slowly walked over.

Duan Ling Tian had an unperturbed expression; however, Xiao Yu and Meng Quan beside him had puzzled expressions...

"Duan Ling Tian, aren't we going to go fight for it?" asked Meng Quan.

"If we don't have a fire piston, we'll have to eat raw meat for the remaining days in this mountain range."

Xiao Yu had a bitter smile as he spoke.

"Who said you must have a fire piston to start a fire?" Duan Ling Tian asked indifferently.

Not to mention he had fire pistons in his spatial ring, even without a fire piston, he still had many methods to easily start a fire...

four out of the five instructors followed the group and ran off to the entrance.

Only Duan Ling Tian's squad instructor, Fan Jian, glanced at Duan Ling Tian before frowning, but he didn't say a word.

"How do you start a fire without a fire piston?" asked Meng Quan curiously.

"Forget it, We probably can't catch up now anyway... At most, when we need a fire, we can borrow it from the person who has the fire piston." Xiao Yu shook his head. He didn't quite believe what Duan Ling Tian had said.

The three of them slowly walked forward and eventually arrived at the entrance to the Dawnshroud Mountain Range. Upon arrival, they realized that only Captain Yang Da and the other four

Captains were present.

Whereas the other youths had all vanished.

"What's going on?"

Yang Da frowned as he glanced at Fan Jian, who was following behind Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

"Captain, Sir, they seem to not care about the fire piston, so I didn't force them," Fan Jian said in a matter of fact tone.

Yang Da glanced at Duan Ling Tian's group of three before shaking his head. "Forget it. The three of you can now go hunt for some wild animals and prepare your own dinner."

Duan Ling Tian nodded and entered the Dawnshroud Mountain Range with Xiao Yu and Meng Quan.

"They're probably thinking of borrowing the fire piston."

Looking at Duan Ling Tian's group disappearing figures, Fan Jian grunted.

"Then they're going to be out of luck..."

Yang Da had a weird gaze.

"Huh?"

Fan Jian looked at Yang Da with a questioning gaze. "Captain, why do you say so?"

"Haha! Fan Jian, do you know who got the fire piston?" another one of the Centurions asked as he laughed.

"Who?" Fan Jian asked curiously.

"Yu Xiang!"

TL note: Fan Jian's name similarly sounds to another phrase in Chinese which would mean to "commit something despicable."

TL note: The actual item used here was something like a fire piston but was blown with force to ignite. Fire piston is used here as it's the closest English equivalent without needing to make changes to the author's original writing.

Chapter 105: Gamble

In the sky above Dawnshroud Mountain Range, the sun slowly set and concealed itself behind the other side of the mountain range.

Duan Ling Tian looked at the scene in the sky and thought in his heart, "Maybe this Dawnshroud Mountain Range got its name from that."

"This Dawnshroud Mountain Range should be similar to Misty Forest, both having a myriad of wild animals and fierce beasts living within. We must be careful once we enter it," Duan Ling Tian said to Xiao Yu and Meng Quan by his side.

The two of them nodded in reply.

"Let's go!"

Duan Ling Tian's figure flashed forward.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Xiao Yu and Meng Quan executed their movement techniques as well as they followed Duan Ling Tian like shadows.

After entering the Dawnshroud Mountain Range, what appeared before them were three forks in the road, but after Duan Ling Tian

chose one of them, what appeared before them were five more forks in the road...

It was virtually a maze!

"Aowoooooooo!"

An earsplitting wolf howl tore through the sky!

When Duan Ling Tian turned around to look, he saw a pitch-black-colored wild wolf with eyes that flickered with bloodlust pouncing out of the bushes at the side. It opened its bloody mouth to bite him.

"Overconfident!"

Duan Ling Tian's brows knit as the muscles in his right arm slightly bulged.

Whoosh!

He swung out his right arm towards the wild wolf's chest, carrying with it a strong wind which swept towards the surroundings.

A loud noise sounded, followed by a grievous howl from the wild wolf which abruptly ended in the next moment.

The wild wolf's inner organs had been completely shattered from the impact of Duan Ling Tian's arm swing, and as such it only slightly struggled on the ground for a short moment before losing all signs of life....

Dead!

"I didn't expect that our prey would come find us itself."

Meng Quan laughed as he walked over and hoisted the wild wolf onto his shoulder.

Duan Ling Tian inspected the surroundings for a moment before saying, "Let's return."

The three of them left the Dawnshroud Mountain Range. On the way, they encountered some youths who were carrying their prey back as well. They were going to gather back at the Dawnshroud Mountain Range entrance.

Many people had already begun cleaning the corpses of their prey.

Some hunted tigers, some hunted eagles, and some hunted leopards...

Duan Ling Tian's group of three found an empty space before putting the wolf corpse down. Meng Quan casually pulled out a dagger from his long boot and started cleaning up the wolf

corpse...

Before long, Meng Quan had already cleaned up the wolf's fur and even thrown its internal organs aside.

"Meng Quan, you seem experienced."

Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised.

"Hehe, I used to always sleep out in the Misty Forest, sometimes even for times up to a month, so I needed to get food somehow... Now the meat is ready, so where are we getting our fire from?"

Meng Quan laughed slyly, but as he finished speaking, he was slightly perplexed.

"Hmm?"

Suddenly, Xiao Yu frowned as he looked into the distance. "Both of you, look."

Duan Ling Tian and Meng Quan looked over.

They saw that nearly all of the Genius Camp youths besides their squad's members had already made a fire...

"Yu Xiang, can you lend the fire piston to us for a moment?"

Someone from Squad Three went over to borrow the fire piston.

"That Yu Xiang got the fire piston?"

Xiao Yu and Meng Quan's expression were slightly ugly.

"If I'm not wrong, you're in the same squad as Duan Ling Tian, right?" Yu Xiang asked the youth.

"Yes." The youth nodded.

"It's a small matter to lend the fire piston to everyone in your Squad Three... But let me be blunt, if anyone dares to lend the fire piston to Duan Ling Tian, don't ever think about having a fire ever again."

Yu Xian's eyes narrowed into a line and a cold light could be indistinctly seen from within.

"This... It's hard on everyone, and we all have been hungry for the entire day. Yu Xiang, why don't you..."

The youth hesitated.

"Humph! Just based on what you said, I'm not going to lend it to anyone from Squad Three!"

Yu Xiang grunted coldly before looking at the youths of his squad and the other squads. "The fires you're all using were borrowed from me. Let me be clear and tell you all that if anyone dares to lend their fire to anyone within Squad Three, don't ever think of using my fire piston again."

At this moment, Yu Xiang had a complacent expressions that said 'I'm the boss.'

"Yu Xiang, don't worry; we're not ungrateful people!"

"Yeah, we guarantee that we won't lend our fire to Squad Three."

Instantly, besides the members of Squad Three, all the remaining squads stated their position clearly.

"You...you..."

The youth that came to borrow the fire piston was angry to the extent that his face flushed.

"I what? F**K OFF!"

Yu Xiang glared at the youth. The youth was intimidated to the point of taking two steps back before turning around and returning to Squad Three's area.

At this moment, the members of Squad Three looked fiercely at the youth. "Luo Cheng, you still have the face to come back?"

"You originally successfully borrowed the fire piston, but because you couldn't mind your own business and tried to care of that Duan Ling Tian.... Now everyone in our Squad Three doesn't have any fire to use."

"Duan Ling Tian is right over there. I'm curious though, would he be grateful to you for what you did?"

...

Luo Cheng felt muddleheaded.

He didn't expect that he would be isolated because of this. For a moment, his eyes became red as the lustre of tears moved within.

"What, you still want to cry? Take your prey and f**k off!"

One of the youths threw over a wild boar that had been cut up to Luo Cheng.

"You all... How could you all be so selfish?!"

As Luo Cheng held on to the wild boar, his breathing became hurried...

Before long, Luo Cheng noticed that the group of youths from Squad Three that were originally planning to argue with him seemed so have seen something terrifying as they abruptly shut their mouths.

Slap!

Meanwhile, he noticed that a strong hand had been placed on his shoulder.

He turned his head around as saw a smiling violet-clothed youth standing behind him. "Duan... Duan Ling Tian.."

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he asked, "You're called Luo Cheng?"

Duan Ling Tian had a good impression of this youth that was willing to strive to get the fire piston for a stranger like himself.

"Yes, yes."

Luo Cheng was slightly nervous and awkward.

"Relax. Since they don't welcome you, just follow me from now on..." Duan Ling Tian said to Luo Cheng before walking back to where Xiao Yu and Meng Quan were.

"Xiao Yu."

"Meng Quan."

Xiao Yu and Meng Quan nodded to Luo Cheng.

"Nice to meet you, I'm Luo Cheng."

Luo Cheng's face was slightly red, seeming extremely similar to a little girl.

Not far from them.

"Hmph! This Luo Cheng really has good luck, actually getting acquainted with someone to rely on like Duan Ling Tian."

"So what? Doesn't he still have to eat raw meat?"

"Dammit! We really got screwed over badly by that Luo Cheng."

...

The youths of Squad Three all had ugly expressions.

On the other side.

Captain Yang Da watched this scene from afar. While roasting

meat on the campfire, he asked the other five Centurions who sat around the fire, "How do you all think Duan Ling Tian will deal with his dinner?"

"I heard he was even fearless in front of the Vice Commander, so he probably will just go seize the fire piston from Yu Xiang."

"Humph! If he seizes it forcefully, he might not even be a match for Yu Xiang."

"Exactly. Moreover, do you think the others won't help Yu Xiang? Including Su Li and Tian Hu, they have all received Yu Xiang's kindness; otherwise, where would they have gotten their fire from?"

...

The five Centurions discussed amongst themselves, and not one of them looked favorably upon Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's group of four sat around in a circle.

"Duan Ling Tian, now that the fire piston is in Yu Xiang's hands and the others have stated their positions on not lending their fire to us... What are we going to do about our dinner tonight? I've been hungry for a long time after running the entire day."

Meng Quan rubbed his dry stomach with a bitter smile on his face.

Xiao Yu looked over to Duan Ling Tian as well.

"Why...Why not... I go again... and plead to Yu Xiang?" Luo Cheng said, with a red face.

In the next moment, he noticed Duan Ling Tian's group of three sweep him with a burning gaze.

"I... I won't go, I won't go, OK!"

Luo Cheng lowered his head.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian abruptly stood up.

Under the puzzled gazes of Xiao Yu, Meng Quan, and Luo Cheng, Duan Ling Tian walked over to the other youths of Squad Three.

The group of youths was on guard as if confronted with a formidable enemy.

"Relax."

Duan Ling Tian smiled before his gaze focused on the pile of dried wood between the group of youths. "You all probably don't

need these pieces of dried wood anymore, right?"

The youths all exchanged glances, but nobody spoke a word.

"Since you all don't want them, I'll take them."

Duan Ling Tian didn't bother to be polite; he grabbed the pile of dried wood and returned to Xiao Yu and the group's side.

"We don't even have a fire piston. What do you want this dried wood for?" Meng Quan had a puzzled expression.

"Who told you that you need a fire piston to start a fire?"

Duan Ling Tian raised his voice on purpose.

For a moment, including Captain Yang Da and the Centurions, everyone looked over at Duan Ling Tian in interest....

Yu Xiang grunted as he raised his voice and mocked, "Humph! Bullsh*t! I really do want to see how you'll start a fire without a fire piston."

"Are you so sure?"

Duan Ling Tian looked at Yu Xiang and abruptly started laughing.

"Of course," Yu Xiang said in opposition.

"Then how about we make a bet?"

Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered, and the smile on his face never faded.

"What do you want to bet?" Yu Xiang's brows knit slightly.

"Betting on other things aren't interesting... How about whoever loses needs to take off their clothes and run ten rounds around the Dawnshroud Mountain Range entrance without a shred of clothes on their body. How about it?"

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he spoke.

"What?!" Yu Xiang was stunned.

The others were dumbstruck as well.

This gamble... was really too ruthless!

"Duan Ling Tian, you..."

Meng Quan looked at Duan Ling Tian with a dumbfounded expression.

"What, you don't dare?"

As Duan Ling Tian looked at Yu Xiang, the corners of his mouth curled into a sneer. "If you're a coward, then keep a low profile, and don't bark around like a dog! F**king noisy."

Yu Xiang's face flushed red as he said in rage, "Why would I not dare? OK, I'll agree!"

"Very good. I hope you don't go back on your word later."

Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered.

"However, I'm worried you will go back on your word... Captain, Sir!"

Yu Xiang abruptly stood up as he spoke and looked towards the distance.

"Something the matter?"

Yang Da brought along the five Centurions as he walked over. He had heard of the gamble between Duan Ling Tian and Yu Xiang.

"Captain, Sir, this Duan Ling Tian wants to gamble with me, so I hope that you can bear witness so that he doesn't go against his word once he loses..."

Yu Xiang looked towards Yang Da as he spoke.

"Yu Xiang is too ruthless, actually asking the Captain to be the witness of this gamble."

"With the Captain here, even if this Duan Ling Tian loses, he wouldn't dare go against his word!"

"Duan Ling Tian really got himself into trouble this time."

"I'm really looking forward to the scene of Duan Ling Tian running around naked, hahahaha...."

"I'm looking forward to it as well, but this Duan Ling Tian is only sixteen; he probably hasn't even grown any hair yet, so there's nothing interesting about that."

...

The group of youths started discussing animatedly as if they were sure that Duan Ling Tian would definitely lose.

Chapter 106: Bore Wood For Fire

"Duan Ling Tian what do you think?"

Captain Yang Da looked towards Duan Ling Tian, seeking his opinion.

After all, this gamble was something Duan Ling Tian started.

"Duan Ling Tian, you better not say you don't dare."

Yu Xiang's eyes narrowed as he cut off Duan Ling Tian's retreat.

"Captain, Sir, I don't have any objections. Just as Yu Xiang said, please bear witness to this gamble."

Duan Ling Tian nodded while the corner of his mouth held a smile.

This Yu Xiang was such a considerate person...

Yu Xiang's pupils constricted. He didn't expect Duan Ling Tian to so readily agree.

"Duan Ling Tian, you wouldn't have hidden a fire piston, right? If that's it, then this gamble will have no meaning."

Yu Xiang looked at Duan Ling Tian with a vigilant expression.

"Don't worry, if I use a fire piston, then you can consider it my loss."

Duan Ling Tian smiled.

Fire piston?

Did he need it?

Yu Xiang heaved a sigh of relief. "Remember that this is something you agreed to."

"If the both of you have no objections... this gamble will now take effect."

Yang Da looked towards Duan Ling Tian and Yu Xiang.

The both of them shook their heads, showing that they did not object.

"Begin."

Yang Da looked with interest at Duan Ling Tian.

The five Centurions behind him also stared at Duan Ling Tian

with burning gazes. They were all curious as to where Duan Ling Tian got his confidence from...

Even they wouldn't dare say they could start a fire without a fire piston.

"Today, I'll teach everyone some general knowledge."

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian was seated on the floor after picking out a rounded piece of dried wood from the pile.

Meanwhile, the group of youths from the Genius Camp had all surrounded him. They fixedly stared at Duan Ling Tian's movements...

Duan Ling Tian looked over at Meng Quan and said, with a light smile, "Meng Quan, give me your dagger."

Meng Quan passed his dagger over.

After receiving the dagger, Duan Ling Tian raised his hand, cut off a stick from the end of the dried wood in his hand, and then sharpened it...

At the same time, he dug a small hole in the rounded piece of dried wood.

Whosh!

Small pieces of wood entered Duan Ling Tian's hand from the pile. Followed by the Origin Energy that burst forth from within his hand, they transformed into wood filings, and finally dropped into the small hole in the rounded piece of dried wood.

Subsequently, he stuck the stick that he had sharpened earlier into the small hole.

And he started to spin the stick...

If someone from Earth in Duan Ling Tian's previous life were to see this, they would certainly recognize what he was doing with just a glance.

Duan Ling Tian's present movements were precisely the act of boring wood to make fire!

"Chi! Indulging in fantasies! You really think you can start a fire like this?" Yu Xiang sneered.

But he was dumbstruck before long.

Hiss!

Duan Ling Tian spun the dried stick for a while before the wood filings started to smoke, and after a short moment, a small flame emerged...

"Meng Quan, dried wood!" Duan Ling Tian shouted in a low voice.

"Coming!"

Meng Quan had already gone to prepare the dried wood as soon as the wood filings started smoking. After hearing Duan Ling Tian call for him, he promptly placed a pile of dried wood in front of Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian placed the burning wood filings into the dried wood...

Instantly, a blazing flame erupted!

"No... impossible...it's impossible."

Yu Xiang watched this scene in disbelief, and he took a few steps back before shaking his head in a manner that seemed like he was slightly out of his senses, as he didn't dare believe all this was real.

At this moment, the surrounding youths all looked at Yu Xiang with gazes that emitted a trace of pity...

This Yu Xiang was in over his head!

Yu Xiao and the other three Yu Clan youths all had extremely

ugly expressions.

Yu Xiang losing face would equal to the Yu Clan losing face, and also they themselves losing face.

Yang Da deeply glanced at Duan Ling Tian before asking, "Duan Ling Tian, how did you think of this?"

"When I was playing as a kid, I accidentally stumbled upon it.... I call it boring wood to make fire. Captain, what do you think?" Duan Ling Tian rubbed his nose as he spoke.

"Good.... Very good!" Yang Da laughed heartily.

"Yu Xiang, since you asked the Captain to bear witness, I trust you will certainly abide by the bet, right?"

Duan Ling Tian looked towards Yu Xiang as he smiled in ridicule.

Yu Xiang's expression grew even uglier.

In next to no time, he looked towards two of the Centurions behind Yang Da with a pleading gaze.

"Captain, Sir, Yu Xiang is a disciple of the County City's Yu Clan; if he were to be subjected to such humiliation, the Yu Clan would undoubtedly be humiliated as well.... At that time, I'm afraid it would be difficult to wind the matter up." One of the Centurions

spoke out.

"Yeah, Captain, Sir, let's just take this matter as a joke and just laugh about it." Another Centurion spoke out.

Yang Da frowned.

Yu Clan... He had to take them into consideration.

However, this gamble was something that was obvious to everyone present. If he, the person who bore witness to the gamble, were to just drop the matter, his prestige would definitely be tarnished.... And if the news were to be spread, it would be difficult for him to maintain his position within the Iron Blood Army!

"Hahahaha..."

A wave of loud laughter suddenly echoed out.

"Presumptuous!"

The Centurion that spoke out at first to help Yu Xiang looked at Duan Ling Tian angrily and his face went grim. "How can you be presumptuous in the presence of the Captain?!"

"Centurion, Sir."

Duan Ling Tian eyes narrowed, and the corners of his mouth held a smile. "The gamble between Yu Xiang and I was not only witnessed by the Captain, but also by everyone present here. When the gamble was just established, I wonder why you didn't speak out and stop it? Could it be that it was because you didn't think of the Yu Clan at that time?"

"Or maybe... I being able to win and Yu Xiang losing exceeded your expectations. Thus, you brought out the Yu Clan to suppress the Captain?"

As Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, his eyes flickered with a ghastly brilliance. "Could it be that you think the Captain would be afraid of the Yu Clan and would be obliged to bow down in front of the Yu Clan?"

When the Centurion heard what Duan Ling Tian said, his expression instantly turned slightly pale and gloomy.

After glaring at Duan Ling Tian with eyes filled with resentment, the Centurion looked at Yang Da with a terrified expression, "Captain, Sir, I've never once thought in this way; I really didn't mean it in that way."

The other Centurion sensibly shut his mouth when faced with such a situation.

Even though he was a good friend of Yu Xiang's elder brother, Yu Hong, he still wouldn't dare to offend his superior officer.

"This gamble was something that was obvious to everyone present. I hope that Captain can handle the matter in a just manner!"

Xiao Yu spoke just at the right moment to help Duan Ling Tian.

"We hope Captain can handle the matter in a just manner."

Instantly, many of the youths from every squad followed suit and expressed their support.

Yu Xiang's expression became even uglier.

His gaze swept past these youths.

Most of these youth had all borrowed fire from him, but never would he have thought they were actually fence-sitters and were so realistic.... This caused him to get so angry that even his lifeblood started boiling!

Yang Da looked towards Yu Xiang as he indifferently said, "Enough. Since I acted as the witness for this gamble, I would naturally not side with any party. Yu Xiang, make good on your side of the bet."

Although he had to consider the County City's Yu Clan, he wasn't afraid of them.

Not to mention that the Iron Blood Army was extremely far away and didn't have any restraints, even if the Yu Clan's Patriarch came to Iron Blood City in person, he would be helpless against him.

He was a member of the Iron Blood Army, and the Iron Blood Army was famous for protecting its own. Even the members of the County Governors Estate would not dare to rashly offend the Iron Blood Army.

Yu Xiang inhaled a deep breath as a sense of humiliation flashed within his eyes, and his body started to tremble unconsciously...

Under the keen gazes of the surrounding youths, Yu Xiang started to take off his clothes, piece by piece....

Currently, Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu, Meng Quan, and Luo Zheng had all returned to where they were sitting earlier and started roasting the wild wolf and wild boar...

They roasted their food as they watched the performance Yu Xiang put on.

"Haha! I didn't notice that this Yu Xiang would be even fairer than women."

Meng Quan laughed heartily as he watched Yu Xiang dashing around.

Duan Ling Tian laughed as he said, "There's even a birthmark on his buttocks."

Presently, it wasn't just Duan Ling Tian's group of four, even the other youths were watching fixedly at Yu Xiang's performance, deeply afraid that they would miss any brilliant scenes.

As the wind blew past Yu Xiang's stark-naked body every few steps he ran, his face would become even gloomier.

His eyes even emitted a dense hatred and killing intent!

Duan Ling Tian!

I swear to never stop until I get my revenge!

"Ah!!"

Yu Xiang abruptly howled after he ran half the distance.

Whoosh!

His legs moved as he executed his movement technique, quickly finishing the remaining rounds.

"Brother Xiang."

Yu Xiao passed over a set of clothes just at the right moment.

After putting on his clothes, Yu Xiang took a deep breath before sitting in a corner. He was too ashamed to show his face in front of anyone.

Meng Quan laughed as he said, "Haha... Satisfying!"

Xiao Yu started laughing as well.

Luo Cheng's eyes flickered and a smile appeared in the corners of his mouth....

He noticed that a trace of delight had unexpectedly appeared in his heart.

Duan Ling Tian smiled as he said, "OK, hurry up and eat; don't let it get burnt!"

Meanwhile, besides the Yu Clan members, all the other youths of the Genius Camp were whispering amongst themselves.

Their topic of discussion was precisely Yu Xiang, who had just run ten laps stark naked.

The youths of Squad Three currently had complacent and delighted expressions.

"That Yu Xiang even said that he wouldn't lend his fire to our Squad Three... Humph! Why would we need to borrow fire from him? With Duan Ling Tian's method of boring wood to make fire, even if we don't have fire pistons, we can easily start a fire."

"Yes! Duan Ling Tian is really too outstanding to the extent that he's even able to create such a method."

"I really can't believe that Duan Ling Tian is only sixteen.... When I was his age, I hadn't even stepped into the Core Formation Stage, let alone being like him, capable of so many different skills."

"That Yu Xiang probably doesn't have the face to meet anyone anymore."

"Talking about that, his bird looks really small. I wonder if it can even be used."

"Shhh! Speak softer, he's a member of the County City's Yu Clan after all. Be careful, because if he targets you, then you'll have a really hard time."

"Yeah, let's talk softly.... Actually I think his bird is really small too, like a toothpick."

...

At this moment, the youths of Squad Three unsparingly praised Duan Ling Tian and ruthlessly trampled on Yu Xiang at the same

time.

It was as if they had completely forgotten that just a while ago, they were extremely unsatisfied with Duan Ling Tian and even thought about putting down their pride to go borrow the fire piston from Yu Xiang.

Afar, Captain Yang Da gnawed on his roasted meat, but his gaze never left Duan Ling Tian...

As far as he was concerned, this youth was just too miraculous.

He was absolutely a genius among geniuses; he was even able to think of such a way to start a fire!

Among the five Centurions, the instructor of Squad Three, Fan Jian, had a surprised expression all over his face that still hadn't faded until now.

He completely understood now. It turned out to be that the reason Duan Ling Tian took his time to walk towards the Dawnshroud Mountain Range earlier today and didn't fight for the fire piston was because he was already prepared since a long time ago...

He truly didn't need the fire piston to start a fire!

He deeply felt how terrifying this youth was.

Among the remaining four Centurions, two of them had indifferent expressions as if the matters of today were of no personal interest to them.

The final two Centurions glanced at each other before laughing helplessly.

They were both Yu Xiang's elder brother's good friends, so they felt slightly guilty in their hearts because they weren't able to help Yu Xiang.

But before long, a killing intent flashed within their eyes.

Chapter 107: Between Asleep And Awake

"So full!"

Duan Ling Tian burped and then let himself follow the force of gravity and lie down bare on his back before crossing his legs and glancing up into the night sky.

An array of dazzling and resplendent stars floated in the sky.

"Luo Cheng, I've already finished three pieces of meat, but you've not even finished one. Learn from me; this is how a man should be." Meng Quan grunted.

Xiao Yu laughed as he said, "Meng Quan, what you're doing is gulping down without enjoying anything."

"Scram! Didn't you see Duan Ling Tian eat even faster than me?" Meng Quan said

"Meng Quan, you're even dragging my name through the mud with yours," Duan Ling Tian couldn't stop himself from deriding.

It was a habit from his past lifetime that caused him to eat so quickly, because when he was a mercenary, sometimes he wouldn't even have any time to eat during missions, and thus he could only gulp down his food. It was lucky of him that his digestion capabilities were strong and thus there were no side effects from all the fast eating.

In his past lifetime, he cultivated Form and Will Boxing and cultivated his internal energy, so his internal organs had been tempered to an extremely durable state that was far from anything an ordinary person could compare to.

In this lifetime, his fleshly body and internal organs were even stronger...

Presently, not mentioning Origin Energy, just the strength of his fleshly body was comparable to the strength of five ancient mammoths!

Who else could possibly achieve such a feat?

"We won't have to sleep here tonight, right?" Luo Cheng was slightly worried.

"If we can sleep here, it would be good enough. All I'm afraid of is we might need to sleep inside the Dawnshroud Mountain Range..." said Meng Quan.

"F**k! Meng Quan, you better hope you aren't right."

Duan Ling Tian had only just sat up when he noticed Captain Yang Da and the other five Centurions walking over from afar.

Yang Da's gaze swept past all the Genius Camp youths present

before ordering, "Rise, report for duty!"

Instantly, the youths divided into five squads and started to line up.

"Hmm?"

Suddenly, Yang Da frowned as he looked to a far off spot and shouted, "Yu Xiang, what are you still doing there? Report for duty!"

"People with birthmarks on their buttocks are really something, even daring to not listen to the Captain." Meng Quan grinned.

Immediately, besides the Yu Clan members, all the youths present broke out in laughter.

"If you have the balls, say that one more time!"

Meanwhile, Yu Xiang took his time and walked over. He arrived just in time to hear what Meng Quan said. His gaze went cold as he looked at Meng Quan with a face filled with killing intent.

"Hmph!"

Meng Quan grunted and ignored Yu Xiang. He didn't dare to go too far when he provoked Yu Xiang.

"Heh, these days people aren't even allowed to speak the truth.... It isn't a secret that you have a birthmark on your buttocks." Duan Ling Tian faked a sigh as he spoke.

"Hahahaha..."

Instantly, everyone present burst out in laughter once again.

The youths present couldn't help themselves from recalling the scene of Yu Xiang running stark naked around the mountain range entrance.....

"Duan Ling Tian!"

As he ragefully said Duan Ling Tian's name, Yu Xian's eyes emitted a killing intent that seemed like it was capable of swallowing people up.

"Enough!"

Yang Da's face sunk as he reprimanded them. "If the two of you want to argue, you'll have plenty of chances later on. Now, five squads of Genius Camp members, follow your instructors and enter deep into the Dawnshroud Mountain Range! Don't blame others if you can't catch up and get torn to shreds by the fierce beasts on the way!"

The five Centurions moved as soon as Yang Da finished speaking, transforming into five gusts of wind that blew into the

Dawnshroud Mountain Range.

The five squads of youths hurriedly pursued their instructors, and because the five instructors had intentionally decreased their speed, the youths were able to catch up.

If they hadn't, there would only be few amongst these youths that were capable of following in their pace.

Before long, the group reached the second fork in the road. By this time, all five squads had been separated.

Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu, Meng Quan, and Luo Cheng took the lead and followed right behind their instructor, Fan Jian.

"Meng Quan, you jinx!"

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help himself from glaring at Meng Quan.

He could still remember what Meng Quan said earlier, and Meng Quan really hit it spot on...

"The good things don't happen, but the bad ones do," Meng Quan said, with a bitter smile.

Luo Cheng's face was slightly pale as he said, in a trembling voice, "No fierce beasts will sneak attack us while we sleep, right?"

"Rubbish! Of course they will," Meng Quan said angrily.

"Luo Cheng, you haven't stayed out in the wild before?" Duan Ling Tian asked while dashing like the wind, his breathing and expression calm as if it was nothing.

"Never." Luo Cheng shook his head.

"I really don't understand why a pretty boy like you, who leads a comfortable life, would come to the Genius Camp." Meng Quan was slightly puzzled.

Hearing what Meng Quan said caused Luo Cheng's body to tremble. He clenched his fist and said, while glaring at Meng Quan, "I'm not a pretty boy!"

"Heh, even throwing a tantrum. Wanna fight with me?"

Meng Quan grinned and his eyes emitted an intent to do battle.

"Enough. Meng Quan, why don't you save your strength to deal with fierce beasts?" Xiao Yu shook his head.

Duan Ling Tian gave Luo Cheng a deep glance.

He noticed that earlier, when Meng Quan said that Luo Cheng was a pretty boy, Luo Cheng, who was usually meek, actually

emitted a trace of killing intent from his eyes....

He could guess that this Luo Cheng was someone who had a story.

Before long, Squad Three eventually entered the inner area of the Dawnshroud Mountain Range after countless battles with some weak fierce beasts along the way.

The fierce beasts that appeared in their present surroundings were at least comparable to second level Core Formation martial artists.

In the surrounding bushes, pairs of eyes that flickered with a green lustre were indistinctly noticeable; obviously there were wolves concealed within.

These wolves weren't regular wild wolves, as every single one of them were formidable fierce beasts.

"Tonight, we'll be sleeping here."

Fan Jian's gaze swept past all the youths in Squad Three as he spoke indifferently.

"What?!"

"Sleep here? Are you kidding?!"

Instantly, the expressions of some of the youths went slightly pale.

Luo Cheng was one of them.

One of the youths gulped down some saliva before asking, "Instructor, you'll protect us right?"

For a moment, most of the youths looked towards Fan Jian with gazes filled with hope...

Fan Jian coldly grunted, "You're all overthinking things. I'm only in charge of giving you training orders. Even if a fierce beast were to bite you to death, I would still not interfere! Don't you forget that entering the Genius Camp meant that there was only a thin chance of survival... and this is only the first and easiest round of the training camp."

Hearing what Fan Jian said caused some of the youths to be unable to restrain their expressions from becoming pale.

There were also some youths who were unperturbed, as they obviously had experienced similar circumstances... Just like Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu, and Meng Quan.

"Sleep!"

Fan Jian swept his gaze across the youths before lying down on the floor. He was soundly asleep in next to no time.

Only leaving behind the group of youths who looked at each other.

Duan Ling Tian was the first to lie down on the spot.

"Duan Ling Tian, we... we're really going to sleep here?"

Luo Cheng's legs were still shaking.

"Luo Cheng, don't be a pussy and go to sleep."

Meng Quan yawned before lying down as well.

Xiao Yu followed suit.

The youths in Squad Three that were braver all followed suit and lied on the ground...

In the end, only seven youths remained standing; they didn't dare to lie down.

"Luo Cheng, you're not planning on standing the entire night, right?" Duan Ling Tian's eyebrows slightly twitched as he asked.

"I... I don't dare sleep." Luo Chen laughed bitterly.

"Then you can stand the entire night."

Duan Ling Tian closed his eyes and fell asleep...

Aooooo!

Aooooo!

...

Deep in the night, moonlight shone unto the ground as a pack of fierce wolves pounced towards the group of youths in Squad Three from within the bushes.

Instantly, the seven youths who hadn't slept were as if facing a formidable opponent.

Some of the youths who hadn't completely fallen asleep jumped up swiftly before entering into battle with the pack of fierce wolves.

The commotion grew louder and louder.

Even Xiao Yu and Meng Quan woke up to deal with the fierce wolves.

When the thirty over fierce wolves were finally killed, the group of youths were exhausted, and some were even injured...

"F**k! Duan Ling Tian actually didn't wake up."

Meng Quan couldn't help himself from swearing when he noticed that Duan Ling Tian was still lying there on the spot and hadn't even moved an inch.

"The instructor didn't wake up either."

Many of the youths were speechless.

Weren't these two people afraid of being bitten to death by the fierce wolves?

At dawn the next day, when the first light of dawn enveloped the land, Duan Ling Tian awoke full of spirit and vigor.

Looking at the three youths who had dark circles around their eyes, Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised. "Xiao Yu, Meng Quan... Luo Cheng having dark circles isn't something strange, but the two of you..... Didn't the two of you sleep last night?"

"Duan Ling Tian, if it wasn't for the three of us helping you deal with all the fierce wolves that pounced towards you, you would have died last night!"

Meng Quan glared as he angrily said, "But you, however, slept all the way until dawn."

"Meng Quan, do you really believe that I would've died if the three of you didn't help me deal with those fierce wolves?" Duan Ling Tian grinned.

Meng Quan naturally didn't believe him. "You ungrateful bastard!"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. He knew that if he didn't say something, Meng Quan would really think that he profited at their expense. "Meng Quan, if I'm not wrong, there was a total of three packs of wild wolves that attacked us last night... Among them, there was a total of nine fierce wolves that pounced towards me, and you ward off three of them, Xiao Yu ward off five of them, and Luo Cheng only ward off one... Am I right?"

"You..."

Meng Quan was utterly dumbstruck. "Weren't you sleeping? How did you know?"

"If I'm not wrong, Duan Ling Tian was in a state between sleep and wake the entire night... But, according to my knowledge, besides those troop officers that have been fighting wars for years, and assassins that live on the edge of a blade, only Origin Core martial artists and above are able to achieve this feat."

Xiao Yu glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian, as he felt that it was getting more and more difficult to see through Duan Ling Tian.

"Freak!" Meng Quan couldn't help himself from exclaiming.

The gaze which Luo Cheng looked at Duan Ling Tian with flashed with a trace of adoration.

"Instructor, do you have any Grade Seven Gold Injury Pills? He can't hold on much longer... He's already consumed two Grade Eight Gold Injury Pills back to back, but it was still difficult to suppress his injuries."

Suddenly, a youth with bloodshot eyes looked at Fan Jian, who had just awoken.

"Grade Seven Gold Injury Pill? How could I possibly have one?"

Fan Jian frowned and coldly swept his gaze at the youth that was lying there on the ground on the verge of death. "Fate decides who lives and dies. The first elimination round of the training has only just begun..."

Before long, the youth passed away.

For a moment, the scene was filled with a mourning atmosphere...

On the second day of the three-month-long training, someone had died already.

Presently, besides Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu, who were still able to keep their composure, the other youths within Squad Three all more or less had a sense of a lingering fear.

Just at this moment, Fan Jian shouted, "Gather!" in a low voice.

After the members of Squad Three lined up, Fan Jian gave the orders for the training.

"Before dusk tonight, no matter what method you use, I hope that every single one of you is able to hunt a Cloud Leopard. Those who are unable to complete the mission will be thrown into the gathering place of fierce beasts who are at the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage or above."

Chapter 108: Greed

Fan Jian's voice was filled with a trace of mercilessness...

"Cloud Leopard? Third level Core Formation fierce beast?"

The expression of some of the youths in Squad Three went grim.

These youths were all only second level Core Formation martial artists.

Just at this moment, four figures had already left at the first moment, attracting the attention of the remaining youths...

"It's Duan Ling Tian's group!"

"That Luo Cheng really has good luck. Now that he's become Duan Ling Tian's friend, this mission will be extremely simple for him with Duan Ling Tian's help."

"Enough. There's no use mentioning this; let's discuss how we're going to cooperate."

...

While the group of youths from Squad Three were still in discussion, Duan Ling Tian's group of four had already entered deep into the inner area of the Dawnshroud Mountain Range.

"Luo Cheng, your luck isn't bad since you're able to rely on Duan Ling Tian with us."

Meng Quan patted Luo Cheng's shoulder as he grinned.

Luo Cheng paid no attention to Meng Quan and instead looked towards Duan Ling Tian with a serious expression. "Duan Ling Tian, if we encounter a Cloud Leopard, I hope you don't help me right away... I want to try myself, and I only want you to help me only if I encounter danger. Is that OK?"

Duan Ling Tian glanced at Luo Cheng with slight surprise before nodding.

He really didn't notice that the Luo Cheng who was usually like a girl would have such a staunch and resolute side.

"Luo Cheng, you're really asking for extra trouble. With Duan Ling Tian here, we really don't have any need to do anything." Meng Quan shook his head and laughed.

Duan Ling Tian abruptly laughed and said, "Meng Quan, just based on what you said, you're going to hunt your Cloud Panther yourself... or you can ask Xiao Yu to help you, because I won't."

"F**k! Duan Ling Tian, that joke isn't funny at all." Meng Quan was dumbstruck.

After saying that, he looked towards Xiao Yu only to see Xiao Yu turn his head away, acting as if he didn't notice his gaze.

He suddenly felt that he had fallen into a pit he had dug himself!

"Duan Ling Tian."

Suddenly, Xiao Yu looked towards Duan Ling Tian and asked, "How did you achieve the state between asleep and awake? One, you're not a soldier that experienced hundreds of battles and is accustomed to camping outside; two, you're not an assassin; three, you're not an Origin Core Stage powerhouse.... Do you have some sort of secret technique?"

Obviously, Xiao Yu was interested in Duan Ling Tian's method of achieving the state between asleep and awake.

As far as he could guess, Duan Ling Tian surely had some sort of secret technique.

No matter whether it was the breathing rhythm when running, or the boring of wood to make fire, they were all things that made him realize how miraculous Duan Ling Tian was.

"Xiao Yu, this time I'm afraid I have to disappoint you... I really don't have a secret technique for this." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

Experiencing hundreds of battles and accustomed to camping

outside?

Didn't this exactly portray his previous life as a mercenary?

Moreover, even if he didn't have this experience...

Relying on his soul, which was comparable to an Origin Core martial artist's soul, he would be able to do many things that only Origin Core martial artists could... including the means of entering into the state between asleep and awake.

"Then, next time I sleep, I'll have to trouble you to take care of me. Remember to wake me up when a fierce beasts attacks.... I can finally sleep properly tonight." Xiao Yu's eyes flashed with a cunning smile.

"Me too." Meng Quan's eyes shone.

"I... I want it too," Luo Cheng said bashfully.

"Want your sister! If you want it, ask Meng Quan!" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched as he glared at Luo Cheng...

"Don't you know that I don't swing that way?"

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian's group of four encountered their first Cloud Leopard, which was dealt with by Luo Cheng.

Although Luo Cheng's martial skills were all cultivated to a good level, he was only a second level Core Formation martial artist after all, and thus he was quickly forced into a disadvantageous position by the Cloud Panther.

Whoosh!

Xiao Yu's figure jerked and was about to flash over to help Luo Cheng.

Clap!

Duan Ling Tian moved his hand to press onto Xiao Yu's shoulder and he lightly shook his head. "Not yet."

Xiao Yu looked at Luo Cheng with an uncertain expression.

Before long, Xiao Yu seemed to have noticed something, and the corners of his mouth held a hint of a smile.

"Die!"

Just at this moment, Luo Cheng roared, and the Origin Energy on his fist exploded forth.

Above him, besides the three ancient mammoth silhouettes, one more ancient mammoth silhouette appeared...

The strength of four ancient mammoths!

Third level of the Core Formation Stage!

Bang!

Luo Cheng shattered the skull of the Cloud Leopard with a single punch, then the Cloud Leopard struggled for a few moments before crashing to the ground.

Huff huff....

Luo Cheng bent his waist as he breathed out heavily. A smile appeared on his face when he gazed at the Cloud Leopard's corpse.

"What the heck?" Meng Quan was stupefied.

Luo Cheng breaking through to the third level of the Core Formation Stage would also mean that among their group of four, he was the bottom-feeder.

"Meng Quan, didn't you say you wanted to spar a few rounds with me?" Luo Cheng looked towards Meng Quan and grinned.

"F**k off!"

Meng Quan glared at Luo Cheng. "Luo Cheng, don't be too

complacent; once I break through to the third level of the Core Formation Stage, I'll surely beat you to a pulp."

"Lucky bastard! Being able to break through just like that." Meng Quan felt extremely speechless.

"Meng Quan, why don't I help you deal with your Cloud Leopard? I won't trouble you to do anything." Xiao Yu's eyes narrowed as he smiled.

"No, I still need to rely on it to help me break through!"

Meng Quan hurriedly shook his head. As far as he was concerned, since Luo Cheng could break through while battling a Cloud Leopard, he could as well.

However, he was bound to be disappointed.

In the end, Xiao Yu still helped him, and only then was he able to successfully kill the Cloud Leopard.

Duan Ling Tian's group of four spent the entire morning searching for their four Cloud Leopards...

"It's already noon. Let's go hunt some fierce beasts for lunch."

After finishing the mission, Meng Quan's mood was elated.

Duan Ling Tian and the other two all agreed to his suggestion.

Roar!

Roar!

...

Suddenly, a wave of earsplitting roars sounded from afar.

These roars were accompanied by the quaking of the ground...

"Looks like some fierce beasts know that we're hungry and decided to send themselves over."

Meng Quan rubbed his palms together as he waited for his prey to arrive...

However, his expression quickly turned grim.

Duan Ling Tian and the other two of their group also had grim expressions.

"Scorching Tiger, a level four Core Formation Stage fierce beast! Oh my god, there's seven..." Luo Cheng exhaled a breath of cold air.

"All of you, take the Cloud Leopards and leave first," Duan Ling Tian decisively said.

"What about you?" Meng Quan's expression distorted.

"I'll bait them away.... If I don't, once they pounce at us together, I won't be able to take care of all of you. Hurry up and go!" Duan Ling Tian said, with a serious expression.

"How could it be possible for fourth level Core Formation Stage fierce beasts to appear here?" Xiao Yu's eyes flickered with a slightly puzzled expression.

"It isn't the time to talk about this; just hurry up and leave," Duan Ling Tian urged once more.

"Duan Ling Tian, be careful. Let's go!"

Xiao Yu nodded as he realized the severity of the matter. He then received the Cloud Leopard Duan Ling Tian passed over to him before beckoning Meng Quan and Luo Cheng to follow him and leave.

If he stayed behind, he would only be a burden.

"Duan Ling Tian, we'll be waiting for you to return."

Meng Quan and Luo Cheng glanced at Duan Ling Tian's figure

before gritting their teeth and following Xiao Yu to leave.

"Looks like I need to go all out today."

Duan Ling Tian's eyes focused as he looked at the seven enormous tigers whose bodies seemed to be burning ablaze and silently awaited their arrival.

If he was an ordinary fourth level Core Formation martial artist, he would only be able to bait the Scorching Tigers away.

But he wasn't...

If he were to exert his full strength, his entire strength was comparable to a fifth level Core Formation martial artist!

The Scorching Tiger was a fourth level Core Formation Stage fierce beast with a body of crimson-red fur. When it moved, it seemed like a ball of fire blazing, and this was how it got its name.

The seven Scorching Tigers arrived not far away from Duan Ling Tian in but a blink of an eye before howling and pouncing towards him.

The sound of air exploding could be heard as the seven Scorching Tigers approached in full fury.

Above them, each one appeared six ancient mammoth

silhouettes....

A total of 42 ancient mammoth silhouettes dashed onwards!

"Bring it on!"

Duan Ling Tian's eyes emitted a bright light as an excited smile appeared on his face.

Ever since he gained the strength of seven ancient mammoths, he hadn't had the chance to exert his strength to his heart's content. Today was undoubtedly an opportunity for him.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Although he was only using a high grade Profound Rank movement technique at the Mastery Stage, relying on the strength of an extra ancient mammoth compared to these Scorching Tigers allowed Duan Ling Tian's speed to completely overcome the Scorching Tigers.

In the blink of an eye, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have transformed into a spirit serpent as he brushed past one of the approaching Scorching Tigers and appeared on its back before sitting down on it.

"Roar!"

The Scorching Tiger was enraged as it shook its body, trying to throw Duan Ling Tian off.

However, Duan Ling Tian straddled himself onto the Scorching Tiger's back and was stable like a mountain, not moving a single inch.

"Don't worry, even if you don't want to let me get down, I will get down on my own soon."

Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold and his hand pressed upon the sword hilt on his waist, drawing his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword.

Whoosh!

His sword flashed out, exploding forth with his entire strength of seven ancient mammoths. He didn't use any martial skills; the sword directly pierced into the enormous head of the Scorching Tiger.

Puchi!

Blood splattered everywhere.

Roar!

The Scorching Tiger let out a sad and shrill growl before its body dropped down to the ground.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian used the back of the Scorching Tiger as a stepping point and jumped onto the back of the other six Scorching Tigers, relying on his extraordinary speed and strength to kill the Scorching Tigers one by one.

The seven Scorching Tigers all fell to his sword.

Clang!

Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief as he sheathed the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword in his hand.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze flickered and then the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword was once again drawn. He forcefully tore off the skin and fur of the Scorching Tigers, as well as some of their body parts, and then stored them all inside his Spatial Ring.

Presently, the Spatial Ring on Duan Ling Tian's hand was the Spatial Ring that the Boundless Sect's Young Sect Leader had left behind.

This Spatial Ring was much better than the Spatial Ring he obtained from the Aqua Mist City's He Clan's Supreme Elder, He Zu Dao, as its space was a few times larger.

It was a Spatial Ring that was a Grade Six Spirit Weapon.

As for He Zu Dao's spatial ring, he had left it to Ke Er.

After all, during the time he left, Ke Er would need to replace him and continue the Six Treasures Body Tempering Liquid collaboration with Tang Yin, and thus it would be more convenient for her to put away the silver if she had a Spatial Ring.

"Humph! Consider yourselves unlucky."

Duan Ling Tian took one last look at the badly mutilated bodies of the seven Scorching Tigers before preparing to return.

"Spatial Ring!"

Just at this moment, a voice abruptly sounded.

Duan Ling Tian's expression instantly distorted.

Whoosh!

A figure flew out from the other side of a nearby hill and descended in front of Duan Ling Tian.

"It's him!"

Duan Ling Tian's expression sunk.

The person who was currently standing in front of him was none other than one of the two Centurions that spoke for Yu Xiang after he had lost the gamble yesterday.

But why would he be here?

At this moment, the Centurion's eyes flickered with a greedy brilliance, causing Duan Ling Tian to feel that this turn of events was far from good...

Chapter 109: Transacting At A Loss

"Centurion, Sir, why are you here?" Duan Ling Tian's expression remained unchanged as he coolly asked.

"What do you think?" the Centurion's gaze was slightly cold as he replied rhetorically.

"Could it be that those seven Scorching Tigers were drawn here by Centurion?" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted.

Normally, it was impossible for fierce beasts at or above the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage to appear in the area he was currently in...

Even if one really did appear, it would at most be one or two fierce beasts.

But earlier, there were seven Scorching Tigers at the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage, and they appeared together. Combined with the Centurion's timely appearance, it was extremely difficult for him not to link the two matters together.

"You're very intelligent."

The Centurion looked at Duan Ling Tian. "I originally thought that the seven Scorching Tigers would be enough to tear you to shreds, but I never expected that you had actually concealed your strength during the Genius Camp test; you're actually a fifth level

Core Formation martial artist!"

Fifth level Core Formation martial artist.

It wasn't anything noteworthy.

But if you added on the fact that the person with this cultivation level was a youth that wasn't even 17 yet, then it would be terrifying.

A fifth level Core Formation martial artist that wasn't even 17 yet; there hadn't been an appearance of such a monster across the Crimson Sky Kingdom's hundreds of years of history...

"Centurion, Sir, I don't think there are any grievances between us, but I wonder why you want to cause harm to me?" Duan Ling Tian inhaled a deep breath and his eyes flickered.

Although he already had a guess in his heart, he still wanted to confirm it.

"Haha... Duan Ling Tian, if you want to blame something, then blame yourself for failing to show restraint! If it wasn't for you casing Yu Hong to lose his position as Centurion, Yu Hong wouldn't have targeted you, and he wouldn't have entrusted me with taking care of you during the Genius Camp training." As far as the Centurion was concerned, Duan Ling Tian was already a dead man, and as such he didn't hesitate in the slightest.

"Yu Hong!"

Duan Ling Tian's eyes turned cold. So it really was him!

Yu Xiang's elder brother, Yu Hong.

"Needless to say, your natural talent really shocked me. Maybe if you're given another two years, even I won't be a match for you.... But unfortunately, you're going to lose your life here today!" The Centurion's eyes flashed with killing intent.

Origin Energy suffused between his hands and then 11 ancient mammoths silhouettes condensed into form above him, their imposing manner piercing through the sky.

This Centurion was an eighth level Core Formation martial artist!

"Wait!"

Duan Ling Tian's gaze flickered as he shouted in a low voice.

"What, you have some dying words?" the Centurion asked indifferently.

"If you let me go, I'll give you 1,000,000 silver. How about it?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he slowly asked.

"1,000,000 silver? Needless to say, that's really enticing.... However, if I'm not wrong, the 1,000,000 silver you spoke of is kept inside your Spatial Ring, right? As long as I kill you, everything inside your Spatial Ring will be mine, including that silver." A smile appeared on the face of the Centurion; it was as if Duan Ling Tian's Spatial Ring was already inside his pocket.

"I originally was only doing Yu Hong a favor by driving those seven Scorching Tigers over here to let them kill you! But never would I have expected that you actually concealed your strength and would be able to deal with all seven of the Scorching Tigers.... And what is even more unexpected was that you actually possess a valuable item like a Spatial Ring!" As he finished speaking, the Centurion's face was covered with killing intent.

As far as he was concerned, as long as he killed Duan Ling Tian, everything Duan Ling Tian owned would be his.

"So you got greedy, right?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he asked in an indifferent manner.

"So what?"

The Centurion sneered. "I don't feel like wasting my breath on you anymore; I'll kill you right now and take your Spatial Ring!"

"Are you so confident that you can kill me?" Duan Ling Tian started laughing.

Hearing what he said, the Centurion's heart jerked, and he started inspecting the surroundings. When he noticed that there wasn't anything amiss, he sneered and said, "Duan Ling Tian, cut the crap. You will undoubtedly die today, unless you have a strength that surpasses mine that is; however, that's impossible!"

The Centurion moved the second he finished speaking.

Whoosh!

His figure dragged out a string of after images as it flew out and flashed straight towards Duan Ling Tian.

Above him, 11 ancient mammoth silhouettes dashed like the wind...

Duan Ling Tian's eyes went cold as he moved to intercept.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

His body moved as if it had transformed into a nimble and agile spirit serpent.

Sword Drawing Arts!

The violet sword light was like a poisonous snake's tongue as it flashed towards the Centurion that was menacingly approaching.

Instantly, eight ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above Duan Ling Tian...

"You.... You actually still concealed some strength?"

The Centurion's figure jerked and he easily avoided Duan Ling Tian's sword strike before flashing to a side and staring at Duan Ling Tian in disbelief.

The strength of eight ancient mammoths...

This was the symbol of a sixth level Core Formation martial artist!

Something was not right!

Before long, his gaze fell upon the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand and he exclaimed, "Spirit Weapon! You actually have a Spirit Weapon.... It's able to give you an extra one mammoth worth of strengths, meaning it should be a Grade Eight Spirit Weapon, right?" The greedy brilliance in the Centurion's eyes grew brighter and brighter...

He didn't expect that Duan Ling Tian would give him so many pleasant surprises!

First it was the Spatial Ring, now it was the Grade Eight Spirit Weapon.

If he could obtain the Grade Eight Spirit Weapon, even a ninth level Core Formation martial artist wouldn't be his match.

This Duan Ling Tian was virtually a treasure trove!

"You're gaze isn't bad." Duan Ling Tian sneered.

"Duan Ling Tian, your strength is comparable to a sixth level Core Formation martial artist by relying on that Spirit Weapon... But in front of me, it isn't enough! Die!"

The Centurion's body jerked before he started moving once more.

He wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian and seize everything Duan Ling Tian had...

Bang!

The Centurion attacked with the speed of lightning as he slapped out a palm strike towards Duan Ling Tian. The gusts of wind from the palm strike caused Duan Ling Tian's violet clothes to flutter.

"Really?" A cold light flashed within Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

In the blink of an eye, his Origin Energy poured into the blade of the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword, activating the Blood Crescent

Inscription within...

Om!

A crimson-red crescent accompanied Duan Ling Tian's Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword as it flashed out with a speed like lightning. It seemed as if it had eyes, accurately intercepting the Centurion's palm strike.

Chi!

Fresh blood splattered all across the air as the Centurion's palm was sliced in half by the crescent.

"Ah!"

The Centurions shrill and sad cry sounded before abruptly ceasing in the blink of an eye.

It stopped because after the crescent cut his hand in half, its momentum didn't slow down a shred as it directly penetrated his chest...

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian's body flashed by as he dodged the Centurion's body, which was flying over from inertia.

The Centurion's eyes were wide open as he flew along with the force of momentum, and his eyes flickered with a lustre of disbelief...

Maybe, even until death, he never thought that Duan Ling Tian would actually still have such a terrifying move.

Bang!

Blood poured all over as the Centurion's corpse fell to the ground.

"Hmph! I was kind enough to give you 1,000,000 silver, but you didn't want it... you really think I'm afraid of you? If it wasn't for me not wanting to waste a Blood Crescent Inscription, I wouldn't have wasted my breath on you."

Duan Ling Tian coldly swept the Centurion's corpse with his gaze before searching his body, only to find a few thousand silver.

"What a pauper!" Duan Ling Tian mocked before placing the silver in his Spatial Ring.

A wisp of Pill Fire ignited on his palm before he tossed it onto the Centurion's Corpse...

Sizzle!

The Centurion's corpse was burnt to ashes in the blink of an eye.

Not even tiny bits remained!

"There are only enough materials in my Spatial Ring to inscribe two more Blood Crescent Inscriptions.... I didn't think that a lousy Centurion would waste one of my Blood Crescent Inscriptions!"

Duan Ling Tian slightly frowned.

Recalling what happened earlier caused him to feel annoyed...

He thought about it like this: the materials to inscribe the Blood Crescent Inscription were worth at least 500,000 silver, but he only obtained a few thousand silver from killing that Centurion.

This was undoubtedly a transaction that was done at a loss!

With his current circumstances, even if he had gained more silver, it would still be extremely difficult to obtain the materials needed to inscribe the Blood Crescent Inscription...

At present, he only had a limited amount of Blood Crescent Inscriptions.

This was also the reason why he would rather give the Centurion 1,000,000 silver than wasting a Blood Crescent Inscription on him.

"Never mind, I'll just let nature take its course. Hmm, I'll

inscribe another Blood Crescent Inscription on my Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword before I return."

What's done is done, so Duan Ling Tian didn't continued thinking about it.

Duan Ling Tian walked forward a short distance and found a secluded area before sitting down cross-legged.

He then withdrew some materials and started inscribing the Blood Crescent Inscription...

As the sun set in the west and dusk enveloped the land.

In the resting area of the Genius Camp's Squad Three.

"Why hasn't Duan Ling Tian returned yet?" After waiting half a day with no news, Xiao Yu's expressions was slightly ugly.

"Yeah, it's been so long. Logically speaking, he should have already drawn those Scorching Tigers away and returned by now." Meng Quan frowned and was extremely puzzled.

"Nothing would have happened to him, right?" Luo Cheng had a worried expression.

"Don't be a jinx!" Meng Quan and Xiao Yu both glared at Luo Cheng.

However, their eyes still had worry within them....

If anything were to happen to Duan Ling Tian, they wouldn't be able to forgive themselves.

After all, Duan Ling Tian did it all just to save them...

If they weren't there, with Duan Ling Tian's strength, wanting to escape from those seven Scorching Tigers wasn't a difficult matter.

Before long, the other members of Squad Three had returned.

With 15 youths joining hands, they managed to hunt a sufficient amount of Cloud Leopards to pass their mission after sweeping through the mountain range for the entire day.

"Is everyone here?" Fan Jian's expression was cold as ice.

"Where's Duan Ling Tian?" Fan Jian's gaze swept past the 18 people present before finally fixing his gaze on Meng Quan, Xiao Yu, and Luo Cheng...

"Instructor, we encountered seven Scorching Tigers while hunting Cloud Leopards with Duan Ling Tian. He asked us to bring the Cloud Leopards back first while he drew away those seven Scorching Tigers," Luo Cheng slowly said.

"Scorching Tigers?"

Fan Jian's pupils constricted. "You all are really too brave, actually daring to go so deep into the Dawnshroud Mountain Range!"

"We didn't enter deep into the mountain range; we were only going around the area that the fierce beasts at the third level of the Core Formation Stage roamed. Who knew that seven Scorching Tigers would abruptly appear?" Xiao Yu frowned.

"Impossible!"

Fan Jian said with certainty. "The Scorching Tigers have a very strong sense of territory and would not easily leave it."

"Maybe someone disturbed the Scorching Tigers." Meng Quan's expression was unsightly as he voiced his guess.

"Enough. Since Duan Ling Tian's Cloud Leopard is here, it's considered as having completed the mission. Tonight, these Cloud Leopards will be your food..."

After giving out his orders, Fan Jian sat at a side and roasted his own prey.

Xiao Yu, Meng Quan, and Luo Cheng hadn't eaten the entire day and had long since been hungry, but at this moment, they didn't move a muscle, because they didn't have the appetite.

In their hearts, all they could think about was Duan Ling Tian's safety.

Chapter 110: Beast Tide

Not far away, the youths of Squad Three gathered around as they bore wood for fire.

"If it wasn't for Duan Ling Tian, we would probably only have raw meat to eat."

"Unfortunately, I'm afraid the odds are against him this time. Scorching Tigers are fourth level Core Formation Stage fierce beasts, so any one of them had strength that wasn't inferior to Duan Ling Tian."

...

Some of the youths didn't regard Duan Ling Tian as being able to return; they all believed that Duan Ling Tian was killed by the Scorching Tigers.

"You're all using the method of starting fire that Duan Ling Tian taught you, yet you're cursing him behind his back. Aren't you all afraid of being struck by lightning?" Hearing the discussions of the group of youths caused Meng Quan's expression to sink, and he reprimanded them.

"We're just speaking of the truth. What are you getting so agitated for? Since you're so agitated, why did you abandon Duan Ling Tian and flee by yourself earlier today? P**sy!" One of the youths sneered.

"What did you say?!" Meng Quan's eyes were bloodshot as he abruptly stood up and was about to go teach the youth a lesson.

Just at this moment.

"Meng Quan, what're you doing? So agitated..."

The first thing Duan Ling Tian saw when he returned was the scene of Meng Quan getting angry for him. A warm feeling ran through his heart when he saw this.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're back!" Luo Cheng had an excited expression.

"What, could it be that you were hoping I'd be eaten by those Scorching Tigers?" Duan Ling Tian joked.

"Of course not." Luo Cheng hurriedly shook his head.

"As long as you're back." Xiao Yu heaved a sigh of relief upon seeing Duan Ling Tian's return.

"Luo Cheng, go get some dried wood. Xiao Yu, come help me clean up these Cloud Leopards... Duan Ling Tian, you've been occupied the entire day, so rest more and just wait for food." Meng Quan divided the work.

"Then I'll properly enjoy this special treatment." Duan Ling Tian laughed.

As it so happened, Duan Ling Tian was exhausted from the Spiritual Force he expended to inscribe the Blood Crescent Inscription. Now he could finally rest.

With Xiao Yu and the others bustling about working together, a campfire was quickly set ablaze and the fragrance of meat suffused the air.

Meng Quan roasted the meat as he asked, "Duan Ling Tian, were those Scorching Tigers really hard to deal with? To think that they actually chase you around the entire afternoon and exhausted you to such a state."

Xiao Yu and Luo Cheng looked over at Duan Ling Tian with curious expressions as well.

Duan Ling Tian lied on the floor and comfortably shut his eyes before crossing his legs and speaking. "Don't remind me! I drew those Scorching Tigers away not long after the three of you left... And it so happened to be my unlucky day. The direction I drew those Scorching Tigers away to was precisely even deeper into the Dawnshroud Mountain Range, and as a result, I was chased by after by a Spiked Mink the entire afternoon. I nearly wasn't able to return."

He naturally wouldn't speak of the truth, and thus casually made up an excuse.

"Spiked Mink?" Xiao Yu's and the others' expressions were all slightly pale.

The group of youths nearby went pale-faced as well.

Even the instructor of Squad Three, Fan Jian, couldn't help himself from being moved.

The Spiked Monk was a fifth level Core Formation Stage fierce beast, and it was advantaged due to its small size, making it one of the top fierce beasts in the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage...

Especially since the speed of a Spiked Mink was swift like a bolt of lightning.

Even to the extent of being comparable to a fifth level Core Formation martial artist who had cultivated a high grade Profound Rank movement technique to the Perfection Stage.

"You actually were able to flee from a Spiked Mink?" Meng Quan fiercely swallowed his saliva.

Including instructor Fan Jian, every one of the other 15 youths present pricked up their ears and listened attentively.....

Obviously, they all wanted to know how Duan Ling Tian fled from a Spiked Mink.

As far as they were concerned, this was truly an unbelievable feat.

Wasn't Duan Ling Tian a fourth level Core Formation martial artist?

"My luck was good. That Spiked Mink's leg was injured, so its speed was only comparable to mine... If it wasn't for that, my life would probably have been thrown away in the Dawnshroud Mountain Range," Duan Ling Tian said, with an expression that seemed to show he had a lingering fear.

"That really is good luck." Xiao Yu's group of three heaved a sigh of relief. They were happy for Duan Ling Tian.

"So that's what happened." Hearing his story allowed the Squad Three youths to finally understand clearly.

Like this, everything could be explained.

Compared to the tranquility of Squad Three... Squad One was in chaos!

Why?

The instructor of Squad One had disappeared into thin air!

"Where's the instructor?" The group of youths looked at each other.

"Could it be part of the training as well?" Some people guessed.

"Su Li, what do you think?" Some of the youths looked towards the red-robed youth that stood to the side.

Su Li's expression was cold as he embraced his sheathed sword. When he heard what the group of youths asked, he coldly shook his head. "I don't know."

"Looks like this is one of the Genius Camp training routines.... The instructor's sudden disappearance means that our training has officially started." A green-clothed youth complacently perked his head up. He had an expression that said 'I've guessed it long ago'.

"Why do you say so?" The other youths were puzzled.

"Don't you get it? The instructor didn't go missing; he is purposefully concealing himself. He's purposefully leaving us by ourselves to see if we can live alone in the wild." The green-clothed youth spoke with logic as if it were true.

"Cheh, this is just your guess." Some of the youths disregarded his guess.

The green-clothed youth grunted and retorted, "Hmph! What, don't agree? Could it be that you thought that someone as strong

as our instructor would go missing in this area of the Dawnshroud Mountain Range?"

"It's impossible for the instructor to go missing."

Just at this moment, Su Li spoke. "The Centurions of the Iron Blood Army are all martial artists of at least the eighth level of the Core Formation Stage."

"Did you hear what Su Li said? If we didn't go missing, how could an eighth level Core Formation martial artist go missing? What a joke!" The green-clothed youth laughed complacently.

"Looks like the instructor leaving could really be the content of the next part of our training.... I hope he returns soon. I feel nervous when the instructor isn't here," one of the youths said, with a slightly fearful expression.

While the members of Squad One were terrified, Duan Ling Tian was gulping down big chunks of meat...

He had completely tossed aside the fact that he had killed the instructor of Squad One.

In the following two months.

The group of youths in Squad Three would need to face waves of fierce beasts every night... And in the day, they would go into the mountain range to complete their missions.

Time passed by in the blink of an eye.

There were only three days remaining in the entire three month training.

Currently, including Duan Ling Tian's group of four, there were only 11 people remaining in Squad Three.

Only one more person needed to be eliminated!

Duan Ling Tian's group of four got along with each other the same as always.

The other seven youths, however, even though they still cooperated with each other, they had already started to be suspicious of each other...

They all knew that the person who was going to be eliminated next would most certainly be one of them.

"It's probably going to turn into a dog-eat-dog situation." Meng Quan glanced at the nearby seven youths and laughed.

"Meng Quan, you sound like you're slightly taking pleasure in their misfortune." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed.

"Of course. Once they eliminate one of the people among them,

we can finally leave this damned place," Meng Quan said, in a matter-of-fact way.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's expression turned grim. His extremely strong soul seemed to have vaguely perceived something.

Xiao Yu frowned as well. His intuition perceived danger.

"What's wrong?" Luo Cheng and Meng Quan looked questioningly at Duan Ling Tian.

Bang!

Bang!

...

Duan Ling Tian didn't even have the chance to speak, because in the next moment, the ground started shaking!

The quaking of the ground was accompanied by strange beast roars which echoed out from deep within the Dawnshroud Mountain Range.

Before long, a group of fierce beasts appeared before everyone's eyes.

"Not good, it's a beast tide!"

Fan Jian's expression distorted, then his body flashed out, transforming into a gust of wind that rushed out of the Dawnshroud Mountain Range. As he did so, he roared, "Flee!"

Even the instructor had fled, and thus Duan Ling Tian and the other youths naturally wouldn't dally.

"Let's go!" Duan Ling Tian's expression focused, then his Origin Energy exploded forth and his legs moved like the wind.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian took the lead and followed behind Fan Jian.

However, Fan Jian dashed at full speed and quickly left Duan Ling Tian far behind.

Xiao Yu, Meng Quan, and Luo Cheng followed closely behind Duan Ling Tian and fled out of the Dawnshroud Mountain Range while in an alarmed state. They weren't hurt...

Huff huff huff...

Besides Duan Ling Tian, who was still tranquil, and Xiao Yu, whose breathing was slightly hurried, Meng Quan and Luo Cheng both bent down as they fiercely and heavily breathed...

"Luckily, I broke through to the third level of the Core Formation Stage half a month ago. If I hadn't, I might not have been able to keep my life." Recalling the scene from before, Meng Quan had a lingering fear.

Meanwhile, another four youths from Squad Three arrived....

The four youths all had a similar trait.

They were all third level Core Formation martial artists.

As for the other three youths, they were only second level Core Formation martial artists, and they would remain inside the Dawnshroud Mountain Range forever.

Only eight youths remained from the final 11 youths in Squad Three.

"If we were any slower, we would all have to remain there forever.... Supposedly, in these beast tides, the fierce beasts that lead the charge are of comparatively lower strength, whereas all the formidable fierce beasts follow behind; therefore, there is no lack of Origin Core Stage existences among them." Xiao Yu had a fearful expression.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Just at this moment, many figures dashed out of the Dawnshroud Mountain Range.

The three people in the lead were precisely the other three Centurions... and a group of youths in a sorry state followed behind them.

Yu Xiang and Tian Hu were both among the group of youths.

There weren't many youths remaining in Squad Two, Squad Four, and Squad Five.

Every squad only had less than 10 members that survived.

Squad Five was the worst off, as only four members remained.

"Where's Squad One?" After the four Centurions gathered together, they noticed that there wasn't any movement from within the Dawnshroud Mountain Range for a period of time. They looked at each other questioningly.

"Squad One..." Duan Ling Tian had a strange expression.

The entire Squad One couldn't have remained within the Dawnshroud Mountain Range, right?

Didn't their instructor go missing three months ago?

In the Dawnshroud Mountain Range, at the resting area of Squad One.

Facing the beast tide that was menacingly approaching...

"Not good, it's a beast tide." The expression of the group of youths all distorted.

"The end of the first round of the training will end in three days... But having a beast tide at this time is slightly weird."

"Could it be that the instructor that concealed himself for three months drew the beast tide over? And wants us to eliminate three people from our remaining group of 13?"

"Probably!"

"Then should we flee or not?"

"Since it's a beast tide drawn over by the instructor, it shouldn't have any formidable fierce beasts. We can just kill them all..."

"Yeah, if we flee, then we probably will be eliminated!"

"Charge!"

...

The group of youths from Squad One were filled with bravery as they charged towards the beast tide that approached menacingly, and a battle unfolded.

Su Li entered the fray as well, killing a fierce beast with each sword strike... extremely easily.

Roar!

Suddenly, a strange beast roar entered Su Li's ears, causing his expression to instantly turn extremely grim.

Whoosh!

Su Li didn't dare hesitate as his body jerked before flashing towards the outside of the Dawnshroud Mountain Range...

At the same time, he caught his breath and warned,

"Hurry up and flee! It's a seventh level Core Formation Stage Thunder Lion!"

Chapter 111: Yu Hong's Rage

At the entrance of the Dawnshroud Mountain Range.

The remaining youths that survived and their instructors awaited there.

"Someone's coming out!" It was unknown who actually spoke, but everyone's gazes instantly looked towards the distance.

"Su Li!"

Duan Ling Tian recognized the red-robed youth that dashed out with a sword in hand. It was precisely the strongest youth in Squad One, Su Li....

The members of Squad One really never left the Dawnshroud Mountain Range!

Didn't they notice that their instructor had gone missing? Duan Ling Tian was stupefied; it was hard for him to wrap his head around the matter.

He imagined that after the instructor of Squad One died by his hands due to greed, the Squad One members would be like a host of dragons without a leader and would surely leave the Dawnshroud Mountain Range at the first possible moment to notify Captain Yang Da about their instructor going missing...

However, based on the current circumstances, it seemed like things had gone completely different from how he had imagined it.

Huff huff huff...

After exiting the Dawnshroud Mountain Range, Su Li breathed heavily and his expression was extremely unsightly.

Fan Jian and the other three Centurions walked over and asked, "Su Li, what happened? Where's the instructor of Squad One and the other members?"

"Instructor?"

Su Li's face sank and his eyes flashed with a trace of hatred. "We haven't seen him in around three months. I have no idea where he went.... As for the other people, not one of them were able to make it out alive due to the negligence of that lousy instructor!"

Lousy instructor?

Hearing what Su Li said caused the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth to twitch.

If that Centurion knew that he would still be insulted even after death, he would probably spit blood out of anger...

"What actually happened?" The four Centurions' expressions

went slightly grim.

"On our second day at Dawnshroud Mountain Range, the instructor ordered us to hunt fierce beasts to complete our missions. At dusk, when everyone in Squad One had returned, our instructor was the only one missing!" As Su Li spoke up to here, his expression filled with hatred.

"Why didn't you all leave the Dawnshroud Mountain Range when you couldn't find the instructor?" Fan Jian was slightly puzzled.

"Leave the Dawnshroud Mountain Range? Do we dare? At that time, everyone thought that the instructor's disappearance was only him concealing himself on purpose.... So everyone thought that it was a part of the training, and thus the group of us remained there for nearly three months. Up until this morning, only seven had died and 13 members remained." Su Li took a deep breath after he finished.

The expressions of the four Centurions were slightly heavy, as they realized the unusualness of the matter.

Duan Ling Tian stood afar, and his expression was slightly unnatural when he heard what Su Li said...

"Just now, when the beast tide arrived, our Squad One even thought that it was a beast tide driven over by our instructor, and as such everyone spared no effort in going against the beast tide.... until the seventh level Core Formation Stage Thunder Lion

appeared! I've heard a Thunder Lion's roar once before, so I was able to react at the first possible moment. If I hadn't, it would be impossible for me to be standing here right now."

As Su Li finished speaking, the coldness in his eyes grew even deeper. "All of this was because of the instructor of our Squad One, Bai Feng!"

Hua!

Su Li's voice wasn't soft, so the nearby all the youths present heard it clearly, and they burst into an uproar.

What the heck?

"Squad One was obviously screwed over by their instructor."

"What bulls**t! Luckily I didn't motherf**king choose to join Squad One; otherwise I would be dead right now."

"F**k! I was actually standing in Su Li's group that day, but in the end I was pushed away by the others and could only go join Tian Hu's group... Thinking about it now, I really should thank those brothers for saving my life. Brothers, if I'm still alive when the Genius Camp training ends, I'll certainly [burn some paper money](#) for all of you!"

"It was because I saw that there were many people already standing around Su Li that I went over to Yu Xiang's group. Now

that I think about it, that was really a close call."

...

Some of the youths had a lingering fear as they wiped off the cold sweat on their foreheads.

"Duan Ling Tian, looks like our luck isn't bad. Even though our Squad Three's instructor's name is slightly unique, at least he isn't unreliable like Squad One's instructor..." Meng Quan said to Duan Ling Tian, as a way of expressing the rejoice he felt in his heart.

"Perhaps." Duan Ling Tian nodded indifferently.

If Bai Feng really was the instructor of their Squad Three, and they were to encounter a beast tide, he would definitely flee at the first possible moment!

After all, Bai Feng died by his hand, and thus he knew that it was impossible for the beast tide to be driven over by Bai Feng...

How could a dead man drive over a beast tide?

He couldn't help but sigh with emotion. The youths of Squad One were really too naïve...

Although he was the cause of the incident, he didn't have a trace of remorse.

At that time, it was Bai Feng who was determined to kill him; if he hadn't killed Bai Feng, then the one who died would've been him.

It was impossible for him to tell anyone that he had killed Bai Feng. If he did, he would be faced with unending troubles and might've even drawn a calamity onto himself.

As far as he was concerned, he didn't do anything wrong in the entire matter.

His conscience was clear!

"Since when did I become so sentimental?" Duan Ling Tian laughed in self ridicule.

Maybe even he didn't realize that he wasn't the slaughter machine he used to be anymore and had become much more human.

The expressions of the four Centurions were extremely unsightly, after a discussion amongst themselves, they decided to take the remaining youths back to Iron Blood City first...

This matter needed to be reported to the Captain, or even the Vice Commander at the earliest possible moment!

On the way, Meng Quan was bored and started counting...

"In the five squads, only eight people remain in our Squad Three, one person in Squad One, seven people in Squad Two, nine people in Squad Four, and four people in Squad Five... It's only the first round of the training and there only 29 people remaining from the initial 98 youths!" When Meng Quan finally arrived at this conclusion, he couldn't help but sigh.

"Of these 29 people, there should only be less than 10 remaining nine months from now." Xiao Yu's pupils constricted as he spoke.

"I wonder what our training will be like after the turn of events that happened today..." Duan Ling Tian was slightly curious.

He was certain that following the incident of today, the original training regime will surely be altered.

After all, in the original plan, there would be a total of 50 people who would remain after the first round, but now there were only 29 people remaining.

"Hmm?"

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian frowned. He raised his head and looked towards the Centurion in the distance.

The Centurion hurriedly turned his head away, obviously afraid of being found out.

This Centurion was precisely the other Centurion that spoke up for Yu Xiang after he had lost the gamble.

Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, "When he looked at me earlier, his gaze seemed to contain an air of question and puzzlement.... Looks like he probably knows about the matter of Bai Feng taking action to kill me. Hmph! I hope you behave yourself, because I don't mind taking care of you as well."

Thinking up to this points, Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed with a trace of coldness.

He wasn't worried about anyone witnessing him kill Bai Feng. After all, if this matter were to be spread out, the one who would get into trouble wouldn't be him...

Moreover, no one would believe he had the ability to kill Bai Feng.

"The Yu Clan members actually all survived," Meng Quan muttered to himself, after taking a glance at the Yu Clan's members. He was slightly disappointed.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian and the other 28 youths from the Genius Camp followed the four Centurions and arrived back at the Iron Blood Army campsite.

"I'll go notify the Captain." On the drill grounds, Fan Jian

notified the other three Centurions before leaving swiftly.

After a few short moments, Fan Jian returned once more. "The Captain ordered that the remaining 29 youths be temporarily placed in the reserve tents."

The reserve tents couldn't be considered to be spacious. Each one had a total of four simple wooden beds within.

Duan Ling Tian's group of four was placed in the same tent.

"Finally I can have a good night's sleep." Meng Quan's eyes shone when he laid his eyes upon the beds, then he flew over and dropped his entire body onto one.

Duan Ling Tian wanted to stop him, but it was already too late.

Bang!

Meng Quan's body descended and the bed shattered with a bang.

"F**k!"

Meng Quan stood up and patted off the dust off his body. He was stupefied as he looked at the bed board that was reduced to pieces.

"Hahahaha...." Duan Ling Tian and the others couldn't help

themselves from laughing out loud.

Meng Quan's gaze focused onto Luo Cheng. "Luo Chen, we're both good friends... you won't deny this, right?"

"Of course I won't deny it." Luo Cheng said in all seriousness.

"When a good friend's in trouble, you should be duty-bound to help him out, right?" Meng Quan continued.

"Naturally... However, if you're thinking of asking me to sleep on that broken bed of yours, dream on."

Luo Cheng lightly lied on his bed as he spoke, heaving a sigh of relief. He didn't forget to irritate Meng Quan though. "So comfortable!"

"You..." Meng Quan was flustered and exasperated. Next, his gaze moved on towards Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu.

"Mmm, just right to take a short rest." Before lying down on the bed, Duan Ling Tian yawned and acted as if he didn't notice Meng Quan's gaze.

"What, Meng Quan, don't tell me you're thinking of snatching mine?" Xiao Yu smirked as he looked at Meng Quan.

Meng Quan was close to tears!

He'd already been sleeping on the ground for nearly three months in the Dawnshroud Mountain Range, and now, when he finally got a decent bed to sleep on, it was spoiled by him in a spur of excitement....

Could it be that he was born fated to sleep on the ground?

In an inconspicuous corner of the Iron Blood Army's campsite.

"Fang Chun, what actually happened? Why did Bai Feng suddenly go missing?" Yu Hong looked towards the young man in front of him and frowned.

This Fang Chun was precisely the other Centurion that spoke out for Yu Xiang after he lost the gamble the other day.

"I don't know either. However, I have a feeling that this matter is related to that Duan Ling Tian." Fang Chun shook his head and added.

"Duan Ling Tian? He's only a fourth level Core Formation martial artist. Could it be that he has the strength to kill Bai Feng?" Yu Hong frowned.

"That's not what I mean. What I mean is that during the process of finding an opportunity to kill Duan Ling Tian, Bai Feng encountered a formidable fierce beast and was killed by it.... After all, the beast tide during this trip to the Dawnshroud Mountain

Range was obviously planned since a long time ago, and maybe Bai Feng was unfortunate and was affected by this." Fang Chun shared the guess that he had in his heart.

"If it really is like this, then that Duan Ling Tian really got lucky!"

Yu Hong's face sank. "We missed the opportunity during the first round of the training, and it will be difficult to find an opportunity after this."

"Yu Hong..." Fang Chun looked at Yu Hong and was slightly hesitant to speak.

"What, you still have something to say?"

Yu Hong questioned, "Fang Chun, when did you become so hesitant to speak? Based on our friendship, you can go ahead and speak your mind."

"Yu Hong, three months ago, that Duan Ling Tian and your younger brother made a gamble..."

Fang Chun told Yu Hong of what happened between Duan Ling Tian and Yu Hong during the gamble. "At that time, Duan Ling Tian forced the Captain into a tight spot with just a few words, and he could only make your younger brother make good on his wager."

"He made my younger brother take off all his clothes and run 10

laps in front of over 100 people?" Yu Hong's expression was extremely unsightly, as he was extremely furious.

"Duan Ling Tian! You humiliated my younger brother, you've humiliated a Yu Clan member.... I, Yu Hong, will never rest until I kill you!"

TL note – The expression of burning paper money here points towards the burning of joss paper which is also known as ghost money. It's a Chinese tradition where they annually burn the paper money as offerings to the deceased as they believe it would allow the deceased to have better things in the afterlife as they view the burnt paper money as a sort of currency in hell.

Chapter 112: Duan Ling Tian On A Rampage

When Duan Ling Tian woke up at dawn the next day, he glanced at Meng Quan, who was soundly sleeping on the ground, before shaking his head and smiling.

He then sat down cross-legged and started cultivating the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique!

Concentrating his spirit and calming the energy within his body, Duan Ling Tian started circulating the Raging Python Form's mental cultivation method...

Last night, he felt his cultivation bottleneck slightly loosening, and now was the perfect time to strike the iron when it was hot and charge past his bottleneck in one go!

Duan Ling Tian completely forgot about the passage of time as he cultivated.

After an unknown amount of time.

Bang!

Finally, Duan Ling Tian broke through the last profound gateway within his meridians.... And in next to no time, the Origin Energy inside his Dantian underwent a metamorphosis.

He broke through!

Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes in delight, and a bright light flashed within.

Breaking through to the third level of the Core Formation Stage would mean that he could once again further temper his fleshly body.

Presently, even without the use of a spirit weapon, he could exert the strength of eight ancient mammoths, which is a strength he previously required a spirit weapon to exert...

If he were to use a spirit weapon, he would be able to exert the strength of nine ancient mammoths!

Once he completes the tempering of his fleshly body for the third level of the Core Formation Stage...

His strength will be even more formidable!

At that time, he will be able to easily exert the strength of 10 ancient mammoths when relying on a spirit weapon. Moreover, it was at a level that was nearing the strength of 11 ancient mammoths...

Completely surpassing the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage and slightly inferior to the eighth level of the Core Formation Stage.

Of course, the precondition would be that the opponent didn't possess a spirit weapon.

"Now, even if I don't use a spirit weapon, my strength is sufficient to be comparable to Duan Ling Xing's at that time." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed with a trace of coldness.

"However, that was the Duan Ling Xing of a year ago. Duan Ling Xing's current strength is surely even more formidable now, even to the extent that he might have broken through to the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage... As a disciple of the Duan Clan, spirit weapons aren't anything rare to him.

"Once I complete the tempering of my fleshly body for the third level of the Core Formation Stage, my strength should be slightly superior to his, or at least be comparable to his."

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath. "I must break through to the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage before I enter Paladin Academy... At that time, I'll vent the hatred in my heart by making Duan Ling Xing regret what he did that day, then I'll let him go repent in hell!"

Duan Ling Tian's body emitted a bloody killing intent in an unrestrained manner!

"Duan Ling Tian!"

Just at this moment, a hurried voice sounded as a flustered Luo Cheng rushed in.

Instantly, Luo Cheng's face froze as he was affected by Duan Ling Tian's killing intent, causing his entire body to tremble and his face to turn ghastly pale...

Only after Duan Ling Tian withdrew his killing intent did Luo Cheng catch his breath.

"What's wrong?"

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that both Xiao Yu and Meng Quan weren't present, and he realized that quite some time had passed since he started cultivating.

"Xiao Yu and Meng Quan were walled up by Yu Xiang and his Yu Clan members. I noticed the situation wasn't good, so I hurriedly came back to get you." Luo Cheng had an anxious expression as he hastily spoke.

"What?" Duan Ling Tian's face sank, and a fierce light flashed in his eyes.

Did that Yu Xiang really think that he was someone so easy to bully?

"Let's go!" Duan Ling Tian brought Luo Cheng along as he swiftly left the tent.

At an empty space on a side of the Iron Blood Army's drill grounds.

Many youths surrounded this area and watched the scene.

In the crowd, Meng Quan was on the floor with heavy injuries and in an extremely sorry state.

Besides him was a few steamed buns that were tainted in mud and grass...

This was the breakfast he was bringing back for Duan Ling Tian!

"Yu Xiang!"

A cold and indifferent voice sounded as Xiao Yu, who had a gloomy expression, flashed out.

Exploding forth with his entire strength of 4 ancient mammoths...

Shadowless Drifting Light!

Sleeve Dimension!

Xiao Yu seemed to have transformed into a bolt of lightning with

unparalleled speed as he flashed towards Yu Xiang in full fury.

"Your martial skill isn't bad, but unfortunately, the difference between our strengths is the strength of two ancient mammoths! You aren't my match." Yu Xiao scornfully glanced at Xiao Yu.

In the next moment, Yu Xiang's body moved as well as six ancient mammoths silhouettes condensed into form above him.

Whoosh!

In the blink of an eye, Yu Xiang's body jerked and his speed far exceeded Xiao Yu's, so he passed Xiao Yu and arrived behind him.

Bang!

He struck out with his fist and seemed to have not even used a martial skill out of disdain, directly blasting Xiao Yu away.

Even though Yu Xiang didn't use a martial skill, his fist contained the strength of six ancient mammoths after all, and thus it easily shattered Xiao Yu's defensive qi barrier and blasted him away.

Xiao Yu dropped to the ground with a crash before fainting.

"Not even worth a single blow!" Yu Xiang had an expression of disdain.

The Core Formation Stage was divided into nine levels, and it had two phases.

The first phase was from the third level of the Core Formation Stage to the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage, and the second phase was from the sixth level of the Core Formation Stage to the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage...

There was a difference of the strength of two ancient mammoths between these phases!

As for the other levels of cultivation in the Core Formation Stage, every increase in level would grant an extra ancient mammoth worth of strength...

Only these two phases were comparatively special!

"Xiao Yu's offensive martial skill and movement technique are both high grade Profound Rank martial skills and are both cultivated to the Perfection Stage; his comprehension ability is truly shocking! But unfortunately, his cultivation is inferior to Yu Xiang's by too much...."

"Yeah, the difference between a third level Core Formation martial artist and a fourth level Core Formation martial artist is truly too great, and they're in entirely different realms!"

"If Xiao Yu was also at the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage, with the might of his offensive martial skill and movement

technique, Xiao Yu wouldn't necessarily be his match."

...

The spectating youths all sighed, as they felt pity for Xiao Yu.

"What do you want?" Meng Quan consumed a gold injury pill and had just slightly recovered his injuries when he noticed Yu Xiang walking over, causing his expression to unconsciously turn grim.

Stomp!

Yu Xiang stomped his foot on the steamed bun, causing it to become flat and be imprinted with his shoe print.

"Eat it!" A malicious smile appeared on Yu Xiang's face as he looked at Meng Quan.

"You...You better not go too far!" Meng Quan's face distorted. He didn't expect Yu Xiang would humiliate him in such a way.

Some of the surrounding youths couldn't stand to watch any longer, but no one dared to speak out, as they were too afraid of Yu Xiang.

"What's wrong, Meng Quan? My brother, Yu Xiang, is entertaining you with a steamed bun, but you're f**king pushing your luck? Do you want us to feed you?" Yu Xiao walked in large

strides and brought along the other three Yu Clan disciples before clinging onto Yu Xiang's strength to bully Meng Quan.

"Brother Xiang, you just have to say the word and I'll get him to eat all these steamed buns." The Yu Clan youths walked forward two steps before they stomped all the other steamed buns flat and imprinted their shoe prints on them.

"OK..." Yu Xiang started laughing.

However, his smile froze in next to no time...

"OK my ass!" An explosive roar accompanied by an incomparably swift figure howled through the air and approached like a tempest.

The crowd hastily opened up a path before gazing slack-jawed at the space above the figure, as there were seven ancient mammoth silhouettes that dashed on in tow...

"The strength of seven ancient mammoths! Fifth level of the Core Formation Stage!" many youths exclaimed.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Yu Xiang looked at the violet-clothed youth that was flying towards him. His expression went pale when he noticed the seven ancient mammoth silhouettes above the youth.

The first thought that he had was that Duan Ling Tian had broken through!

Duan Ling Tian's skills were something he had knowledge of, and thus he knew that he wasn't a match for him, who now had an extra mammoth worth of strength.

Yu Xiang's legs jerked before flashing out. He wanted to flee.

"Want to flee? Can you?" Duan Ling Tian sneered.

This Yu Xiang wanted to flee?

Before long, Yu Xiang noticed that Duan Ling Tian's incomparably swift figure had actually made a strange circle and seemed like a spirit serpent as he directly flashed over to block his path.

Yu Xiang's face sank as he shouted, in a low voice, "Duan Ling Tian, my elder brother is a member of the Iron Blood Army and is an eighth level Core Formation martial artist. If you dare to do anything to me, he won't let you off!"

"Even if the person behind you was the Emperor, he still wouldn't be able to save you today!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold. He seemed to have transformed into a cannonball as he flew out.

Whoosh!

Attacking out of rage, his arm ruthlessly swung out like a raging python swinging its tail!

As far back as when he noticed the seven ancient mammoth silhouettes above Duan Ling Tian, fear had arisen in Yu Xiang's heart.

Currently, he only had time to circulate his defensive martial skill...

Bang!

Instantly, his defensive qi barrier was shattered from the force of Duan Ling Tian's arm, and he was blasted away over ten meters before finally falling flat on his face.

Yu Xiang only caught his breath after spitting out two mouthfuls of blood. "Go get my brother!" he roared.

What he said was obviously directed towards Yu Xiao and the other three Yu Clan disciples.

After seeing Duan Ling Tian exert the strength of seven ancient mammoths, Yu Xiang's group were all scared s**tless, and they were just watching Duan Ling Tian heavily injured Yu Xiang...

At this moment, they heard Yu Xiang's orders.

"Let's go!" Yu Xiao shouted in a low voice. He wanted to take his fellow clan disciples and sneak off...

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian's body moved at the first possible moment and blocked their path.

The expressions of Yu Xiao's group of four instantly went pale.

Bang!

Duan Ling Tian horizontally swept out his arm that carried the might to sweep away anything before him, blasting away Yu Xiao's group of four and causing them all heavy injuries that made it difficult for them to even stand.

From the moment Duan Ling Tian made his first move until the five Yu Clan youths were on the floor, it was only about 10 breaths of time.

Meanwhile, the surrounding youths finally reacted.

"F**K! The strength of seven ancient mammoths. Duan Ling Tian actually broke through to the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage!"

"Freak! How old is he?"

"A monstrous martial artist like him has never appeared before in our Crimson Sky Kingdom, right?"

"That Yu Xiang really is misfortunate to have offended Duan Ling Tian."

"Xiao Yu and Meng Quan are both Duan Ling Tian's friends, so Duan Ling Tian probably won't let the matter go that easily."

...

Under the gazes of everyone present, Xiao Yu was shaken awake by Luo Cheng before consuming a gold injury pill.

Duan Ling Tian seized all of the medicinal pills in the possession of the five Yu Clan youths, causing them to be unable to consume gold injury pills to recover their injuries.

"Are you alright?" Duan Ling Tian extended his hand and pulled Meng Quan up.

"Luckily, you arrived in time; otherwise, I would have been humiliated by them." Meng Quan had a slight lingering fear.

"Since they like those steamed buns so much, you can return the favor to them." Duan Ling Tian eyes flickered as a sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"Haha... I nearly forgot." Meng Quan laughed as he picked up the steamed buns that had been stomped flat, then he walked over to the four Yu Clan youths and stuffed the buns into their mouths one by one...

At this moment, he was fearless; he had thrown the term "County City Yu Clan" to the back of his head.

When he noticed that the four Yu Clan youths weren't cooperating, Duan Ling Tian said, in a cold voice, "If you dare to spit it out, I'll shatter all your teeth!"

Instantly, their bodies trembled and they swallowed down the steamed buns that they stomped on earlier. Their faces had expressions full of humiliation and resentment...

The youths that were spectating the scene were all dumbstruck.

Suddenly, a youth that was slightly thin turned around and left.

"If I go notify Yu Xiang's elder brother now, it would be considered as doing a favor to the Yu Clan.... Gaining the favor of the Yu Clan will provide me with countless benefits!"

Chapter 113: Straight For The Kill

"Meng Quan, there's one more steamed bun. Don't waste it." Duan Ling Tian looked at the steamed bun that had been stomped on until it looked like mud and lightly smiled.

"Let me!" Before Meng Quan could even react, Xiao Yu, who had woken up and slightly recovered, picked up the steamed bun that looked like mud and walked over to Yu Xiang.

"Xiao Yu, don't you dare! I'll make you die without a grave!" Yu Xiang's pupils constricted as he howled.

"Why wouldn't I dare?" Xiao Yu sneered as he extended his hand and grabbed Yu Xiang's hair before pulling him upwards.

"You're courting death!" Yu Xiang lifted his hand and was about to attack Xiao Yu.

Slap!

Duan Ling Tian had been watching Yu Xiang since the beginning. When he noticed him wanting to attack, Duan Ling Tian's body flashed forward and grabbed his hand. "Yu Xiang, if you don't cooperate, I'll twist off your arm right now. You probably won't be able to pass the Genius Camp test if you lose this arm!"

"Duan! Ling! Tian!" Yu Xiang gnashed his teeth as he spoke Duan Ling Tian's name word for word with an enraged expression.

Even though he was enraged, he didn't dare to make any further movements, as he didn't doubt in the slightest that Duan Ling Tian would dare do what he said.

What a joke. How could the person who dared to be presumptuous in front of the Vice Commander be a cowardly person?

He forcefully swallowed the flames of rage burning within him, and in his heart he swore that he would make Duan Ling Tian pay a thousand-fold!

"Eat it." Xiao Yu's eyes flashed with a trace of coldness as he held up Yu Xiang's hair with one hand and stuffed the steamed bun that was stained with mud and shoeprints into Yu Xiang's mouth with his other hand.

Slap!

Xiao Yu lifted his hand and struck his palm onto Yu Xiang's back.

Instantly, Yu Xiang swallowed the entire steamed bun...

"Blearrgghh...."

Yu Xiang felt a wave of disgust, then his face turned extremely unsightly when he couldn't spit it out.

Xiao Yu stood up and looked down at Yu Xian with eyes that emitted a cold gaze.

This was the first time in his lifetime that he lost face in front of so many people, and if it wasn't for his fear of the County City's Yu Clan, he would have already killed Yu Xiang.

Slap! Slap! Slap! Slap!

Meng Quan imitated what Xiao Yu did and slapped his palm on the backs of each of the four Yu Clan youths, causing them to swallow down the steamed buns they stomped flat themselves.

The surrounding group of youths were deathly silent, and they all felt a chill run down their spines.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three was truly too domineering!

However, they had the means to be domineering.

"Duan Ling Tian!" A furious, cold shout approached from the distance...

Duan Ling Tian lifted his head and looked. What he saw was a young general that he hadn't seen before flying over here from afar with a speed that was swift as a bolt of lightning.

When the general flashed past the crowd and arrived in front of him, Duan Ling Tian guessed the identity of this person.

This person's appearance was slightly similar to Yu Xiang, and thus his identity was extremely obvious...

Yu Hong!

Yu Hong had an expression full of rage as he swept Duan Ling Tian with his gaze, and only after he gave Yu Hong and the others some gold injury pills did he once again appear before Duan Ling Tian with eyes that were filled with a dense killing intent!

"Brother, Duan Ling Tian made us all eat steamed buns that were tainted with mud, grass, and had been stomped flat!" Yu Xiang howled in rage.

At this moment, he seemed to have forgotten that it was they themselves who stomped on those steamed buns...

"What!?" Yu Hong's face distorted and he fiercely glared at Duan Ling Tian while angrily saying, "Duan Ling Tian, you actually humiliated my Yu Clan members and humiliated my Yu Clan in such a way.... Today, I, Yu Hong, am bound to kill you to uphold my clan's honor!"

Whoosh!

Yu Hong moved like a tempest with terrifying speed.

Duan Ling Tian's expression turned grim!

This Yu Hong was obviously planning to pin a label saying that Duan Ling Tian humiliated the Yu Clan before killing him...

In this way, he would have a logical reason to avoid the Iron Blood Army's punishment.

This Yu Hong's motives were wicked, even malicious!

The sky trembled above Yu Hong, who was dashing towards Duan Ling Tian, as 11 ancient mammoths silhouettes condensed into form...

Obviously, this Yu Hong had a cultivation level similar to Centurion Bai Feng's, the one who died by Duan Ling Tian's hand three months ago. They were both eighth level Core Formation martial artists!

An enraged attack from a eighth level Core Formation martial artist brought great pressure to Duan Ling Tian...

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian felt that he would suffocate soon!

With the speed of an eighth level Core Formation martial artist, it was impossible for Duan Ling Tian to dodge.

"Yu Hong, since you're courting death, then you can't blame me!" Duan Ling Tian's voice was icy cold, as if it were coming out of a pit of ice. His body moved; he was using the Spirit Serpent Movement Technique to intercept Yu Hong.

Sword Drawing Arts!

In an instant, his hand brushed past his waist and the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword whistled as it swept out.

He didn't use the strength of the spirit weapon, only his Origin Energy to activate the Blood Crescent Inscription...

"Bullshit!" Seeing Duan Ling Tian actually daring to come intercept him, Yu Hong had a sneer on his face and his eyes emitted an awe-inspiring killing intent.

He had long ago heard of Duan Ling Tian breaking through to the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage, and at the moment, the killing intent in his heart was incomparable....

Now that he had found an opportunity and transformed into the protector of the Yu Clan's honor, he attacked with full force, as he desired to completely annihilate Duan Ling Tian and avoid any future troubles!

In his mind, even if Duan Ling Tian were to be killed by him at this moment, the Iron Blood Army wouldn't be able to blame him.

As he did it for the sake of the Yu Clan.

At this moment, he wasn't a general of the Iron Blood Army, but a Yu Clan disciple that was upholding the honor of the clan!

The people present nearly suffocated as they watched the scene unfold fixedly...

"Duan Ling Tian!" Xiao Yu's, Meng Quan's, and Luo Cheng's expressions turned grim with a trace of paleness, as they didn't think that Duan Ling Tian would be able to withstand Yu hong.

In the sky, the difference between seven ancient mammoth silhouettes and 11 ancient mammoth silhouettes was dazzling to the eyes...

"What a pity."

The surrounding youths who were spectating sighed in their hearts. "The heavens envy the gifted."

No one thought that Duan Ling Tian would be able to survive.

However, in the next moment, they were all dumbstruck.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Just at the instant Duan Ling Tian was about to intercept Yu Hong, his legs trembled and his body slanted to a degree. He brushed past Yu Hong's sleeves and narrowly dodged in a slightly sorry state.

Om!

And just at this exact instant, the Blood Crescent Inscription on the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword flickered and transformed into a blood crescent...

The blood crescent flashed out like a shadow!

"No!!" Yu Hong's expression turned ghastly pale when he perceived the terrifying strength that the blood crescent contained, and he shouted out in fright.

He hurriedly circulated his defensive martial skill!

Chi!

However, the blood crescent easily sliced through his defensive qi barrier and entered his chest before penetrating through to the other side, creating a fountain of blood.

Bang!

Yu Hong's forward-charging body fiercely smashed into a high platform on the side of the drill grounds.

His eyes were open wide and were unmoving. There were no signs of life on his body anymore.

Dead!

"Brother!"

Yu Xiang's face turned ghastly pale as he howled in grief before charging forward and unceasingly shaking Yu Hong's corpse, as he was unwilling to believe that everything was real.

The other four Yu Clan youths now looked at Duan Ling Tian as if they were looking at a terrifying demon, and their bodies unconsciously trembled.

As Duan Ling Tian looked at Yu Hong's corpse, his eyes didn't have a trace of emotion; they were incomparably cold....

He had never once held back against anyone that wanted his life!

"Haha! Duan Ling Tian, nice work!" Meng Quan laughed heartily. The worried expression on his face had vanished.

Xiao Yu and Luo Cheng heaved a sigh of relief as well.

The surrounding youths that were spectating, however, were utterly dumbstruck to the point of not being able to come back to their senses after a long period of time.

"Oh my god! What did I just see? Yu Hong is dead?"

"I'm not dreaming, right?"

"Ah! That hurts! Why did you pinch me?"

"So I really am not dreaming..."

"F**k! If you want to know if you're dreaming or not, then pinch yourself! What did you pinch me for?"

"Right, I nearly forgot I can pinch myself."

"The thing that dealt the killing blow to Yu Hong wasn't Origin Energy, it seemed to be a bloody light that flashed out of Duan Ling Tian's sword... It seemed like an inscription!"

"If it really was an inscription, then Yu Hong was really misfortunate. Even until death, he probably never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would possess an offensive inscription capable of killing him..."

"He wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian but didn't do his homework; it would be strange if he didn't die when he was so reckless!"

...

The group of youths discussed animatedly.

No one felt pity for Yu Hong.

"Everyone." Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief and recovered his composure before sheathing the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword and directing his gaze towards the group of youths.

Instantly, the scene returned to peace, and everyone looked towards Duan Ling Tian.

"Everyone, you all saw what happened today with your own two eyes. It was Yu Xiang who provoked me, and I only slightly punished him in response. As for Yu Hong, he desired to kill me and had unleashed his killing intent upon me. For the sake of self-preservation, I could only use an offensive inscription to kill him! I hope that everyone can bear witness for me. Duan Ling Tian expresses his thanks." Duan Ling Tian clasped his hands towards the group of youths.

Today's matters could turn out to be either big or small, so he had to set up a path to extricate himself...

Or else, killing a Decurion of the Iron Blood Army would cause him to carry the greatest charge.

At that time, not to mention being unable to participate in the Genius Camp test and obtaining the qualifications to study in Paladin Academy, whether or not could even survive would be hard to say for certain...

"Duan Ling Tian, you can be at ease. What you said was the truth and nothing but the truth, and we all saw it with our own two eyes, so we would surely not mislead the public.

"Yeah, it was just Yu Xiang using his clan and brother's status to bully others today, and thus Yu Hong's death was warranted. Since we saw this with our own two eyes, it absolutely can't be a lie."

...

The surrounding youths clarified their positions one by one.

"Thank you, everyone." A light smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face. He had successfully controlled everything with his own two hands.

"Duan Ling Tian, you killed my brother. Even if you're in the right today and the Iron Blood Army doesn't punish you, my Yu Clan won't let the matter go so easily. You will undoubtedly die!" Yu Xiang had a face full of grievance as he stared angrily at Duan Ling Tian.

"There's myriad of people who want me dead, but what I really want to know is if your Yu Clan has the ability!" Duan Ling Tian's

eyes flashed coldly and a sneer appeared on his face.

It only took the afternoon for the news of Duan Ling Tian killing Yu Hong to be spread across the entire Iron Blood Army campsite.

Everyone was made aware of the matter.

In a reserve tent.

"Duan Ling Tian broke through to the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage? And killed Yu Hong by relying on an offense inscription?"

As a red-robed youth held a sword in his embrace, battle intent emitted from his eyes. "In a month's time, I will surely step into the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage as well, and at that time I will certainly find a chance to spar with Duan Ling Tian."

In another tent.

"Duan Ling Tian? I, Tian Hu, will catch up to you!" A robust youth concentrated and calmed himself before starting his painstaking cultivation...

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian was comfortably lying down on his bed with his legs crossed and lightly rocking them.

"Duan Ling Tian, when did you break through to the fifth level of

the Core Formation Stage?" Meng Quan, who didn't have a bed to lie on, sat on the floor as he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a curious gaze.

Duan Ling Tian noticed that even Xiao Yu and Meng Quan had glanced over.

He was just about to reply.

"Duan Ling Tian, the Vice Commander is summoning you." A deep voice sounded from outside the tent.

Chapter 114: Teng Yun Hai

Hearing this caused Duan Ling Tian to frown.

It wasn't unexpected to him that Vice Commander Qiao Qing Shan would summon him. After all, he did kill a member of the Iron Blood Army.

"Duan Ling Tian, we'll go together and bear witness for you!" Xiao Yu and the other stood up.

"There's no need for that. Since the Vice Commander sent someone to summon me and not detain me, it means that he has definitely found out the ins and outs of the matter. I'll be back in a short while." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled.

"You have a point." Xiao Yu nodded. He wasn't a rash person and was just slightly disordered from worry.

Duan Ling Tian walked out of the tent and greeted the soldier outside. "Big brother, I'm Duan Ling Tian."

The Iron Blood Army soldier gave Duan Ling Tian a deep glance. The shock in his heart was unparalleled.

This youth around the age of seventeen was the Duan Ling Tian that killed Yu Hong?

He heard that the youth that killed Yu Hong had a cultivation at the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage.

Not even seventeen, but at the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage.... Just the thought caused his scalp to go numb.

Duan Ling Tian was led by the soldier and walked into Vice Commander Qiao Qing Shan's tent before long.

However, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the tent was empty after entering it.

"What's going on?" Duan Ling Tian asked the Iron Blood Army soldier that led him over.

"The Vice Commander might have left at the last moment. You'll have to wait for a bit."

After getting a reply to his question, Duan Ling Tian started looking around and sizing up Qiao Qing Shan's tent as he waited.

As expected of the Vice Commander's tent, it was an entire three times larger than the tent he stayed in. Presently, only half of the space in the tent was before his eyes, as the other half was blocked out by a screen.

That other half was probably the resting area.

After ten minutes, Duan Ling Tian slightly frowned. "That Vice Commander sent someone to summon me but then vanished. What's going on?"

Just at this moment, Duan Ling Tian's ears lightly twitched as he perceived movement from outside. Two steady and deep sets of footsteps were walking over towards the tent he was in.

"The sound of the footsteps on the left has a deeper and steadier sound than the other.... The one on the left should be the Vice Commander. Could the one on the right be a Captain?" Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

Swish!

The tent's door curtain was lifted upon by the person on the right.

"Vice Commander, Sir!" Duan Ling Tian looked at the one who lifted the door curtain and couldn't help but be stunned.

Never would he have imagined that among the two people standing before him, the one with weaker strength in comparison would actually be Qiao Qing Shan.

Then the other person was...

"Haha! Duan Ling Tian, sorry for the wait!" Qiao Qing Shan laughed heartily as he walked in before raising the door curtain to

allow the other person to enter.

The person that entered was a refined middle-aged scholar. The middle-aged scholar had a light smile on his face which felt like a spring breeze washing over anyone who saw it.

"Commander, Sir!" Duan Ling Tian hurriedly saluted.

The middle-aged scholar was stunned, and so was Qiao Qing Shan, who had just let down the door curtain.

"How did you know?" The middle-aged man, also known as the Iron Blood Army's Commander Teng Yun Hai, looked at Duan Ling Tian with interest.

"Isn't it obvious? Who else could make the Vice Commander personally raise the tent's door curtain and emit such a respectful posture?" Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled.

In his heart, however, he was slightly surprised, as he originally thought that based on Vice Commander Qiao Qing Shan, the Commander of the Iron Blood Army would most definitely be a burly man.... Never would he have imagined that he would be a refined scholar with an extraordinary temperament.

It was impossible to discern based on his appearance that he was the Iron Blood Army's Commander, a man who galloped across the battlefield and bathed in the blood of his enemies.

"It probably shouldn't only be this that allowed you to guess my identity, right?" Teng Yun Hai glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian. His wise gaze seemed as if it could discern everything.

Duan Ling Tian laughed embarrassedly. "Looks like I can't conceal it from the Commander. You're right, I got an inkling from the sound of your footsteps. I originally thought that the one walking on the left would be the Vice Commander, and the one on the right would be a Captain."

Qiao Qing Shan couldn't help but be moved.

Teng Yun Hai nodded with a smile. "You were able to discern the difference in our cultivations based solely upon the sound of our footsteps... I have to say, kid, you're really extraordinary!"

"Commander, Sir, you're too kind." Duan Ling Tian moved aside and welcomed the two commanders in.

Teng Yun Hai and Qiao Qing Shan sat down one after the other.

Qiao Qing Shan looked at Duan Ling Tian as he asked, with a smile, "Duan Ling Tian, since you're so good at guessing, then can you guess why I summoned you here?"

"All I know is that Vice Commander didn't summon me here to denounce my crimes." Duan Ling Tian smiled confidently.

"Haha... interesting."

Qiao Qing Shan laughed heartily before looking over to Teng Yun Hai. "Commander, what do you think?"

"Not bad." Teng Yun Hai nodded in satisfaction.

"Huh?" Duan Ling Tian was dazed and had a feeling that he was being played.

As he expected, Qiao Qing Shan once again directed his gaze at Duan Ling Tian before slowly saying, "Duan Ling Tian, many people witnessed the scene of you killing Yu Hong, and since it was he who was the one who struck with an intent to kill first, his death was warranted."

"Vice Commander probably hasn't finished saying what you want to say, right?" Duan Ling Tian asked with a smile.

"You really are a grinch. Our Iron Blood Army won't make it hard on you in terms of the matter of killing Yu Hong, but Yu Hong is a disciple of the Yu Clan after all. The Yu Clan's status isn't the greatest, but it isn't low either... If you're willing to join our Iron Blood Army and follow by the side of the Commander, the Commander will be able to protect you and your family from any harm, while also being able to foster you into the next Commander of the 10,000 elite soldiers of the Iron Blood Army." Qiao Qing Shan had an expression of complete control over Duan Ling Tian as he spoke.

Teng Yun Hai, on the other hand, noticed that Duan Ling Tian's

expression didn't change from start to finish, and his heart twitched.

"Vice Commander, Sir!"

Duan Ling Tian smiled at Qiao Qing Shan. "First of all, I thank you and the Commander for thinking so highly of me. Secondly, a mere Yu Clan is nothing to me. Finally, what I want to say is... My aspirations are not within the Iron Blood Army, nor are they within the Crimson Sky Kingdom!"

Qiao Qing Shan was stunned before saying, with a frown, "Duan Ling Tian, don't look down on the Yu Clan. The Yu Clan is a large clan of the Swallow Mountain County after all; their ability isn't something you can imagine."

Duan Ling Tian slowly shook his head. "Thank you for your concern, Vice Commander. However, I've made up my mind!"

"A man's aspirations should be far and great. I believe you will definitely be able to leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom and walk towards a stage of your own." Meanwhile, Teng Yun Hai spoke as if he wasn't one bit angry that Duan Ling Tian had rejected to remain within the Iron Blood Army.

"Thank you, Commander, Sir!" Duan Ling Tian hurriedly expressed his gratitude.

"OK, you can return now and have a good rest tonight.

Tomorrow, the Vice Commander will announce the training regime for the next period of the Genius Camp. Your true training is about to begin!" Teng Yun Hai waved his hand in dismissal.

"Commander, Vice Commander, I'll be taking my leave now." Duan Ling Tian directly left.

Inside the tent.

Qiao Qing Shan looked at Teng Yun Hai with a puzzled expression. "Commander, I've investigate that Duan Ling Tian, and his records are clean. With his natural talent and ability, he would absolutely be the best candidate for being the future Commander of the Iron Blood Army. You're really letting him go like that?"

"Qing Shan, do you think that with his reaction from earlier, he would remain if we continued to waste our breath?" Teng Yun Hai asked.

Qiao Qing Shan went silent.

Duan Ling Tian's attitude earlier was extremely obvious; he wasn't willing to remain in the Iron Blood Army.

"If he doesn't remain in our Iron Blood Army, even if he really obtains the qualifications to study at Paladin Academy, he will probably be dealt with by the Yu Clan before he even enters Paladin Academy. I really can't bear to see such a talent go to

waste." Qiao Qing Shan sighed, as what he said came from the heart.

"Didn't he say earlier that he thought nothing of the Yu Clan?" Teng Yun Hai shook his head.

"Commander, don't tell me you didn't notice that that was just something he said to evade from accepting our offer.... What? Commander can't really have believed what he said, right?" Qiao Qing Shan had an astounded expression.

Teng Yun Hai lightly smiled. "I can tell that he was completely confident. A person can speak lies, but their eyes would absolutely be unable to lie. When he mentioned the Yu Clan, that gaze of contempt told me that he was really confident and not just talking rubbish."

"Commander, how could this be possible? I've already investigated his background; he's a member of Aurora City's Li Clan, and he is originally from the Li Clan's Branch Family in Fresh Breeze Town." Qiao Qing Shan didn't believe him.

"Then do you know who his father is?" Teng Yun Hai's eyes narrowed as he asked.

"His father? I wasn't able to investigate anything about this.... Could it be that his father is someone extraordinary?" Qiao Qing Shan's finally got his head around the matter.

"I have an old friend with an appearance 60% or 70% similar to Duan Ling Tian's. If I'm not wrong, that old friend of mine married a woman from a remote small clan... That woman was also surnamed Li," Teng Yun Hai said slowly.

"Who is it?" Qiao Qing Shan was curious, as he had followed the Commander for a very long time.

If it was an old friend of the commander, he should know of him.

"Do you remember the person from the Imperial City's Duan Clan that went missing 15 years ago...?" Teng Yun Hai's eyes flickered as he spoke.

"Commander, are you talking about... Duan Ru Feng?" Qiao Qing Shan's pupils constricted, and in an instant his expression emitted a sense of heartfelt reverence.

Duan Ru Feng, a peerless genius that shook the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom.... A figure that people from their generation had to look up to.

After leaving the Vice Commander's tent, Duan Ling Tian didn't dally around and directly returned to his own tent.

"Duan Ling Tian, what did the Vice Commander summon you for?" Meng Quan's eyes emitted a sense of curiosity when he saw Duan Ling Tian return.

"Nothing much. He just wanted to tell me that the real training of the Genius Camp will begin tomorrow." Duan Ling Tian shook his head as he spoke in a slow manner.

"What?!" Meng Quan was shocked.

"Shhh... softly," Luo Cheng said in a low voice.

"Huh?"

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed Xiao Yu sitting cross-legged on his bed. He was cultivating. "It's so early in the day; why is Xiao Yu already cultivating...?"

"Definitely because of being provoked by Yu Xiang."

Meng Quan shook his head and sighed. "In Aurora City, Xiao Yu was a figure his peers needed to look up to after all. Being humiliated by a peer like Yu Xiang caused him to be unable to bear it.... Working hard because of this isn't strange."

"Meng Quan, I noticed that you have a lot to say." Suddenly, Xiao Yu's eyes opened, and his cold gaze descended upon Meng Quan.

"Think of it as if I didn't say anything, I didn't say anything..." Meng Quan waved his hand embarrassedly, like a child who was caught stealing candy.

Chapter 115: Final Test

Xiao Yu paid no attention to Meng Quan after glaring at him. He then glanced at Duan Ling Tian and asked, "Do you know what the following training regime is?"

"Not yet." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

Xiao Yu nodded before closing his eyes once again and started to cultivate.

Duan Ling Tian pupils constricted.

Looks like being knocked out in public was a real blow to Xiao Yu; he wouldn't be making such an effort otherwise....

However, he was confident that Xiao Yu would be able to trample on Yu Xiang sooner or later.

"So you two aren't seizing the opportunity to cultivate? Be careful, you might not be able to pass the test." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Luo Cheng and Meng Quan as he spoke with a smile.

"I'm not afraid. Don't I still have you?" Meng Quan laughed.

Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes at them. "How do you know that the training that starts tomorrow won't be done individually? If everyone undergoes the training separately, how would I help you

two?"

"Jinx!" Meng Quan and Luo Cheng cried out in unison. It was a rare occasion that they had such tacit understanding.

At dawn the next day, the remaining 29 youths in the Genius Camp gathered on the drill grounds.

Duan Ling Tian had only just arrived when he noticed two sets of gazes that were filled with battle intent. He looked over only to notice that it was Su Li and Tian Hu.

It looked like what he did yesterday had aroused the competitive spirit within the two of them.

Of course, besides the gazes of Su Li and Tian Hu, Duan Ling Tian noticed a gloomy and cold gaze that was filled with hatred staring at him...

Yu Xiang!

A light smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth as he glanced at Xu Yiang. He made nothing of the hatred in Yu Xiang's gaze.

"Duan Ling Tian!"

However, to Yu Xiang, the light smile on the corners of Duan

Ling Tian's mouth was like a move to further provoke him, causing his face to flush in extreme rage!

The other youths of the Genius Camp had gazes of slight reverence when they looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's strength was something that they could only look up to.

Before long, Vice Commander Qiao Qing Shan appeared, and behind him were another four Captains and 25 Centurions.

The formidable array of men emitted a faint aura of slaughter from their bodies, causing the expressions of the youths to turn slightly pale.

Duan Ling Tian stood unfazed on the spot. This degree of slaughter aura was nothing to him.

However, he was slightly surprised and curious at this moment. "Four Captains and 25 Centurions, what a parade! What on earth is the next training?"

"Reporting to Vice Commander, Sir!" The group of youths from the Genius Camp respectfully saluted Qiao Qing Shan.

Qiao Qing Shan nodded before saying, "Congratulations on passing the first round of the Genius Camp's test. Although the amount of you that survived is fewer than expected, I believe that

those of you who were able to survive are surely the elites of the elites. To accommodate the unexpected turn of events during the first round, our Iron Blood Army has temporarily altered the training regime. The following training, instead of calling it training, it's more suited to be called a test. Anyone who passes this test and survives will be able to obtain the qualifications to study in Paladin Academy!"

What Qiao Qing Shan said was like a fuse that ignited the atmosphere of the scene.

"What the Vice Commander means is that the training we are about to face is the last round of the training?"

"I imagine that the so-called final test will certainly be extremely difficult."

"No matter what, I've already come this far and will surely go all the way!"

"Yeah, go all the way! Gamble for a chance to soar into the heavens!"

...

The youths of the Genius Camp felt their blood boil.

As Qiao Qing Shan waved his hand, the clamorous drill grounds went silent.

"The final test will no longer be carried out in groups. Everyone will complete a mission assigned by the Iron Blood Army, and only those who successfully complete their mission will be considered to have passed the test!" Qiao Qing Shan continued.

As soon as Qiao Qing Shan finished speaking, most of the youths had shining gazes.

Yu Xiao and the other three Yu Clan youths frowned.

"Jinx!" Meng Quan and Luo Cheng looked at Duan Ling Tian before once again crying out in unison.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth slightly twitched. He didn't think that what he said would really come true...

Before long, Qiao Qing Shan started recounting the rules of the test. "In order to prohibit you all from borrowing external forces to complete the mission, our Iron Blood Army has dispatched 29 officers to supervise your progress on a one to one basis. During the course of completing the mission, even if you face a life-threatening danger, they will still not lend a hand.

"Don't have any hopes of trying to bribe the officers of my Iron Blood Army, as they have the authority to execute anyone who wishes to bribe them on the spot!" As Qiao Qing Shan finished speaking, his tone was icy cold.

The youths on the scene felt as if they had fallen into a pit of ice, and their expressions became heavy...

They realized that the mission they would be facing wasn't so simple.

29 officers?

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed, and his gaze swept the group of people behind Qiao Qing Shan one by one.

"The four Captains couldn't have been prepared for me, Su Li, Tian Hu, and Yu Xiang, right?" Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

Clap! Clap!

Abruptly, Qiao Qing Shan clapped twice.

Instantly, a wave of clamorous noise sounded from outside the drill grounds.

Duan Ling Tian glanced over. What he saw was a group of Iron Blood Army soldiers carrying over simple tables and chairs before distributing them to him and the other 28 youths of the Genius Camp.

A set of table and chairs for each of them.

Why distribute tables and chairs to us?

He couldn't get his head around the matter.

"Sit down!" Following Qiao Qing Shan's order, the 29 youths, including Duan Ling Tian, sat down in front of their tables.

"Now, everyone will be given two papers and a brush..." As soon as Qiao Qing Shan's voice sounded, Iron Blood Army soldiers distributed papers and brushes to the group of youths.

What's this all for?

Most of the youths were dumbfounded.

Could it be that before the final test of the training, there would be a written test?

"Vice Commander, I haven't studied much and I'm only capable of writing a few words. If it's a written test, then I probably can't do it." Just at this moment, a muddle-headed youth flushed as he spoke.

Instantly, many people roared in laughter.

"Who told you I'm giving you a written test? In Cloud Continent, only the strong are respected. Even if you have the top score in a

written test, what good is that?!" Qiao Qing Shan slightly frowned.

Not a written test?

Then what was it?

Besides Duan Ling Tian, all of the youths gazed at Qiao Qing Shan.

Only Duan Ling Tian propped his chin as if he had thought of something.

"Today, I distributed these papers and brushes to you not for a written test, but for you to write a letter. Or to be straight forward, I want you to write a will!" Qiao Qing Shan said in a loud and clear voice.

Will?

Write a will?

Immediately, the expressions of some of the youths went pale.

Some, however, didn't have much change in their expressions, as they weren't so surprised.

"Enough. Now I'll give all of you an hour to write your wills. It

can be one or two wills. After you've finished, fold it up and write the recipient's general information. If you're misfortunate and lose your life, our Iron Blood Army will send your will back home at the first possible moment," Qiao Qing Shan indifferently said, with a carefree expression.

The breathing of some of the youths became hurried. They picked up their brushes but couldn't write anything for a long time.

Some of the youths, however, had already started wielding their brushes energetically.

A will?

A smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

Is there any need for this?

In the end, Duan Ling Tian's simply lied on the table and took a nap.

Qiao Qing Shan was constantly paying attention to Duan Ling Tian. When he Duan Ling Tian lying there and taking a nap instead of writing a will, the corners of his mouth unconsciously twitched...

This kid, is he really confident or is he arrogant!?

After all, the mission arranged for Duan Ling Tian could be considered the most difficult among the 29 missions.

These missions were divided into three grades, and the most difficult was Duan Ling Tian's without a doubt; it was something that was only decided on last night at the last minute.

After all, Duan Ling Tian was a fifth level Core Formation martial artist, so if the mission was too easy, he could probably finish it with his eyes closed.

Just below Duan Ling Tian's mission, there were three that were comparatively difficult. These were for the other three youths who were at the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage, Su Li, Tian Hu and Yu Xiang.

The remaining 25 missions were very easy for Duan Ling Tian and the other three youths, but for the remaining 25 youths, the difficulty was quite high and could threaten their lives at any moment.

After an hour passed, the Iron Blood Army soldiers collected the wills of the 28 youths.

Only Duan Ling Tian crumpled up his two pieces of paper into a ball and tossed them aside.

Meanwhile, the youths present noticed that Duan Ling Tian

actually hadn't written a will...

"Duan Ling Tian, why didn't you write one?" Meng Quan, who sat behind Duan Ling Tian, couldn't help himself from asking.

"Why do I need to write it?" Duan Ling Tian asked in return.

Meng Quan was stunned. "Yeah, with Duan Ling Tian's ability, even Yu Hong, who was at the eighth level of the Core Formation Stage, was killed by him. Why would he care about the following mission? Duan Ling Tian disdained to write the letter because he is confident."

"When can I be so confident and even have the ability to be so arrogant...?" Meng Quan sighed in his heart.

"Now that you've all finished writing your wills, the mission is about to begin. After this, you will all follow your respective Iron Blood Army officers and leave Iron Blood City. Due to the long journey, they will brief you on your missions on the way." Qiao Qing Shan's voice sounded once more.

Instantly, the four Captains and 25 Centurions behind Qiao Qing Shan walked out.

Just as Duan Ling Tian guessed, the four Captains respectively walked over to him, Su Li, Tian Hu, and Yu Xiang.

The Captain that arrived before Duan Ling Tian was a familiar

face, Captain Yan Da.

"Captain, Sir." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he saluted.

"Let's go." Yang Da returned a smile as he nodded before walking away swiftly.

"Come back alive and let's have a drink together." Before leaving, Duan Ling Tian glanced at Xiao Yu and the others with a serious expression.

"It's a promise!" The three of them nodded.

The 29 Iron Blood Army officers took the youth out of Iron Blood City in batches.

Duan Ling Tian galloped behind Yang Da and left Iron Blood City. However, the direction in which he left was the eastern road.

All the way towards the east!

"Captain, Sir, this way leads to the regions of the Crow Summit Kingdom, right?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but ask.

"You're right. Your mission this time will precisely be carried out in the Crow Summit Kingdom." Yang Da nodded.

Duan Ling Tian pupils constricted. Carry out a mission in the Crow Summit Kingdom?

Could it be they wanted him to assassinate someone?

Chapter 116: High Difficulty Mission

"Captain, what's my mission?" After they were a decent distance away from Iron Blood City, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help himself from asking.

"Your mission is to cause the Crow Summit Kingdom's Black Armor Army and the Lian Clan to have a falling out and completely hate each other forever." Yang Da's eyes flickered as he spoke slowly.

In his heart, however, Yang Da couldn't help but sigh. In these years, their Iron Blood Army had left no means untried but still came back empty handed.

Even he didn't know why the Commander would give such a mission to Duan Ling Tian...

As far as he was concerned, it was impossible for Duan Ling Tian to complete this mission.

"Black Armor Army? Lian Clan?" Duan Ling Tian slightly frowned. "Captain, can you brief me about them?"

"Of course."

Yang Da nodded and slowly said, "By following this road, we will be able to arrive at the Crow Summit Kingdom's Black Armor City...The Black Armor City is similar to our Iron Blood City, and

the Black Armor Army is similar to our Iron Blood Army. As for the Lian Clan, it's the strongest clan in Black Armor City, and they have always had good relations with the Black Armor Army."

Duan Ling Tian lightly nodded.

Yang Da continued, "The Black Armor Army is the sworn enemy of our Iron Blood Army, and they once suffered defeat at the hands of our Iron Blood Army."

As he spoke up to this point, Yang Da's face slightly sank.

"Once?" Duan Ling Tian was dazed.

"Ever since the Lian Clan interfered with the conflict of our two armies, our Iron Blood Army and the Black Armor Army have always been in an evenly matched situation, and it is difficult to demoralize the Black Armor Army once again like before." Yang Da was obviously furious as he spoke.

Normally, powers like a clan would not interfere in the conflict between two armies.

However, due to the good relations between the Lian Clan and the Black Iron Army, although they didn't openly interfere, they had secretly asked the masters of their family to sneak into the Black iron Army, thus causing its strength to increase drastically.

This was precisely the thing that caused the Iron Blood Army to

have the biggest headache.

Duan Ling Tian frowned. "Since the Lian Clan went out of their way to help the Black Armor Army, the relationship between them isn't that simple, right?"

Yang Da nodded. "Of course. The Lian Clan's Patriarch and the Black Armor Army's Commander are sworn brothers."

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he asked, "Captain, if I'm not wrong, the Iron Blood Army has tried to break up the Lian Clan and the Black Armor Army but have constantly failed, right?"

"You're right." Yang Da nodded.

"F**k!"

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help himself from swearing. "What kind of mission are you giving me!? You're asking me to do something your Iron Blood Army can't accomplish. Captain, tell me the truth, do you think I can accomplish the mission?"

"In my personal opinion, the chances of you completing the mission are very slim.... However, the Commander said that maybe you will bring a favorable turn for us." Yang Da gave Duan Ling Tian a deep glance.

He couldn't wrap his head around why the Commander would think so highly of this youth.

"The Commander?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

The first thing that came to mind was that Commander Teng Yun Hai was taking revenge on him, as he bore a grudge against him for rejecting his offer to remain in the Iron Blood Army and become his successor.

"Can I refuse this mission?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"The Commander specially notified me that due to the special circumstances of this mission, you may refuse it. However, you would then lose your chance of obtaining the qualifications to study at Paladin Academy because of this," Yang Da said.

"Can't I change to a different mission?" Duan Ling Tian frowned.

"No!"

Yang Da spoke decisively. "This is the Commander's wish."

Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly.

"Do you want to refuse? If you refuse, we can turn around and

return right now and you can return home directly," Yang Da asked.

"Let's go look at the circumstances first." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed as he spoke slowly.

If he sees that there's no hope in completing the mission once he arrives at Black Armor City, he will refuse it. There was no reason to waste his life just for the qualification to study at Paladin Academy...

In any case, he would only be 17 in a few more years, so there would be plenty of chances in the future.

Yang Da nodded.

At the same time, he seemed to have thought of something. He looked at Duan Ling Tian before asking, "Duan Ling Tian, I heard that you relied on an inscription on your sword to kill Yu Hong.... You know an Inscription Master?"

"You can say that. When I was young, I met a shitty geezer who was dressed up like a beggar on a street. I tossed over a steamed bun for him to eat and he left this inscription to me. Unfortunately, it wasn't until later on that I figured out that he was an Inscription Master, or else I would have taken him as my master." Duan Ling Tian talked nonsense with a sigh.

"You really have good luck." The corners of Yang Da's mouth

twitched; however, he didn't doubt what Duan Ling Tian said.

He had heard before about how Inscription Masters' tempers and hobbies were extremely weird...

Duan Ling Tian and Yang Da spurred on their horses at top speed from the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Iron Blood City until the Crow Summit Kingdom's Black Armor City, but even then it took them three entire months to get there.

Black Armor City was a city that covered an area similarly vast to Iron Blood City.

Looking at it from afar, it seemed like a formidable fierce beast that was hibernating there, and a grim atmosphere blew into his face.

After entering Black Armor City, Duan Ling Tian's group of two found an inn.

"You can only rely on yourself for the following matters. If you feel you're unable to complete it, you may give up on this mission and directly return." After leaving Duan Ling Tian this last speech, Yang Da entered his room.

For the next few days, not even a shadow of Yang Da could be found.

During these few days, Duan Ling Tian moved about the various

restaurants to try to find out about news of the Black Armor Army and the Lian Clan. Only then did he know that it wasn't only the Patriarch of the Lian Clan and the Black Armor Army's Commander that were sworn brothers, even their sons were best friends; they were very close with each other, to the point that they usually called each other "brother."

"What bulls**t mission is this?!" Duan Ling Tian frowned and prepared to pay his bill before leaving the restaurant to go find Yang Da to give up on the mission.

In the next moment, however, his movements stopped, as he was attracted by the discussion from the table to his side...

"The concubine that the Lian Clan's Young Patriarch admitted has a really bright and beautiful appearance; I nearly lost my soul from only just a glance."

"I heard about it as well. Allegedly, he now runs over to that concubine's room every night and doesn't even bother with his wife."

"The true epitome of the saying 'if my body should perish, girls I'll still cherish.'"

...

The person who spoke didn't have any intention when he spoke, but the person who heard it inserted his own intention into it.

"Maybe this is an opportunity." A smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth as a plan emerged in his heart.

In these past few days, he had heard of the Black Armor Army's Commander's son, Tong Lin, who could not be satisfied without a woman every night and would head to the city's Spring Breeze House to have some fun every other day.

Tong Lin was 19 this year and with ordinary natural talent, but his cultivation was at the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage.

He could imagine how high of an expectation his father, the Black Armor Army's Commander, would have placed on him...

Deep in the night, two drunk figures walked out of a restaurant.

"Lian Ke, you've been entrapped by that concubine of yours lately, and it's been so long since you went to the Spring Breeze House with me... How about this brother of yours invites you to have some fun in the Spring Breeze House tonight? Would you do me the favor?" Tong Lin's body wobbled as he spoke.

"Of course. Who asked you to be my brother? I'll let that little succubus be alone for tonight.... Let's go!"

Lian Ke, also known as the Lian Clan's Young Patriarch, went off to the Spring Breeze House with Tong Lin.

In the distance, in two corners, a figure hid within each corner. They were hidden in the darkness of the night before vanishing...

Duan Ling Tian stood on the balcony of a penthouse in the Spring Breeze House as he looked from afar at the two figures that were leaving, and thought in his heart, "Hmph! Looks like the Lian Clan's Patriarch and the Black Armor Army's Commander both truly value their sons. Well, one is the only child and the other the only son."

"Young Master, I've been waiting so long for you. Why haven't you come yet?" A charming and beautiful prostitute hugged Duan Ling Tian from behind and blew a breath of air on the side of his ears...

If he was teased by a woman with a good appearance like this at any other time, Duan Ling Tian would surely have 'punished' her right away, but now he had more important matters to deal with.

Duan Ling Tian tossed 100 silver to the woman. "I'm not interested tonight. Take it and buy some make up."

"Thank you, Young Master."

The woman burst into a smile of joy and sensibly withdrew herself. "Then I won't disturb the Young Master."

Before long, Duan Ling Tian snuck into another room and concealed himself above the bed.

A short while later, the room door opened, and a man and woman walked in.

"Young Master Tong, it's been so long since you've played with me." The woman's lustful voice slowly sounded...

"My good Little Red, I'll properly play with you right now." Sounds of clothes being taken off sounded, and mixed in it was the sound of hurried breathing.

Before long, Tong Lin embraced the prostitute onto the bed.

"Ah!"

The prostitute noticed Duan Ling Tian, who had crawled onto the top of the bed like a spider, with but just a glance, and she was scared to the extent that her face went pale and she screamed.

"Little Red, I haven't even started. What are you screaming for...?" Tong Lin still hadn't realized the danger that was descending upon him and continued to feel up the prostitute.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian made his move and directly knocked Tong Lin out.

"Sir, spare me, spare me." The prostitute's face was pale as she hurriedly pleaded.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian raised his hand and tossed a stack of silver onto the prostitute before indifferently saying, "You're an intelligent person.... Take this silver and redeem yourself before leaving the city tonight. Or else, you'll probably lose your life."

Duan Ling Tian hoisted up Tong Lin after he finished speaking and disappeared before the prostitute.

The prostitute's face flushed as she counted the silver in her hand before exclaiming, "100,000 silver!"

Even if she worked in the Spring Breeze House her entire life, she still wouldn't be able to earn so much money.

She took a deep breath, grit her teeth, and made up her mind. She would redeem herself and leave Black Armor City tonight.

And it was because of this that she was able to conceal her identity and live a peaceful life. Eventually she even married an honest man.

Years later, after she had groups of children, she would still be unable to help herself from recalling the violet-clothed youth that changed her entire life that night...

After Duan Ling Tian took Tong Ling, he snuck into the Lian Clan Estate.

Duan Ling Tian knocked Lian Ke's concubine out without difficulty before tossing Tong Lin onto the bed and removing the clothes off both their bodies.

"She really is a beauty. You don't deserve to get her." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Lian Ke's concubine before moving his gaze onto Tong Ling for a moment. Only then did he leave.

Not long after Duan Ling Tian left, Tong Lin awoke in a dizzy state.

"What's going on?"

Before he could even make sense of what happened, he felt the smooth, jade-like body beneath him, and his breathing instantly became heavy as he pressed himself onto her...

"Little Red, I'm coming!"

Chapter 117: Duan Ling Tian's Methods

Spring Breeze House.

In a secluded room, the heavy breathing of a man and woman sounded from within.

Suddenly.

"Roar!" Lian Ke emitted a low roar like a wild beast before falling onto the prostitute's body in exhaustion.

"Lian Ke." Just at this moment, a voice suddenly entered into the room.

"Who?" Lian Ke was scared to the point that his body froze, and the prostitute that was under him was shivering as well...

Duan Ling Tian leaned outside the window as he lazily said, "Lian Ke, you probably still don't know that you've been betrayed by your brother, right?"

"Who are you? What do you mean?" Lian Ke's face slightly distorted as he slowly got off the bed and walked towards the window.

"Won't you know if you rush back home and go take a look now? Tsk tsk, Tong Lin fooled you to come to the Spring Breeze House

and then he himself went to have a good time with your concubine..." Duan Ling Tian finished his sentence and immediately left.

He still had an important matter to take care of.

Om!

Lian Ke opened up the window, but all he saw was a figure disappearing in the distance, causing him to unconsciously frown.

Lian Ke took a deep breath and put on his clothes before going to the room next door to look for Tong Lin. But he noticed that Tong Lin wasn't there at all and had vanished without a trace.

A bad premonition arose in his heart...

"Tong Lin!" Lian Ke's face slightly sank. Although he had a good relationship with Tong Lin, it wasn't to the extent of wearing the same clothes, or sharing the same woman.

The sky was clear and starless above the Lian Clan Estate.

Lian Ke galloped into the estate, going straight for the courtyard his concubine lived in.

Lian Ke had only been here for a short while before three war horses galloped swiftly and approached the main door of the Lian

Clan Estate.

A bearded man who wore light armor and was being followed by two generals got off his horse and walked into the Lian Clan Estate.

"Commander, Sir!" The Lian Clan members hurriedly saluted when they saw the bearded man.

This man was the Commander of the Black Armor Army, an existence similar to the local tyrant of Black Armor City... and he was even the sworn brother of the Lian Clan's Patriarch.

"Where does the concubine your Young Patriarch recently admitted stay at?" The bearded man's voice was like thunder as he looked at one of the Lian Clan disciples.

The Lian Clan disciple's face went ghastly pale, then he pointed towards the north.

"Lead the way!" The bearded man glared, and his breathing was slightly hurried.

He had only just received news that his son was plotted against by someone and that there would be a threat to his life. And as such, he didn't dare hesitate and brought along two Vice Commanders before rushing over.

At this moment, outside the pitch black room.

A figure entered the courtyard before kicking the door open and entering the room.

Bang!

The room's door being kicked open startled awake the man and woman inside the room.

"Who's so daring as to actually disturb my sleep?"

A familiar voice sounded, causing the person who kicked open the door, in other words, the Lian Clan's Young Patriarch's, Lian Ke's, body to tremble as if struck by lightning.

When he lit a candle and saw the naked pair on the bed, his eyes turned bloodshot as he shouted in a fierce voice, "Tong Lin, you despicable scum!"

When Tong Ling noticed Lian Ke's appearance, he was slightly muddle-headed.

Only now did he notice that he wasn't at the Spring Breeze House anymore.

He lowered his head to look, and the beautiful young girl who hid shivering at the corner of the bed and looked at him in fear, wasn't she precisely the concubine Lian Ke had just recently admitted?

He just now... was expressing himself on top of this concubine?

He felt his scalp go slightly numb. "What's going on?"

Tong Lin looked at Lian Ke in panic. "Brother, it isn't what you think it is; it's a misunderstanding. This is all a misunderstanding... Even I don't know how I got into your concubine's room."

"Misunderstanding?" Lian Ke's face sank as he walked up two steps and directly pulled Tong Lin off the bed.

Bang!

Lian Ke struck out his fist, causing Tong Lin to spit out a mouthful of blood on floor. There were even some shattered teeth mixed within.

Tong Lin got angry as well; he smashed his fist out and blasted Lian Ke away.

"Lian Ke, you actually dare to strike me?! Not to mention this is a misunderstanding, even if it isn't, I f**ked your woman and you should be honoured! If it wasn't for our Black Armor Army, could your Lian Clan be the number one clan in Black Armor City?" Tong Lin's voice was cold and indifferent, and mixed within was an awe-inducing coldness.

"Good... good! Tong Lin, I'll kill you today." Lian Ke rushed forward once again and started battling Tong Lin with his raging Origin Energy.

However, the both of them were on par and could not discern superiority in a short amount of time...

"Young Master." Just at this moment, when Lian Ke was forced to retreat by Tong Lin, a voice sounded.

An attendant that wore the Lian Clan's servants' clothes walked in quickly and respectfully passed the broom in his hand to Lian Ke.

Lian Ke didn't think anything of it and took the broom in his hand, then he poured his Origin Energy into it and smashed it towards Tong Lin.

"Pfft! Lian Ke, could it be that you think that you can use a broom to defeat...." Tong Lin stuck his fist towards the broom.

However, he hadn't finished his sentence when a strand of dusky grey force was emitted from the broom, It was like a thousand-pound hammer as it smashed down towards him. The force knocked away his fist and the terrifying strength within continued on and smashed directly on his head.

Splosh!

Brain matter splattered all over Lian Ke's face, causing him to be dumbstruck.

He looked at the broom in his hand as if he was looking at a monster.

"That was... an offense inscription? Who the heck are you?!" In this instant, Lian Ke seemed to understand something as he turned around.

But what he noticed was that the fellow that passed him the broom had vanished.

He realized that he had been schemed against, and this was all just a trap.

"Ah!" Just at this moment, Lian Ke's concubine saw Tong Lin's mangled corpse and was scared to the point of screaming before fainting.

Lian Ke took a deep breath. He knew that no matter what, what happened here couldn't spread. If word of this got out, his Lian Clan would surely suffer the rage of the Black Armor Army, which could even injure the vitality of the clan.

If the Black Armor Army really were to roll out towards the Lian Clan, that was no laughing matter...

Just when he calmed himself down and was about to secretly deal

with Tong Lin's corpse.

"Lin!" A roar of rage that sounded like explosive thunder caused Lian Ke's expression to turn ghastly pale!

This voice was a voice Lian Ke was extremely familiar with.

Why would he come here?

For a moment, Lian Ke felt a wave of helplessness surge in his heart, as he realized that the person who devised this trap had purposely forced him on this road to ruin...

"Uncle Lei, hear me out!" Lian Ke tossed away the broom that was tainted full of blood and looked at the bearded man in front of him in panic.

"Lian Ke, all my son did was play with your concubine... you actually killed my son for a woman? Die!" In a state of explosive rage, the bearded man, or in other words, the Black Armor Army's Commander, struck out his fist which carried with it the force of a tempest.

"Brother Lei, show mercy!" Just at this moment, a figure flashed over like a gust of wind but was stopped by the two Black Armor Army Vice Commanders.

Bang!

The bearded man's attack, which contained his rage, blasted open Lian Ke's head.

"My son!" The person who had just arrived was none other than the Lian Clan's Patriarch. Seeing his son being killed with his own two eyes caused him to be enraged. He blasted away the two Black Armor Army Vice Commander's and started battling the bearded man.

Before long, the entire Lian Clan was alarmed, and no one noticed that while the Lian Clan Estate was in chaos, a clan servant had silently left.

"Done!" After taking off the servant's outfit, Duan Ling Tian's body flashed like a spirit serpent and disappeared at the end of the road.

He knew that his mission had been smoothly completed.

After returning to the inn and taking a bath, Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged on his bed and started tempering his fleshly body with Origin Energy.

Suddenly.

"Crackle crackle..." In the blink of an eye, Duan Ling Tian could clearly feel the muscles and bones in his body undergoing a metamorphosis. Similarly, his fleshly body and lifeblood

completed the final tempering.

"This..." Duan Ling Tian had a pleasantly surprised expression, as he didn't expect that he would complete the third level of Core Formation Stage fleshly body tempering at this time.

Duan Ling Tian lightly clenched his fists.

Whoosh!

Above him, six ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form... And this was only the strength of Duan Ling Tian's fleshly body!

Whoosh!

When Duan Ling Tian exerted his Origin Energy as well, three more ancient mammoths silhouettes appeared above him.

Presently, he was able to exert the strength of nine ancient mammoths.

"What an unexpected pleasant surprise. First I completed the mission, and now my strength broke through..." A brilliant smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face.

Deep in the night, Duan Ling Tian fell asleep.

The next day, the sound of the door being knocked disturbed Duan Ling Tian's sweet dreams.

He opened the door only to have the Captain Yang Da walk in bluntly. He looked at Duan Ling Tian, who was still drowsy, with a weird expression. "You.... How did you do it?"

Early this morning, Yang Da heard about what happened in the Lian Clan last night, the major event that caused the entire Black Armor City to quake.

The three great Commanders of the Black Armor Army were all heavily injured by the Lian Clan elders, whereas the Lian Clan Patriarch was nearly killed.

After countless inquiries, he finally found out the ins and outs of the matter. Everything that happened stemmed from the conflict between the son of the Black Armor Army's Commander and the Lian Clan's Patriarch's son...

As far as he was concerned, it was filled with questionable points, and thus at the first moment, he thought of Duan Ling Tian...

"What? How did I do what?" Duan Ling Tian asked while yawning.

"Don't act stupid! What happened at the Lian Clan last night? Don't tell me you don't know," Yang Da derided.

"So it was that matter."

Duan Ling Tian cleared his head before shaking it. "It's only a small matter and it's not even worthy of being mentioned."

Small matter?

The corners of Yang Da's mouth twitched, as he wondered if the youth in front of him had said that on purpose.

Their Iron Blood Army had schemed for years but were unable to cause the Lian Clan and Black Armor Army to fall out and become enemies, but now it was completed by this youth in front of him in but just a night.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Yang Da as he asked, "Right, my mission is considered complete, right?"

"It's completed."

Yang Da nodded, then his eyes flashed with a trace of curiosity. "How did you actually do it?"

Duan Ling Tian roughly explained the whole course of the incident.

After hearing the entire story, Yang Da couldn't help but be moved, as he didn't think that this youth would have such

scheming ability. He was able to create so much trouble by only using Lian Ke's concubine...

More importantly, the entire matter was conducted perfectly and could also be said to be flawless.

Maybe Lian Ke had some suspicions, but he didn't even have the chance to explain before being annihilated by the Black Armor Army's Commander, who was in grief of the loss of his son.

"There's something I can't get wrap head around. Even if Lian Ke was any angrier, he probably wouldn't go so far as to kill Tong Lin for a concubine, right?" Yang Da looked at Duan Ling Tian with a burning gaze.

"Indeed. Although he was enraged at the time, he didn't have any killing intent on him." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"How did you do it?" Yang Da had a face full of anticipation.

"Secret." Duan Ling Tian shrugged before going to bathe and change his clothes.

"You..." Yang Da was slightly irritated, but it just so happened that he couldn't take any action against Duan Ling Tian, and thus he could only laugh bitterly.

Chapter 118: Origin-Sealing Parasite

While Duan Ling Tian and Yang Da were on their way out of Black Armor City, they saw the soldiers of the Black Armor Army parading towards the Lian Clan Estate with a bearing that seemed like a dark cloud bearing down on the city and threatening to overwhelm it!

"Feels like I went a bit too far." Duan Ling Tian galloped his horse forward and rubbed his nose embarrassedly.

Yang Da rolled his eyes at Duan Ling Tian. "Isn't this all your doing, kid."

"If you want to talk about the initiator of all this, it definitely wasn't me, right? I have no grievances with the Black Armor Army nor the Lian Clan, and thus have no reason to entrap them. Wasn't it your Iron Blood Army that asked me to complete this bulls**t mission? Such a hard but thankless job!" Duan Ling Tian grunted.

"Let's go. Since the matter's settled, the Commander will presumably be relieved."

Yang Da's voice had only just finished echoing out when Duan Ling Tian galloped his horse forward, leaving behind a face full of dust for Yang Da.

"This kid!" Yang Da glared before catching up to him.

On the way over, the two of them spurred their horses forward and embarked on a three-month-long journey.

Presently, since the mission was complete, Duan Ling Tian and Yang Da slowed down their speed and leisurely travelled towards the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Iron Blood City.

Along the way, they stayed in the inns of some of the small towns and experienced various local customs and practices.

Only after five months did they arrive at a small town near Iron Blood City.

"We'll rest here for the night, and we'll arrive tomorrow after a day's travel," Yang Da said to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded as the two of them galloped into the small town.

Every time he entered these small towns, Duan Ling Tian would have the feeling as if he'd returned to Fresh Breeze Town, as these small towns were of similar scale to Fresh Breeze Town...

"Captain, there were a few inns earlier that seemed pretty good." Duan Ling Tian noticed that Yang Da had brought him all the way into the small town and disregarded all the inns on the way.

"We're not staying in an inn tonight." Yang Da smiled.

"Now staying in an inn?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

"This is Solitary Goose Town, and is also my hometown." Yang Da's eyes flashed with a trace of warmth.

Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised.

Just at this moment, a fleet of wagons were like a swimming dragon as the formidable array entered into the town.

These wagons had some cages placed upon them, but there weren't fierce beasts or wild beasts locked inside; they were occupied by humans.

These people were dressed like beggars but were extremely ferocious. They emitted a sense of ruthlessness from between their brows and were obviously not ordinary people.

There were obvious brands on the faces of these people.

"This is..." Duan Ling Tian stopped his horse and looked on.

"These are the slaves the Cai Clan gathered from outside. They usually sell some in the Solitary Goose Town before heading to the County City. The Cai Clan has good relations with the County City's County Governor's Estate," Yang Da slowly said.

Just at this moment.

"Yang Da!" The man at the lead of the fleet of wagons galloped over before stopping his horse in front of Yang Da.

Instantly, the entire fleet of wagons stopped.

"Cai Hai, you actually took charge personally." Yang Da smiled back in a familiar manner.

"Yang Da, you haven't come back for some time. Your cultivation has advanced, right? Once I'm done with sending these slaves over, I'll come to your Yang Clan to visit you, and I cannot do without some sparring with you." Cai Hai laughed.

"Then you have to use your time wisely; I'm leaving tomorrow morning." Yang Da laughed as well.

"Huh?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian frowned.

He noticed that a slightly robust figure inside one of the cages was gazing upon the Spatial Ring on his hand.

This was a middle-aged man, and his gaze emitted an uncontrollable agitation...

"He recognized this Spatial Ring?" Duan Ling Tian was dumbfounded.

It was hard for him to imagine how the middle-aged man could have recognized this Spatial Ring, which was the possession of the Young Sect Leader of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Boundless Sect.

"Eh!" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian clearly saw that there was an obvious black pattern on the middle-aged man's neck.

This pattern... The memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor flashed within Duan Ling Tian's mind.

"Origin-Sealing Parasite!" Duan Ling Tian pupils constricted, as he knew the meaning that this pattern represented.

However, it was logically impossible for a parasitic poison that required such high skill to create to appear in the Crimson Sky Kingdom...

The Origin-Sealing Parasite was a parasitic poison that would seal a person's Origin Energy.

Even a Void Stage powerhouse would be infected by it if caught off guard, and once infected, the entire body's Origin Energy would be sealed, only leaving the victim with a cultivation at the ninth level of the Body Tempering Stage.

"Bound...less....Sect..."

Noticing the unkempt middle-aged man's fierce gaze sweeping towards him, Duan Ling Tian mouthed these two words.

Instantly, the middle-aged man's body trembled and his eyes emitted a sense of excitement.

"He's really from the Boundless Sect!" Duan Ling Tian's heart shook.

"Yang Da, who's this?" Meanwhile, Cai Hai's gaze had descended upon Duan Ling Tian.

"He's Duan Ling Tian. He's a member of this year's Genius Camp. He's already passed the final test and obtained the qualifications to enter Paladin Academy, so he will become a Paladin Academy student soon." Yang Da smiled as he spoke.

Cai Hai was visually moved and an amiable smile appeared on his face. "Brother Ling Tian, I'm Cai Hai."

"How should I address you?" Duan Ling Tian returned a smile but was unaware as to how he should address Cai Hai.

Cai Hai laughed heartily. "Brother Ling Tian, if you don't mind, then call me Big Brother Cai. How about it?"

"Big Brother Cai."

Duan Ling Tian greeted before asking, "Big Brother Cai, where did you get all these slaves you're transporting?"

Cai Hai said, with a smile, "Our merchandise is purchased from other kingdoms; they're mostly war prisoners and wanderers."

Purchased their stock?

Duan Ling Tian felt a sense of grief for these slaves. They were obviously human but were taken as merchandise.

"Big Brother Cai, I've always wanted to buy a slave but didn't have the connections... I wonder if I can buy one from you." Duan Ling Tian probed.

"Brother Ling Tian, you're treating me like a stranger. Not to mention the friendship between me and your Captain as we grew up, we've become friends at our first meeting, and it makes me feel considerably warm. Just take any one of these slaves as a meeting gift from your Big Brother Cai," Cai Hai generously said.

As far as he could see, since Duan Ling Tian had obtained the qualifications to enter Paladin Academy, his extraordinary natural talent was evident from his young age of 17.

Once he graduates from Paladin Academy, his future will certainly be boundless!

He would never have a chance to be on friendly terms with such a

person in the future. Now, however, it was precisely the best time to do Duan Ling Tian a favor, and maybe in the future it would grant him an even larger favor.

"Thank you, Big Brother Cai." Duan Ling Tian didn't refuse it and purposely spurred his horse closer to the cages.

The slaves all looked at Duan Ling Tian with cold and indifferent gazes, seeming to wish nothing more than to tear him to shreds...

"I'll take him." Duan Ling Tian eventually pointing towards the middle-aged man that might be from the Boundless Sect.

Cai Hai's brows slightly twitched as he reminded, "Brother Ling Tian, that slave is only at the ninth level of the Body Tempering Stage and is the cheapest among this group of slaves. Why don't you pick another? How about that slave that's at the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage? It's one of the high quality merchandise among this batch of slaves."

"Big Brother Cai, this one is fine. You're giving me a meeting gift; how could I take advantage of you?" Duan Ling Tian smiled.

"Haha... Brother Ling Tian you're straightforward as expected! Once I finish arranging a place for these slaves, I'll bring him over to the Yang Clan." Cai Hai glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian, as his feeling that this youth wasn't simple grew even deeper.

Cai Hai said his farewells to Yang Da before leaving.

"Duan Ling Tian, is there something special about that slave?" Yang Da looked at Duan Ling Tian with a slightly suspicious expression.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched, "Captain, what do you think could be special about that slave? Isn't it just a ninth level Body Tempering slave?"

"Haha... I just think it's strange that you would be so 'sensible.'" Yang Da laughed loudly.

"Do I seem like the type of person that covets small gains?" Duan Ling Tian was speechless.

"You don't seem like one..."

"That's more like it."

"You were always one!"

"...."

That night, Duan Ling Tian stayed at the Yang Clan.

Only then did Duan Ling Tian know that the Yang Clan that Yang Da originated from was actually one of the three great clans of Solitary Goose Town.

The Cai Clan which Cai Hai was from was also one of the three great clans of Solitary Goose Town.

Besides this, Duan Ling Tian found out of another matter.

The wife of Swallow Mountain County's County Governor was actually the Cai Clan's Patriarch's elder sister.... And Pei San, whose arm was cut off, was precisely the nephew of the Cai Clan's Patriarch.

Cai Hai, on the other hand, was the Cai Clan's Patriarch's younger brother, and Pei San's uncle.

"One really can't avoid their enemies..." After finding out about all this, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh.

"If that Pei San knew that not only was his uncle extremely courteous to me but even gifted a slave to me, I wonder what he would feel... he probably would spit blood out of anger." Duan Ling Tian's heart flashed with a wicked thought.

"Young Master Ling Tian, the second master requests your company." Just at this moment, the voice of the servant girl entered the room.

"Looks like Cai Hai's arrived." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

The second master that the servant girl spoke of was precisely the Captain Yang Da who was also the younger brother of the Yang Clan Patriarch.

In the Yang Clan's audience hall, Duan Ling Tian saw Cai Hai once again, and with him was the middle-aged man that Duan Ling Tian chose earlier.

After cleaning up and changing clothes, the middle-aged man seemed refreshed; however, the brand on his face undoubtedly proclaimed his low status as a slave.

"Big Brother Cai." Duan Ling Tian smiled to Cai Hai.

"Brother Ling Tian, you really have a good eye. Although this slave's cultivation is slightly low, his appearance and bearings are quite extraordinary." Cai Hai smiled.

After exchanging a few more pleasantries, Duan Ling Tian bid his farewell and brought along the middle-aged man as he left.

In a quiet room, Duan Ling Tian and the middle-aged man stood staring at each other.

The middle-aged man's expression was calm without a trace of change as he grabbed Duan Ling Tian's shoulder and asked, in an agitated manner, "Why do you have the Young Sect Master's Spatial Ring? What did you do to him?"

Bang!

Duan Ling Tian's face sank, and his hand moved like a bolt of lightning and knocked the middle-aged man a distance away.

The middle-aged man's face turned grim as he growled, "If it wasn't for me being poisoned, even if a thousand of babies like you were you were to attack me, I would be able to annihilate them with a flip of my palm!"

"Even you yourself said that you're poisoned.... All I know is that you're currently a ninth level Body Tempering piece of trash! So behave yourself!" Duan Ling Tian moved forward two steps and gave the middle-aged man a slap.

"You!" The middle-aged man's face distorted as he moved to attack Duan Ling Tian.

"It seemed you've forgotten that I'm your liege now!" Duan Ling Tian's voice was cold and indifferent as he raised his hand and swung it out like a raging python swinging its tail, blasting the middle-aged man away once again.

Thump!

Duan Ling Tian put his foot on the middle-aged man's chest as he looked down at him and coldly said, "Remember that from today onwards, I'm your liege! Your liege that you're not allowed to disobey!"

Chapter 119: Xiong Quan

The middle-aged man's face flushed as if he wanted to struggle, but he was unable to do so.

"What, you're unwilling to submit?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold as he applied pressure with his leg.

The middle-aged man's face went pale and slowly became ghastly pale, then his body started to tremble...

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian withdrew his leg.

The middle-aged man took deep and heavy breaths for a long time before finally recovering, then he looked at Duan Ling Tian with an icy cold gaze.

Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to this as he indifferently said, "If you acknowledge me as your liege, I can help remove the Origin-Sealing Parasite within you."

"You know of the Origin-Sealing Parasite?" The middle-aged man's pupils constricted and astonishment filled his face.

As far as he knew, the Origin-Sealing Parasite was something that was absolutely impossible to be known by anyone in a small kingdom like this.

But the violet-clothed youth in front of him seemed to be well versed on the Origin-Sealing Parasite, and most importantly, he had the Boundless Sect's Young Sect Master's Spatial Ring on his hand.

"You're really able to remove the Origin-Sealing Parasite within me?" The middle-aged man took a deep breath as his eyes flickered.

"What, you doubt me?"

Duan Ling Tian swept the middle-aged man with a cold and indifferent gaze as he spoke. "Now tell me all about why you're infected with the Origin-Sealing Parasite and why you're here in the Crimson Sky Kingdom."

The middle-aged man caught his breath. "I'm Xiong Quan, the Guardian of the Boundless Sect. I and the Young Sect Leader successfully fled the scene when the Boundless Sect tragically met with the calamity of annihilation. In an effort to save ourselves, we each led away some of our pursuers. Although I was lucky and managed to flee my pursuers later on, the Origin-Sealing Parasite that I was infected with finally took effect, and I was only able to walk for a while in my sorry state before finally losing my strength and falling unconscious. When I next came to my senses, I noticed that I was locked up and branded with the mark of a slave!" As he finished speaking, Xiong Quan gnashed his teeth.

The dignified Guardian of the Boundless Sect had actually become a slave...

In the beginning, he even thought of dying; however, in the end, he gritted his teeth and persevered.

He believed that he would someday be able to remove the Origin-Sealing Parasite and recover his strength.

At that time, he would annihilate the group of people that gave him this slave brand!

"So that's what happened.... Your Spatial Ring actually wasn't taken by them." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Xiong Quan's right hand.

On Xiong Quan's right middle finger was a rust-stained ring which no one would take a second look at, but Duan Ling Tian, however, was able to discern that it was a Spatial Ring... and maybe it was precisely because Xiong Quan's Spatial Ring was so inconspicuous that it wasn't taken away.

Xiong Quan had a vigilant expression as he put away his Spatial Ring.

Duan Ling Tian stared blankly for a moment before ordering, "Remove the ownership and give it to me!"

Xiong Quan's face distorted before turning into a face full of bitterness as he helplessly removed his Spatial Ring's ownership and passed it over to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian dripped his blood and established ownership before looking within. What he saw, however, was that it only contained some grade seven medicinal pills, and a narrow saber, which was a grade seven spirit weapon.

"Just this pile of trash?" Duan Ling Tian frowned as he casually removed his ownership of the Spatial Ring and tossed it back to Xiong Quan.

Trash?

The corners of Xiong Quan's mouth twitched. "Who the heck is this youth? Even grade seven spirit weapons and grade seven medicinal pills are considered trash to him?"

"Little... Little Brother..."

Xiong Quan looked at Duan Ling Tian as he spoke; however, he couldn't even finish what he wanted to say before being interrupted by Duan Ling Tian with a frown. "Who's your little brother!? I'll give you one last chance. If you don't acknowledge me as your liege, then I won't let you live, let alone remove the poison within you."

As Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, his body emitted a dense killing intent.

Xiong Quan let out a deep breath of cold air before speaking in a composed manner. "I want to know what happened to the Young

Sect Leader. If the Young Sect Leader was killed by you, then I would rather die than acknowledge you as my liege!"

Duan Ling Tian glanced at Xiong Quan with a slightly surprised gaze. "I didn't notice earlier that you were a man of such integrity."

Xiong Quan grunted in reply.

"When I found your Young Sect Leader, he was already on the verge of death and left a Voice Transmission Jade Slip to me. He requested that I pass another Voice Transmission Jade Slip to an old man called Shang Guan Yan. I'll give you the Voice Transmission Jade Slip to discern its authenticity once I've removed your poison and helped you recover your Origin Energy," Duan Ling Tian said indifferently.

"Young Sect Leader!" Xiong Quan cried out in grief and his aged face was drowned in tears.

In the end, he stopped his tears before bowing to Duan Ling Tian. "My liege."

Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at Xiong Quan. "I will spare no effort in removing the poison within you, but I'll have to leave a contingency. I'll have you consume another type of highly toxic poison."

Xiaong Quan's face instantly went ghastly pale.

"Don't worry, the effects of the poison I'll give you will only recur every six months, so as long as I give you the antidote, you'll be able to live without worry for six months. This is also my method of preventing you from going back on your word once you recover your Origin Energy," Duan Ling Tian added.

Xiong Quan's eyes flashed with a bright light and his face was filled with bitterness.

He never imagined that this youth would think so far ahead, as he really had such thoughts earlier.

"Don't have any hopes of getting lucky, I'm an alchemist." Duan Ling Tian withdrew his Alchemist Guild Grade Nine Alchemist Crest and shook it at Xiong Quan's face before putting it away.

"Grade Nine Alchemist..." Xiong Quan's face froze. "This youth that looks to be around the age of 17 is actually a Grade Nine Alchemist? There was never such a young Grade Nine Alchemist even in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom."

"Follow me back to Iron Blood City tomorrow and I'll refine the medicinal pill to remove your Origin-Sealing Parasite. However, my current cultivation is limited, so I'm only able to refine a medicinal pill capable of removing one third of the Origin-Sealing Parasite's poison within you at most... What was your cultivation level when you were at your prime?" Duan Ling Tian asked Xiong Quan as he briefed him.

"Sixth level of the Void Prying Stage," Xiong Quan said

respectfully.

"Sixth level of the Void Prying Stage?"

Duan Ling Tian's brows raised before he rubbed his chin. "Your cultivation should be able to recover to the Nascent Soul Stage after one third of the poison is removed. As for what level of the Nascent Soul Stage, that would depend on your own fortune."

"I can't completely recover?" Xiong Quan's expression froze and he was slightly disappointed.

"Hmph! I'm only a Grade Nine Alchemist right now, so the strength of my Pill Fire is limited. Once I step into the Origin Core Stage, I can become a Grade Eight Alchemist, and at that time I can remove another one third of the poison within you. Once I step into the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage and become a Grade Seven Alchemist, it will be sufficient to help you completely remove the poison within your body!"

"In other words, once I step into the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage, your cultivation will recover to its prime!"

Duan Ling Tian swept Xiong Quan with a cold and indifferent gaze. "What, can't wait?"

"I'm very satisfied with that" Xiong Quan hurriedly shook his head. It was more than enough to him that he would be able to recover his strength in this lifetime, and he was just momentarily

blinded by his desire earlier.

At dawn the next day, Duan Ling Tian brought Xiong Quan along as he followed Yang Da back to Iron Blood City.

At this moment, Xiong Quan was wearing a mask that covered half his face, and with it the slave brand on his face.

Upon arrival at Iron Blood City, Duan Ling Tian gave Xiong Quan some silver to stay at a predetermined inn before following Yang Da back to the Iron Blood Army campsite.

Only now did Duan Ling Tian find out that he was the first Genius Camp member to complete the mission and return.

"Only another month remains from the one year deadline, but none the other 28 youths have completed their missions and returned! Looks like the places they went were extremely far as well," Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

As expected, Duan Ling Tian was once again summoned by the Iron Blood Army's Commander, Teng Yun Hai, and this summon was a banquet that the Commander specially held in honor of Duan Ling Tian's return.

During the banquet, besides Commander Teng Yun Hai and Vice Commander Qiao Qing Shan, another seven Captains, including Yang Da, were present. And thus, the high-ranking generals that were garrisoned at the Iron Blood Army campsite were all present.

"Duan Ling Tian, on behalf of the Iron Blood Army, we raise this cup of wine in your honor! From today onwards, the Black Armor Army is nothing to be afraid of!" Teng Yun Hai laughed heartily as he raised his cup.

The others raised their cups as well. As far as the Iron Blood Army was concerned, the Black Armor Army losing the assistance of the Lian Clan was comparable to losing its wings.

"Cheers!" Duan Ling Tian raised his cup as well before draining the cup with one gulp.

"Satisfying! They do say that heroes get their start when they are youngsters. This has been really eye-opening to me." A Captain looked at Duan Ling Tian as he led the praise.

Subsequently, the remaining Captains weren't stingy with their praise to Duan Ling Tian.

After the banquet ended, Duan Ling Tian followed Teng Yun Hai into the largest tent in the Iron Blood Army's campsite, or in other words, Teng Yun Hai's tent.

"Duan Ling Tian, I didn't think that you would really be able to complete that mission." Teng Yun Hai sighed.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze flickered. "What? Commander, if you weren't confident, then why did you give me that mission?"

Teng Yun Hai smiled as he spoke. "By your tone, it seems you have some slight resentment?"

"Commander, Sir, where's my proof of qualification?" Duan Ling Tian didn't reply to Teng Yun Hai but instead spread out his hand, obviously not interested in staying at this place for long.

Teng Yun Hai raised his hand and passed a document of proof to Duan Ling Tian. "The time to head to Paladin Academy and register starts half a year from now and ends a year from that time. You can prepare to start your journey as soon as you return home. If you bring your family along in a wagon, it would require around a year's time to travel from Aurora City to the Imperial City."

"You investigated me?" Duan Ling Tian frowned and was slightly displeased.

"Don't worry, I had no ill intentions." The smile on Teng Yun Hai's face never faded.

"Farewell." Duan Ling Tian put away the proof of qualification and turned around before leaving.

"He's still young but already has a mild temper.... Duan Ru Feng, you have a good son." Teng Yun Hai's eyes flashed with a trace of admiration.

Since Duan Ling Tian was currently considered to have passed

the Genius Camp training, the rules he had to follow as a member of the Genius Camp were abolished and he could freely enter and leave the Iron Blood Army's campsite.

After leaving the Iron Blood Army's campsite, he found a few medicine stores and obtained sufficient medicinal materials before heading to the inn to look for Xiong Quan.

"My liege." Xiong Quan knew how to behave now and displayed respect and reverence in front of Duan Ling Tian.

"Stand guard for me as I refine the poison removal pill for you." Duan Ling Tian flicked his sleeve before directly entering the room.

Hearing what he said caused Xiong Quan to reply in excitement before respectfully standing guard outside the door like a guardian deity.

In the room, Duan Ling Tian separated the medicinal materials into categories before picking them up one by one and placing them into the cauldron. A Pill Fire appeared on his hand before he pushed it into the cauldron.

Chi!

Tongues of flames shot out of the cauldron and then the cauldron started trembling.

Two hours later, Duan Ling Tian finished up and retrieved the three medicinal pills that flickered with a green stream of light which shot out of the cauldron.

Chapter 120: Will

Spirit-Cleansing Pill!

The medicinal pill that was currently Duan Ling Tian refining was a poison removal pill the Rebirth Martial Emperor invented after researching a myriad of different poisons. This pill was divided into nine grades.

Duan Ling Tian was only a Grade Nine Alchemist at present, so he was only able to refine a Grade Nine Spirit-Cleansing Pill.

Duan Ling Tian pushed open the room door and instantly saw Xiong Quan, who gazed at him with a face full of agitation.

Duan Ling Tian casually tossed the three Spirit-Cleansing Pills to Xiong Quan before indifferently saying, "Consume one pill first. The medicinal effect will probably require a month to completely manifest. After a month, consume the second pill, and after two months, consume the third pill. After three months, you will be able to recover one third of the strength you had at your prime."

"Thank you, my liege." Xiong Quan didn't hesitate to pop the Spirit-Cleansing Pill into his mouth and swallow it.

As for the other two pills, he put them away inside his Spatial Ring as if he would a treasure.

"Keep in mind that I've mixed a highly toxic poison within the

medicinal pill, and if you don't behave yourself, then only death awaits you!" Duan Ling Tian added.

"Yes, my liege." Xiong Quan had long ago been mentally prepared for this.

In the following days, Duan Ling Tian stayed in the inn, as the living conditions of the Iron Blood Army campsite were too inferior to the inn.

Duan Ling Tian had already started to charge towards the fourth level Core Formation Stage threshold.

"Once I step into the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage, my Origin Energy will undergo a qualitative change and directly increase my strength by two ancient mammoths." Duan Ling Tian's eyes abruptly started shining brightly.

"At that time, even if I don't use a spirit weapon, I can still possess the strength of 11 ancient mammoths with just my bare hands; that's comparable to an eighth level Core Formation martial artist! As expected of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique which is at the same level as the Three Lives Rebirth Technique that Rebirth Martial Emperor cultivated! Once I break through to the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage in the future and complete the final fleshly body tempering of the Raging Python Form, I will be able to possess the strength of 23 ancient mammoths!"

"Without the assistance of external forces such as spirit weapons,

an ordinary ninth level Core Formation martial artist only possesses the strength of 12 ancient mammoths. I, however, will have an extra 11 ancient mammoths compared to them due to my fleshly body being far stronger than an ordinary person's."

"Even a first level Origin Core martial artist only possesses the strength of 20 ancient mammoths! Thus, at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage, I can firmly defeat a first level Core Formation martial artist!"

"However, a second level Origin Core martial artist would possess the strength of 30 ancient mammoths, and thus only when I step into the first level of the Origin Core Stage will I be able to battle with such a martial artist!" Duan Ling Tian's surging state of mind quickly returned to a calmed state.

Cultivate seriously!

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Raging Python Form!

Origin Energy continuously circulated within Duan Ling Tian's body in an effort to break through to the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage as soon as possible...

Although Duan Ling Tian had currently obtained the proof of qualification to enter Paladin Academy and thus could return home directly, he didn't return because he wanted to know the results of Xiao Yu's, Meng Quan's, and Luo Cheng's missions.

Ten days later, another person finally returned.

It was Su Li. He completed his mission and obtained the proof of qualification.

"Duan Ling Tian, I want to challenge you!" Su Li's gaze stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian.

"Su Li, you've broken through?" Duan Ling Tian smiled as he asked.

Hua!

Su Li's body lightly trembled as seven ancient mammoths silhouettes flickered above him.

"Su Li, are you sure you want to battle me?" Duan Ling Tian had a face full of smiles as he took a step forward.

Hua!

The energy of heaven and earth trembled above Duan Ling Tian as eight ancient mammoths silhouettes condensed into form.

"You...you..." Su Li had a lifeless expression as a sense of loss arose in his heart, but he recovered before long.

"I understand now."

Su Li took a deep breath and looked at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze that had a battle intent as it did before. "Duan Ling Tian, I'm inferior to you now, but I'll work hard to catch up to you! See you at Paladin Academy one year from now."

After he finished speaking, Su Li left the Iron Blood Army campsite as if he had transformed into a gust of wind.

"This Su Li is interesting as well." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled.

In the following days, both Tian Hu and Yu Xiang returned.

"Duan Ling Tian, my Yu Clan will absolutely not let you off!" Yu Xiang threatened Duan Ling Tian just when he was about to leave.

"What, you aren't afraid I'll take care of you on your journey back?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed and killing intent flashed within them.

Yu Xiang's face went ghastly pale, as he was truly shaken by what Duan Ling Tian said. Although he had obtained the proof of qualification to enter Paladin Academy, he temporarily was too afraid to leave.

He went to look for one of his brother's former best friends, Centurion Fang Chun, as he wanted him to send him away from Iron Blood City to prevent Duan Ling Tian from trying to kill him.

"Yu Xiang, I've been quite busy lately and I'm afraid I won't have the time to send you home." Unexpected to him, however, Fang Chun refused his request.

What a joke!

Since the moment Duan Ling Tian killed Yu Hong, he had long ago sworn in his heart that he would absolutely not offend a malefic existence like Duan Ling Tian.

Presently, he even suspected that Centurion Bai Feng had died by Duan Ling Tian's hand the other day. Or else, with his strength, how could Bai Feng have vanished into thin air....

Yu Xiang's face slightly sank

"Yu Xiang, how about this: since you're worried about Duan Ling Tian coming after you, why don't you temporarily stay at our Iron Blood Army's campsite and wait for Duan Ling Tian to leave? When he's gone, you can take a detour and leave under the cover of the night. How about it?" Fang Chun pondered for a moment. He was good friends with Yu Hong after all, and thus he made this suggestion to Yu Xiang out of that friendship.

Yu Xiang's expression was as unsightly as it could possibly be. He was the dignified genius disciple of County City's Yu Clan, and he had even obtained the proof of qualification to enter Paladin Academy, but he actually had to leave in such a cowardly manner.

Nevertheless, he knew that he had no choice.

Duan Ling Tian naturally wasn't aware that a single threat from him had actually caused Yu Xiang to be so distressed as to only dare leave after he leaves Iron Blood City.

A few days passed by before Duan Ling Tian finally met Xiao Yu, who had returned after completing his mission.

"Xiao Yu, you... broke through?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised when he saw Xiao Yu once again.

"How did you notice?" Xiao Yu was stunned.

"It isn't hard to guess when you're in such high spirits." Duan Ling Tian laughed.

"Accompany me for a while." Xiao Yu's eyes flickered as he slowly spoke.

"What?" Duan Ling Tian was dazed.

"I want to go challenge Yu Xiang." There was a trace of icy coldness mixed within Xiao Yu's voice.

Yu Xiang was afraid of Duan Ling Tian but not of Xiao Yu, and thus he naturally agreed upon being challenged by Xiao Yu.

In the end, Xiao Yu relied upon his Sleeve Dimension and gained a slight advantage to take the victory...

Xiao Yu recalled the enmity from before and flicked his sleeve, blasting Yu Xiang away and causing him to be heavily injured to the point of fainting.

Duan Ling Tian laughed as he asked, "Finished venting?"

Xiao Yu nodded as a wide grin appeared on his face...

Before long, as the one year deadline approached, all of the remaining Centurions returned one after the other, whereby most of them returned alone and only a few of them brought with them a Genius Camp youth.

In the end, the Centurions that left with Luo Cheng and Meng Quan had returned.

However...

Meng Quan and Luo Cheng were nowhere to be found!

Duan Ling Tian's and Xiao Yu's hearts sank, and they eventually got an answer.

Meng Quan and Luo Cheng had lost their lives!

Meanwhile, all of the Centurions had returned, and the number of youths who passed the test were only seven including Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu.

"Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu!" Just after Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu had received news, Vice Commander Qiao Qing Shan appeared before them... And in his hands were two letters.

Meng Quan and Luo Cheng's wills!

"Meng Quan and Luo Cheng both prepared two wills when they were still amongst the living. Among Meng Quan's two wills, one was addressed to Xiao Yu; and one of Luo Cheng's wills, on the other hand, was addressed to Duan Ling Tian." Qiao Qing Shan passed the two wills to Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu.

"You have my condolences." Qiao Qing Shan sighed before turning around and leaving.

He had seen too many partings in his life, and thus knew how Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu were feeling at this moment.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and opened up Luo Cheng's will.

Luo Cheng's writing was beautiful; it seemed like it was written by a young girl.

Duan Ling Tian, when you receive this letter, it means I probably didn't pass the final test... Sigh, I still failed in the end. However, I don't regret it because I've tried my best.

Being able to meet you, Meng Quan, and Xiao Yu was the happiest thing in my life. It was all of you that let me realize how to be a true man, so thank you. Help send my regards to Meng Quan and Xiao Yu... That's if they're still alive when you read this letter.

Besides that, I still have a matter I can't let go of. This matter was the drive that urged me to come to the Genius Camp. If possible, I hope that you can help me....

....Luo Cheng signing off.

Crush!

Duan Ling Tian's hand trembled as he crushed the letter in his hand into a ball.

Although he'd only been acquainted with Luo Cheng for three months, but in his heart he had already taken Luo Cheng as a friend...

Now, this friend of his had parted with him forever.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as he solemnly said in his heart, "Luo Cheng, don't worry, I'll surely help you on that

matter!"

"Meng Quan!" Xiao Yu, who was standing to the side, had also finished reading Meng Quan's will, and his ice cold face emitted a trace of melancholy.

"Meng Quan..." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered as he couldn't help himself from recalling how full of high spirits Meng Quan was when they were still in Aurora City...

Meng Quan, rest in peace.

Xiao Yu took a deep breath as he looked at Duan Ling Tian and said, "Duan Ling Tian, I plan to leave today and return to help Meng Quan finish his unfulfilled wish."

"I need to make a visit to Luo Cheng's clan as well." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

The two of them went to see Vice Commander Qiao Qing Shan and took along the other wills that Meng Quan and Luo Cheng had prepared before leaving Iron Blood City.

Xiong Quan silently followed behind the two of them, protecting his liege, Duan Ling Tian.

A month had passed and he had finished dissolving the medicinal strength of the first Spirit-Cleansing Pill, so he had regained his Origin Energy, and his cultivation recovered to the Origin Core

Stage.

Luo Cheng's clan was situated at Pine City.

Pine City was in between Iron Blood City and Aurora City, so it was on the way.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three veered off their course halfway towards Aurora City and entered Pine City.

The Luo Clan was only a small clan in Pine City.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three arrived outside the Luo Clan Estate and bribed a Luo Clan disciple. They thus smoothly entered the Luo Clan Estate and met Luo Cheng's younger sister, Luo Qian.

At first sight, Duan Ling Tian had a slightly breathtaking feeling.

Luo Qian's age was similar to his, and she was very pretty and charming, delicate and appealing...

In terms of appearance, Luo Qian was only slightly inferior to Ke Er, Li Fei, and Xiao Yan, but she surpassed Li Shi Shi.

"You all..."

Luo Qian had only just opened her mouth when she was

interrupted by Xiong Quan's stern shout.

"Who?! Come out!"

Chapter 121: The Domineering Duan Ling Tian

Xiong Quan's sudden shout caused the people who were concealed at a corner outside the courtyard to be unable to hide any longer, and thus they simply walked out in the open.

Xiao Yu's brows slightly frowned.

Duan Ling Tian's expression remained tranquil, as if it wasn't the least bit unexpected to him...

"Luo Hu, Luo Kian, you two have been surveilling me!" Seeing the two of them caused [Luo Qian](#) to be so angry that her face went slightly pale.

"Luo Qian, this is the Patriarch's orders." The two Luo Clan youths had tranquil expressions.

Luo Qian took a deep breath and ignored the two of them before looking at Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu. "You both are my brother's friends? But my brother's gone to Iron Blood City and hasn't returned yet."

Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu looked at each other with bitter smiles on the corners of their mouths.

They really couldn't bear to break the news about Luo Cheng to

Luo Qian... but they knew that Luo Qian would find out sooner or later.

"Luo Qian, this is the letter your brother left for you." Duan Ling Tian withdrew Luo Cheng's will and passed it over to Luo Qian.

Luo Qian's face was ghastly pale as she received the letter with trembling hands, seeming to have realized something as she opened and read it...

Unknowingly, tears had started pouring from her eyes like waterfalls. "Big brother...I told you the Genius Camp's training was dangerous. Why didn't you listen.... How am I supposed to live without you...?"

"Luo Cheng's dead?" The pupils of the two Luo Clan young men constricted.

"You have our condolences." Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu consoled her.

Luo Qian's delicate figure slightly trembled and twitched for a few moments before finally asking, "You're big brother Ling Tian?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"My big brother said I should listen to you from now on." Luo Qian cried as she spoke.

"We came today to take you away from the Luo Clan. This is also your brother's wish." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled.

"Hmph! According to the agreement between him and our Luo Clan, since he's dead and unable to obtain the qualifications to enter Paladin Academy... then Luo Qian must obey our Luo Clan's arrangements and marry the Qian Clan's Young Master, and thus unite our two clans in marriage. No one can take her away!" The two Luo Clan young men took a step forward and stared fiercely at Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

"No one can stop me from taking her away!" Duan Ling Tian sneered with a domineering expression.

Whoosh!

Xiao Yu was even more straightforward as he directly took a step forward before his figure jerked.

Sleeve Dimension!

Xiao Yu flicked his sleeve that was bursting with Origin Energy and directly blasted the two Luo Clan young men away. "F**k off!"

On the way here, Xiao Yu had learned of Luo Cheng's unfulfilled wish from Duan Ling Tian...

Luo Cheng didn't desire for his sister to become the Luo Clan's tool to unite their clan with the Qian Clan in marriage! And this was precisely the reason why he joined the Genius Camp.

Everything Luo Cheng did was for the sake of his sister.

The will he wrote Duan Ling Tian was to ask Duan Ling Tian to help him save his sister by taking her away from the Luo Clan and providing her with a stable life.

"Fourth level of the Core Formation Stage!" The two Luo Clan young men's expressions turned grim when they noticed the six ancient mammoth silhouettes above Xiao Yu.

They glanced at each other and left in a sorry state.

"Pack up your things and leave with us." Duan Ling Tian smiled to Luo Qian.

Luo Qian nodded as her tears uncontrollably poured out, but when she thought of what Luo Cheng wrote within his will, she wiped off her tears and put on a strong and resolute expression. She wanted to be strong and not let her big brother down!

"I'll help you." Xiao Yu followed Luo Qian into her room.

With Xiao Yu's help, it wasn't long before Luo Qian had packed away all her things.

Duan Ling Tian took the lead with Xiong Quan following right behind him and Xiao Yu and Luo Qian followed from behind.

The group of four made their way towards the exit of the Luo Clan Estate, but when they arrived at the main door, three figures stood there like guardians of the way. One was a middle-aged man and the other two were old men.

"Patriarch!" Seeing the middle-aged man caused Luo Qian's face to turn pale.

"Luo Qian, I'll give you a chance. You stay and I'll let them leave... If you don't, then they will undoubtedly die!" The middle-aged man's eyes flashed with a trace of a cold light.

Luo Qian's face went pale and she struggled for a moment before finally looking at Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu. "Thank you for taking care of my big brother. Leave without me..." After the Patriarch and the two elders appeared, she realized that it was impossible for Duan Ling Tian to take her away.

As far as she was concerned, Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu were her big brother's friends, and thus she was unwilling to implicate them.

In her heart, she was ready to die. Once Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu had smoothly left, she would choose to take her own life.

Her brother wasn't here anymore, so she didn't have any ties in this world...

"Big brother, I'll come accompany you really soon. I would rather die than marry that Qian Clan's profligate disciple." Luo Qian's heart flashed with a trace of melancholy.

Xiao Yu's face sank as his cold and indifferent gaze descended upon the Luo Clan's Patriarch. "I'm the grandson of the Aurora City's Xiao Clan's Supreme Elder...If you have any sense, then hurry up and scram!"

"Aurora City's Xiao Clan?"

The Luo Clan Patriarch started laughing. "It isn't the place for your Aurora City's Clan to meddle in our Luo Clan's affairs! Elders, see our guests out!"

"Yes!" Immediately, the two elders that were standing behind the Patriarch moved, flashing straight towards Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu and Xiong Quan.

Above each of the two old men, 20 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared...

First level of the Origin Core Stage!

Xiao Yu's expressions distorted.

"Xiong Quan!" Duan Ling Tian finally spoke, and his voice was incomparably cold and indifferent.

"Humph! Two first level Core Formation martial artists dare to be presumptuous in front of my liege! F**k off!" Xiong Quan grunted coldly as he moved forward swiftly, blasting the two Luo Clan elders away with a slap each and causing them to be knocked out cold after they crashed onto the ground.

Above Xiong Quan, 40 ancient mammoth silhouettes flickered before vanishing.

"Third level of the Origin Core Stage!" The Luo Clan Patriarch's expression went grim, and his gaze was filled with a cold fierceness as he walked out in large strides.

Above him, 40 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared as well...

"Ignorant!"

Duan Ling Tian's expression turned cold. "Xiong Quan, cripple him!"

"Yes, my liege!" Xiong Quan moved, but he seemed to have moved entirely from one point to another with only a single step...

Earth Heaven Warp!

Whoosh!

A green sword light flashed by and then a shrill cry was heard. The Luo Clan's Patriarch knelt on the ground before his entire body crashed onto the ground, as his body had lost all support. Blood sprayed out from all four of his limbs.

The tendons in both his hands and legs were severed!

As the Luo Clan's Patriarch lied on all fours, he raised his head to see the 49 ancient mammoth silhouettes that flickered above Xiong Quan before vanishing at almost the same moment. He said, with a shaky voice, "Seven... Grade Seven Spirit Weapon..."

In the end, the Luo Clan Patriarch lost too much blood and fainted.

"Patriarch!" The two Luo Clan young men that went to deliver the news earlier were standing nearby, and when they saw this scene, they were scared to the point that their legs shook and their faces went ghastly pale.

Duan Ling Tian's cold gaze swept past the two of them. "I already said this earlier: no one can stop me from taking her away! Let's go."

Only after Duan Ling Tian's group left the Luo Clan Estate were the two Luo Clan young men finally be able to react.

Their ears echoed with the domineering words of the violet-clothed youth: "No one can stop me from taking her away!"

When they heard this for the first time, they thought that the youth was arrogant and conceited, but now it would seem that the youth was actually confident!

Outside of the Luo Clan Estate, Duan Ling Tian jumped up onto his horse.

Xiao Yu, on the other hand, pulled Luo Qian up onto his horse. He held her in his arms as he galloped.

Seeing this caused the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth to flash with a smile, as he had long ago noticed Xiao Yu's gaze flicker with a strange light. It would seem that Xiao Yu had feelings for Luo Qian....

It was better this way, as at the very least Luo Qian would have someone to rely on.

If Luo Cheng was aware in the afterlife, he would finally be able to rest at ease.

On the way, Xiao Yu's gaze had never once left Xiong Quan.

He wasn't clear of Xiong Quan's background; all he knew was

that since they left Iron Blood City, this middle-aged man who wore a mask that covered half his face had always followed Duan Ling Tian and even addressed Duan Ling Tian as his liege.

At the moment Xiong Quan noticed the two Luo Clan young men, Xiao Yu became aware of how Xiong Quan was no simple person.... And when Xiong Quan exerted the strength of the third level of the Origin Core Stage and even withdrew a Grade Seven Spirit Weapon out of the air, he was utterly dumbstruck...

This Xiong Quan actually had a Spatial Ring!

As for the Grade Seven Spirit Weapon.... Even his grandfather, the Xiao Clan's Supreme Elder, an existence at the Nascent Soul Stage, did not possess one.

"Duan Ling Tian, he..." Xiao Yu spurred his horse closer to Duan Ling Tian before asking in a low voice.

Duan Ling Tian's brows slightly knit as he indifferently said, "He's my servant."

Servant? The corners of Xiao Yu's mouth twitched.

Even Luo Qian, whose tears had not dried yet, seemed to have forgotten her grief for a moment and had an astonished expression...

This person whose strength was even stronger than the Luo Clan

Patriarch's was actually Duan Ling Tian's servant?

Who the heck was this friend of her brothers? Her heart trembled slightly.

Duan Ling Tian was fairly satisfied with the strength Xiong Quan had recovered as of current, and based on the current circumstances, when the medicinal strength of the second Spirit Cleansing Pill manifests one month from now, Xiong Quan should be able to recover his strength to at least the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage.

In two months, once the third Spirit Cleansing Pill's medicinal strength manifests, it will be sufficient for Xiong Quan's strength to recover to the Nascent Soul Stage!

As far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, the current Xiong Quan was like a sharp blade in his hand...

Anyone who dared stand in his way would be bound to die beneath this sharp blade of his.

Xiao Yu's gaze was complicated, as he couldn't help but sigh in his heart. "Why is there such a huge difference between two people?"

Not to mention Duan Ling Tian's natural talent being superior to his, now even his servant was an existence at the Origin Core Stage. This caused Xiao Yu to feel slightly disturbed...

Before long, he was able to come to terms with the matter.

As far as he was concerned, Duan Ling Tian was a freak and could not be looked at from a normal person's perspective.

After half a month's time of travelling, Aurora City finally appeared before Duan Ling Tian's group...

I'm home!

Duan Ling Tian's heart trembled...

Mom, I'm home!

Ke Er, I'm home!

Little Fei, I'm home!

Xiao Yu's eyes flickered with the brilliance of excitement as well...

Duan Ling Tian glanced at Xiao Yu as he asked, "Xiao Yu, you take care of Luo Qian from now on. How about it?"

"No problem." Xiao Yu nodded.

Duan Ling Tian then glanced at Luo Qian and lightly smiled. "Little Qian, Xiao Yu is someone worthy of you relying upon. I believe that he will take good care of you and give you a carefree life."

After half a month's time, Luo Qian had recovered quite a bit. Hearing Duan Ling Tian's words, which had a hidden meaning, caused her face was to go slightly red, and she was at a loss for words as she nodded. "Yes, Big Brother Ling Tian."

"Xiao Yu!"

Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiao Yu with a serious expression. "From the moment Luo Cheng entrusted Luo Qian's care to me, I've taken her to be my own little sister. Now I'm giving her to you, and I will absolutely not let you off if you let her suffer any injustice!"

"Don't worry!" Xiao Yu nodded with a serious expression and his eyes flashed with a trace of gratitude.

He knew that Duan Ling Tian had long since seen through his thoughts and was helping him.

TL note – The second guy here 'Luo Kian' is actually named 'Luo Qian' but with a character that has the same Pinyin but different writing and pronunciation as Luo Cheng's sisters name. So it seemed in everyone's best interest to slightly modify his name.

Chapter 122: Returning Home

After parting ways with Xiao Yu and Luo Qian, Duan Ling Tian tossed over some silver to Xiong Quan and sent him to stay in an inn, then he returned to the Li Clan Estate by himself.

"Duan Ling Tian?" On his way, all of the Li Clan disciples that saw him seemed as if they had seen a ghost.

Duan Ling Tian has returned?

Oh my god! He actually returned from the demonic Genius Camp!

The entire Li Clan Estate was stirred for some time.

The matter of Duan Ling Tian entering the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp had long since spread around the entire Li Clan, and thus many people had knowledge of this.

However, never had they imagined that Duan Ling Tian would be able to return alive.

All of them were aware of what returning alive represented... it meant that Duan Ling Tian had obtained the qualifications to enter Paladin Academy!

Paladin Academy was the most sacred existence in the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom, and to every Li Clan disciple, it was

something unreachable.

But now their Li Clan actually had someone who obtained the qualification to enter Paladin Academy... This was undoubtedly a piece of news that inspired them greatly!

In the quiet courtyard, a graceful and beautiful young girl was cultivating the sword. The edge of her sword flashed as strands of an icy cold aura was emitted from the blade...

Abruptly, the young girl sheathed her sword and stood still before looking at the two little pythons that were coiled on her wrist. She sighed before saying, "Young Master has been gone for one year and one month. Why hasn't he returned yet? Little Black, Little White, do you two miss him?"

"They don't miss me as much as my Ke Er does." Just at this moment, a familiar voice entered the young girl's ears, causing her delicate figure to tremble uncontrollably as he slowly turned her body around.

"My Ke Er's grown up." Duan Ling Tian gazed at the slim and graceful young girl who had now grown slightly taller, and some of the childishness on her face had slightly shed off... Nothing was more amazing than how fast a girl's appearances changes as she grows!

"Young Master!" The young girl's eyes turned slightly red. At this moment, she forgot all about any formalities as she rushed swiftly and gracefully towards Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian opened his arms wide and pulled the young girl into his embrace. He inhaled the fresh fragrance off the young girl's hair as he said, in a gentle tone, "Ke Er, I'm back!"

The young girl nodded, unwilling to leave Duan Ling Tian's embrace even after a long time had passed.

She hoped so dearly that this moment could be eternal...

Creak!

Just at this moment, the nearby room's door opened.

"Tian you're back?" A beautiful woman whose face radiated with joy walked out slowly. A trace of excitement flashed within her clear eyes...

"Mom, I'm back!" When Duan Ling Tian looked at the woman, his eyes emitted a gentle stream of light.

The young girl was so shy that she left Duan Ling Tian's embrace. "Ma...Madam!"

"Silly girl, what're you shy about?" Li Rou shook her head with a smile.

"Yeah, Ke Er, you're my fiancé, so what's there to be shy about?"

Duan Ling Tian asked.

A year had passed, but his mother didn't experience any great changes and was still as beautiful as ever, not even slightly showing that she was the mother of a 17-year-old youth.

"Scoundrel!" Suddenly, an excited voice sounded from outside the courtyard.

Duan Ling Tian turned around and with a glance noticed the hot figure that was dashing towards him. She flew straight into his embrace and started hammering his chest. "You rascal! You returned but didn't come see me. If it wasn't for me hearing about your return from the others, I wouldn't even have known you were back."

"Little Fei." It had been a year since they last met. Li Fei was even more mature and unceasingly emitted her charms, causing Duan Ling Tian's little brother, who was asleep for over a year, to react.

Li Fei felt it as well and her face flushed. Only now did she realize that Ke Er and Li Rou were just beside them, so she hurriedly left Duan Ling Tian's embrace.

"Aunt Rou, little sister Ke Er." Li Fei greeted Ke Er and Li Rou and was shy to the extent of wishing she could dig a hole and hide inside it...

"Tian, are you hungry after travelling all day? Mom will go

prepare some food for you." Li Rou entered the kitchen and started her work.

Ke Er followed suit.

Meanwhile, Li Fei looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Are you..."

"See grandfather, right?" Duan Ling Tian interrupted Li Fei, as if he could see through Li Fei's thoughts.

Li Fei lightly nodded.

"Of course I have to go see him. I haven't been home for over a year, and I miss grandfather as well. What's more, you're already mine, so I naturally will be filial to grandfather with you." Duan Ling Tian held Li Fei's hand and pinched the center of her palm.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't sure if he was seeing things or not, but when Li De saw him, he actually heaved a sigh of relief as if a huge burden was released from his heart...

Could it be that he was worried that something would happen to Duan Ling Tian during the Genius Camp training?

Duan Ling Tian didn't continue to ponder the matter.

"Grandfather." Duan Ling Tian smiled to the old man.

"It's good that you've returned. What are your plans for the future?" Li De asked.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Li De's eyes had an extra sense of anticipation.

"Grandfather, I'm prepared to leave in a few days. This time I'm planning on bringing my mom, Ke Er, and Little Fei to the Imperial City with me. Grandfather why don't you follow us?" Duan Ling Tian spoke of his plans.

Just like what Commander Teng Yun Hai had said, if he wanted to use a wagon and bring his family along to the Imperial City, it would require close to a year's time of travel due to all the rest stops on the way.

As such, he didn't plan on staying for a long time after returning this time.

"I'm not going. I'll spend the rest of my life in the Li Clan." The old man shook his head.

Li Fei pouted and said, in a spoiled manner, "Grandfather, if you don't go, then neither will I."

"Fei, you're all grown up now and aren't the little girl from before. Grandfather believes that Ling Tian will be good to you. Even if you leave now, can't you come back and see your grandfather when you're free? Don't worry, grandfather isn't so

old that I need someone to wait upon me." The old man's face was filled with tender affection.

"Grandfather." Li Fei's eyes were slightly red.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze never left the old man's face. He had this feeling that something was not right, but he couldn't put his finger on it.

"Grandfather, let's have dinner together," Duan Ling Tian said to the old man as he glanced at the darkening sky.

"OK, I'll have a meal at your house tonight."

The old man laughed heartily. "Just the right moment for me to ask you about the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp's training; I'm really curious about it."

Tonight's dinner was exceptionally bustling with noise and excitement. The old man was very interested in the Genius Camp, and Ke Er, Li Fei, and Li Rou were interested as well.

Besides some of the more dangerous happenings, Duan Ling Tian told them about most of the things that happened during his year at the Genius Camp.

Duan Ling Tian sighed when he spoke of Meng Quan's and Luo Cheng's deaths.

"A man's life eventually comes to an end, and thus a man's life will never be void of partings. You have to see past it all.../ Moreover, you've already helped Luo Cheng fulfil his wishes, so he should be able to find his peace," the old man consoled. He had experienced many vicissitudes in life, and thus had the right to speak on the matter.

"Don't worry, grandfather, I've seen past it all." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"98 people passed the initial Genius Camp test but only seven survived.... The demonic Genius Camp really does deserve its name." Li Fei sighed.

"Mom, you and Ke Er pack up in the next two days. I've decided to leave for the Imperial City three days from now," Duan Ling Tian said to Li Rou after finishing their dinner and sending Li Fei and the old man off.

Li Rou nodded. She was long ago prepared for this and wasn't surprised.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian started to tease the two little pythons. "Little Black, Little White, it's been a year. Have your strengths increased? You couldn't have stayed at the same strength, right?"

The two little pythons seemed to have understood what Duan Ling Tian said, as they raised up their small heads and nodded to

Duan Ling Tian.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the horns on Little Black's and Little White's heads had nearly fully manifested themselves.

"Looks like the two of you have improved greatly." Duan Ling Tian could guess the increase of their strengths just from the changes on their bodies...

An increase in a fierce beast's strength was usually accompanied by a change in its physical characteristics, and this was from the Rebirth Martial Emperor's experience.

At dawn the next day, Duan Ling Tian had only just finished his breakfast when an unexpected guest arrived.

Patriarch Li Ao!

"Duan Ling Tian, congratulations!" Li Ao's face had a brilliant smile as he spoke.

"Thank you, Patriarch." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he replied.

"This is a small token from the Li Clan. I hope that once you arrived at Paladin Academy, you won't forget that you're also a member of the Li Clan," Li Ao said as he passed a huge pile of silver to Duan Ling Tian.

"Patriarch, I'm not someone who forgets his roots. You actually don't have to be so courteous."

Although Duan Ling Tian spoke in this way, he still extended his hand and received the silver, which he estimated to be at least around 2,000,000 silver.

He naturally understood Li Ao's thoughts, which were to try and win him over at the early stages and make him feel himself to be a part of the Li Clan.

In this way, if he were to be able to make a name for himself in the future, the Li Clan would benefit from it as well.

"This money will only be of use to you at this moment; in the future it will probably be nothing." Li Ao sighed.

No mediocre person ever graduated from Paladin Academy; every one of them was a great figure, and even if they weren't as successful, they would still have a high position.

At that time, Duan Ling Tian's status would be far from something a Patriarch like him could compare to.

"No matter what, I still have to thank Patriarch for the timely assistance with my travel needs," Duan Ling Tian said, with a smile.

"When are you planning on leaving for the Imperial City?" Li Ao asked.

"I plan to leave the day after tomorrow," Duan Ling Tian said.

"So rushed?" Li Ao was surprised.

"If it was just me galloping my horse to the Imperial City, a few months would be sufficient, but this time I will be taking my mother along, so I will travel with a wagon," Duan Ling Tian continued.

"Then leave the wagon to me," Li Ao said.

"Then you have my gratitude, Patriarch." A smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face. He was grateful from the bottom of his heart.

After sending Li Ao off, Duan Ling Tian left the Li Clan Estate and went to the medicine store to look for Tang Ying.

"Kid, you came back alive at long last," Tang Ying derided.

"I think you looked forward to me being unable to return alive, right?" Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes at Tang Yin.

"When are you preparing to leave?" Tang Ying asked the same question as Li Ao.

Duan Ling Tian smiled as he said, "I precisely came to tell you about this. I plan to leave the day after tomorrow."

"Since you're leaving, you'll surely take that girl with you.... What about the Six Treasures Body Tempering Liquid?"

Tang Ying looked at Duan Ling Tian with a burning gaze. "How about you sell the medicinal formula to me?"

"Not for sale!" Duan Ling Tian replied in a straightforward manner.

Although he had long ago expected this answer, Tang Ying still couldn't help himself from laughing bitterly.

Chapter 123: Duan Ling Tian's Fury

However, what Duan Ling Tian said next made Tang Ying's eyes shine brightly.

"I can't sell the medicinal formula to you, but I can teach you. However, you have to guarantee that I will obtain the same amount of profit share as before... In addition to that, you can't teach it to anyone else!" Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at Tang Ying.

After feeling pleasantly surprised, Tang Ying asked, in a joking fashion, "Aren't you afraid I'll kill you after I obtain the medicinal formula?"

"But would you be willing to do so? There are a lot more good things in my possession. Who knows, we may even have another opportunity to cooperate in the future.... You're a smart man, and thus should understand how stupid it is to kill a goose that lays golden eggs!" Duan Ling Tian smiled as he spoke.

"You're a sly little fox!" Tang Ying said angrily.

Duan Ling Tian withdrew the medicinal formula he had prepared earlier and let Tang Ying memorize it before igniting a strand of Pill Fire and burning the formula into ashes....

"You... When did you become an alchemist?" Seeing the Pill Fire on Duan Ling Tian's hand caused Tang Ying to be dumbstruck, as he didn't know that Duan Ling Tian was an alchemist.

Duan Ling Tian withdrew the grade nine alchemist crest that the Alchemist Guild provided and flashed it in front of Tang Ying, then he strutted out of the medicine store under Tang Ying's stupefied gaze.

"How many more secrets does this kid have?!" Tang Ying suddenly felt that he really couldn't see through the youth even more as time passed on...

After leaving the medicine store, Duan Ling Tian returned to the Li Clan Estate. He had only just entered his house's courtyard when he heard an anxious voice sounding from within...

Although he couldn't discern the exact conversation, he was still able to discern the owner of the voice.

Little Fatty Li Xuan!

"What's that kid doing here? Could it be that he was recommended to the Main Clan by the Branch Family?" A smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face as he walked over.

However, the depressed atmosphere in the courtyard caused him to feel a sense of seriousness...

"Boss!" Little Fatty had an agitated expression when he noticed that Duan Ling Tian had returned.

"Li Xuan, has something happened?" Duan Ling Tian noticed that his mother's expression was unsightly and faintly perceived that something might have happened.

Little Fatty's chubby face trembled as he said, with an agitated voice, "Boss, the Grand Elder is dead."

The Grand Elder that Little Fatty spoke of was obviously Grand Elder Li Huo from the Fresh Breeze Town Branch Family.

"What?!"

Duan Ling Tian's face distorted and his hands moved to grab Little Fatty's shoulder. 'What happened? How'd the Grand Elder die?"

He was extremely familiar with the Grand Elder's current condition, as he helped the Grand Elder remove his hidden injuries before. It was more than enough for the Grand Elder's to live tens of years more with his current cultivation.

Thus, there was only one possibility...

The Grand Elder was killed by someone!

"Boss, it was the Fang Clan! An old goat of the Fang Clan returned and forced the Grand Elder to hand over the Six Treasures Body Tempering Liquid's medicinal formula. Grand Elder would rather die than submit, so he was killed by him." Little Fatty's mood was

extremely agitated as he spoke.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and asked, "Fang Family... the Fang Family again! What's that old goat's cultivation level?"

"He seemed to be a second level Origin Core powerhouse... When he attacked out of rage, 30 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above him."

Little Fatty's face sank slightly. "If it wasn't for him being afraid of the fact that our Li Family was Aurora City's Li Clan's branch family, our Fresh Breeze Town Li Family would probably not exist anymore. The reason I came here this time was to see if the Li Clan would be willing to take revenge for the Grand Elder, and if they're unwilling then, I'll go look for my grandfather!"

"There's no need for the Li Clan to do anything. I'll go with you." Duan Ling Tian's eyes went cold and the air around him seemed to become slightly colder as well.

"But Boss, that old goat's at the Origin Core Stage..." Little Fatty was somewhat hesitant.

"So what!?" Duan Ling Tian grunted coldly.

Xiong Quan had already completely dissolved the medicinal strength of the second Spirit Cleansing Pill, so his cultivation had recovered to the ninth level of the Origin Core Stage. The Fang Family old goat was only a second level Origin Core martial artist,

but even if he was also at the ninth level of the Origin Core Stage, he would still die for sure!

Xiong Quan was formerly at the Void Stage! Even if his cultivation was currently far from what it used to be, in terms of experience, how could any ordinary ninth level Origin Core martial artist compare to him...

Moreover even if you disregard this fact, just by relying on the grade seven spirit weapon in his possession, there would absolutely be no martial artist below the Nascent Soul Stage that would be a match for Xiong Quan across the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom!

"Mom, I'll be returning to Fresh Breeze Town for a while. I'll be back tomorrow, so I won't delay our travels. Tell Ke Er for me." Duan Ling Tian notified his mother before grabbing Little Fatty's shoulder and bringing him along as he flashed out of the Li Clan Estate.

All Little Fatty felt was a frightening whistling of the wind continuously blowing past his ears, causing him to be frightened to the point that his chubby face went pale.

When he lifted his head and saw the scene in the sky above Duan Ling Tian, he felt completely dumbstruck!

"Nine... the strength of nine ancient mammoths! When did boss become so strong?!" Little Fatty fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva.

When Little Fatty noticed that Duan Ling Tian had stopped moving, only then did he realize that an inn had appeared before him.

"Boss, what did you bring me here for?" The fatty had a puzzled expression.

"Wait here for me," Duan Ling Tian said to Little Fatty before entering the inn to look for Xiong Quan.

"Follow me."

"Yes, my liege." Xiong Quan didn't ask anything. He respectfully followed behind Duan Ling Tian.

He could clearly feel that the voice of his liege was extremely depressed and was obviously restraining a shocking rage... "I wonder which misfortunate soul actually dared to offend my liege!"

After Duan Ling Tian left the inn with Xiong Quan, he called Little Fatty along, bought three horses, and directly departed, rushing towards Fresh Breeze Town.

"Boss, who is he? An assistant you called over?" Although Little Fatty was shocked at Duan Ling Tian's current strength, he obviously felt that the current Duan Ling Tian was absolutely not a match for that old goat.

Now that he saw Xiong Quan, Little Fatty finally felt a sense of security in his heart.

"I'm his liege," Duan Ling Tian said lightly.

Liege?

Litty Fatty's small eyes emitted a sense of doubt as he sized up Xiong Quan and galloped his horse forward.

As far as he was concerned, a servant that could be subdued by Duan Ling Tian would surely not have a strength that was above Duan Ling Tian's...

"Boss, why don't we go look for my grandfather?" Little Fatty asked.

"Trust me, I'll kick you off your horse if you say another word!" Duan Ling Tian spurred his horse to move close to Little Fatty as he spoke.

"Boss, don't!"

Little Fatty's face went pale from fright as he hurriedly swung out the horse whip in his hand. "Go!"

The group of three galloped their horses into Fresh Breeze Town.

Fresh Breeze Town was bustling with noise and excitement as always, its roads filled with an unceasing stream of people and wagons.

However, the Li Family Estate seemed to be slightly quiet... in a state of mourning.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as he entered the Li Family Estate with Little Fatty and Xiong Quan.

The Li Family members were currently gathered at the mourning hall.

Duan Ling Tian walked in and with a glance saw that Patriarch Li Nan Feng and all the elders had faces full of grief as they took turns to burn joss sticks and respectfully bow at the altar...

The Grand Elder's daughter that had been married off into another family had returned as well. She was kneeling down at the side with her children as she cried in grief.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Before long, Li Nan Feng and the Li Family elders noticed Duan Ling Tian. Although they should've been happy for his return, they just couldn't bring themselves to feel happy.

The Grand Elder had passed away.

The Li Family's greatest strength had fallen.

What would the Li Family do from now on?

"Patriarch, elders." Duan Ling Tian nodded towards Li Nan Feng and the elders before taking a few steps forward, grabbing a few joss sticks, and bowing towards Grand Elder Li Huo's memorial tablet.

"Grand Elder, you gave your entire life to the Li Family and were willing to remain here at Fresh Breeze Town instead of moving up in the world. It must have been hard on you." Duan Ling Tian gazed at Li Huo's memorial tablet with an expression that seemed slightly agitated.

Although he wasn't acquainted with Li Huo for long, Li Huo unceasingly helped him and tolerated his frivolous behavior. He had engraved all of this deeply within his heart.

He always had a sense of respect and reverence for Li Huo.

"Grand Elder, don't worry. I'll take revenge for you. After today, and Fresh Breeze Town's Fang Family will cease to exist." Duan Ling Tian respectfully placed the three joss sticks in the incense jar.

What Duan Ling Tian said in the end caused Li Nan Feng and the other Li Clan elders to be moved. Based on their understanding of Duan Ling Tian, he wasn't the type of person who like to boast...

But what was he relying on?

"Xiong Quan, follow me!" Duan Ling Tian's body trembled before nine ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above him.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

In the blink of the eye, Duan Ling Tian vanished before the eyes of everyone present in the mourning hall. Xiong Quan followed like a shadow right behind him with nine ancient mammoths silhouettes appearing above him as well.

"The strength of nine ancient mammoths! Duan Ling Tian he..." Li Nan Feng was stupefied. Even he, with his sixth level Core Formation cultivation, could only exert a force of eight ancient mammoths at full strength.

The elders of the Li Clan were stupefied as well. The current Duan Ling Tian had completely exceeded their wildest imaginations.

"Patriarch, even if Duan Ling Tian's strength is close to the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage, but it's still not enough for him to be that old goat's match." One of the Li Family elders spoke out.

"Don't worry. Didn't all of you see that he had another person with him?" Li Nan Feng obviously trusted Duan Ling Tian deeply.

As far as he knew, Duan Ling Tian had never done anything he wasn't confident in.

No matter whether it was the battle with Seventh Elder Li Kun's son, Li Jie, or the battle with the Fang Family's Manager, Fang Qiang, they were both battles with endings that exceeded everyone's expectations.

"Patriarch, it isn't the same this time!"

Little Fatty Li Xuan had an anxious expression. "Patriarch, I'm guessing that the person following Boss had a cultivation similar to his and should not be a match for that old goat of the Fang Clan!"

"Why?" Li Nan Feng was dazed.

Fifth Elder Li Ting looked at his son as well. "What the heck is going on? Hurry up and speak!"

"That person respectfully addresses Boss as his liege and is the boss's servant.... Do you all think that he...." Li Xian had a bitter smile on his face.

He hadn't even finished speaking before the expressions of Li Nan Feng and the Li Clan elders all went grim.

"Let's go!" Li Nan Feng took the lead and flashed out of the mourning hall. The other Li Family higher ups followed in suit.

"That Duan Ling Tian kid is really too rash!" Li Ting's expression sank.

"I even thought that the person he brought back would be strong enough to suppress that old goat of the Fang Family. I never would have thought that he was only a servant!" Li Nan Feng's voice was filled with worry.

"Hurry! If we're too late, then Duan Ling Tian will probably have no chance of surviving. Today our Li Family will fight a bloody battle with the Fang Family and take revenge for the Grand Elder! No regrets, not even in death!"

"The Grand Elder gave his entire life for the Family; now it's time for us to do something for the Grand Elder instead."

...

The Li Family elders were all extremely agitated.

Chapter 124: Staining The Fang Family In Blood

The Fang Family Estate.

In contrast to the Li Family's state of mourning, the Fang Family was decorated with lanterns and bustling with excitement as if it was the New Year.

In a large hall of the Fang Family estate, an elderly and thin old man sat at the head as he enjoyed the reverent gazes of the Fang Family higher ups...

"Second Grandfather, you've really helped the Fang Family vent our grievances. Since the traceless disappearance of the Grand Elder, the Li Family and the Chen Family have been continuously pressuring our Fang Family, and more than half of our marketplace has been taken over by them. Now that you've returned, we've reclaimed everything." The Fang Family Patriarch, Fang Yi, had a face full of smiles as he spoke to the old man seated at the head.

"Now that Li Huo's dead, the Li Family is left completely without anyone to rely on. Once we've finished reorganizing the property we've just reclaimed, we can take over the Li Family's marketplace as well," one of the Fang Family elders said.

"Exactly! If we do this, I don't think the Chen Family would dare to say a word."

"Chen Family? Hehe, the Chen Family originally wanted to help the Li Family, but once they experienced the strength of second ancestor, didn't they cower and look on as the Li Family's Grand Elder was killed by second ancestor? They didn't dare to say a single word."

"Yeah, I still remember the expression of the Chen Family's Grand Elder, Chen Kun, at that time. He wanted to do something but didn't dare to; I nearly died from laughter!"

The Fang Family elders flattered the old man seated at the head.

The old man's gaze went cold as he slowly said, "If that Chen Kun dared to make a move, then I would have killed him there and then! However, being unable to obtain that miraculous medicinal liquid's medicinal formula was truly a great loss for our Fang Family."

The old man looked towards Fang Yi and asked, "Yi, have you found any leads on where Li Huo got that medicinal formula from?"

"No."

Fang Yi shook his head. "However, what I can be sure of is that he obtained it sometime in these two years.... Even a trash disciple with another surname of the Li Family was able to achieve great growth due to that medicinal liquid, and that disciple ultimately caused our Fang Family to lose face. Unfortunately, however, that

little bastard went to the Li Family Main Clan, or else I'd surely have made living worse than death for him."

As Fang Yi finished speaking, a cold light flashed within his eyes.

"I've heard of him before. That little bastard must die indeed!" The old man's gaze went cold and emitted an icy cold light.

"Patriarch, Patriarch!" Just at this moment, a figure that was in a sorry state rushed into the Fang Family's hall.

The figure was a Fang Clan young man with a pale face, and his entire body was trembling out of extreme fear...

"Who let you come in?" Fang Yi's face sank.

The old man seated at the head looked at the young man as he asked, "What happened?"

"Second ancestor, Patriarch, two people have forced their way into our Fang Family and are currently slaughtering their way towards this very hall. Many members of our Fang Family have already perished!" the young man said, with a shivering voice.

"What?!" The expressions of all the Fang Family higher ups instant went gloomy.

"Let's go! I want to see who dares be so impudent in my Fang

Family!" The old man flew out as he spoke.

The Fang Family higher ups followed suit.

Duan Ling Tian unsheathed his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword the moment he entered the Fang Family Estate with Xiong Quan and started a slaughter. As long as they were Fang Family members, he would kill them on sight!

Xiong Quan followed behind Duan Ling Tian with a three-foot-long blade in hand; a life would be taken every instant his blade flashed...

Whoosh!

The Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand jerked, and with it another Fang Family member's life followed.

Duan Ling Tian's face and clothes had long ago been drenched in blood. Everywhere he passed, blood would flow there.

Killing a man every ten steps, unstoppable for a thousand miles!

Presently, this saying was extremely suitable to be used on Duan Ling Tian.

Even Duan Ling Tian wasn't aware of how many people had fallen to his sword as he moved along with an icy cold gaze. As far

as he was concerned, no amount of Fang Family lives would equal the life of the Grand Elder Li Huo.

Presently, his unrestrained slaughter was precisely appeasing the Grand Elder's soul in heaven!

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

The violet sword light and azure sword light were like two scythes of the death god, as a Fang Family disciple would fall lifeless every time they flashed.

The surroundings resounded with cries filled with dread. Eventually, there weren't any Fang Family disciples that dared to come close to them; they stood far off with faces filled with dread.

"It's Duan Ling Tian!" Someone recognized Duan Ling Tian.

"It really is him! Oh my god! There's actually nine ancient mammoth silhouettes above him.... Doesn't that mean that he's even stronger than the Patriarch?"

"Impossible! He should be only around 17 this year."

...

Every single Fang Family disciple felt terrified.

"Duan Ling Tian, it's you!" An explosive shout full of rage sounded from afar.

Duan Ling Tian's forward steps slowly came to a standstill, and his cold gaze returned to a calm state... The main targets of today's events had finally appeared!

Xiong Quan sheathed his sword and stood ramrod straight behind Duan Ling Tian like a guardian deity.

Duan Ling Tian gazed over only to see a thin old man with eyes that flickered brilliantly walking over in the lead to confront him.

The Fang Family Patriarch, Fang Yi, and the group of Fang Family elders followed suit.

Presently, all of the Fang Family higher ups had incomparably gloomy expressions, and the one that shouted explosively earlier was precisely Fang Yi.

"You're Duan Ling Tian?"

Duan Ling Tian's gaze was calm when confronted with the old man's cold question. "Yes, I'm Duan Ling Tian! Looks like you should be that Fang Family old goat."

"Then do you know that you're currently courting death..." Killing intent was emitted from the old man's eyes.

"Courting death?' Duan Ling Tian started laughing. "Old goat, are you that confident?"

"Presumptuous! Duan Ling Tian, you actually dare be disrespectful to my second grandfather. I'll kill you!" Fang Yi's face sank as he yelled explosively before transforming into a gust of wind that flashed towards Duan Ling Tian.

"That would depend on if you have the capability." A sneer appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth as he saw Fang Yi flashing over with eight ancient mammoth silhouettes above him.

In terms of strength, even if he didn't use a spirit weapon, Fang Yi's strength would still be inferior to his by one ancient mammoth.

In terms of martial skills, there was no way Fang Yi could ever compare to him.

"Die!" Fang Yi arrived in front of Duan Ling Tian in the blink of the eye, then he explosively roared before blasting his palm, which seemed to transform into a fan, downwards.

Duan Ling Tian made his move as well. He exploded forth with his full strength of nine ancient mammoths... Spirit Serpent

Movement Technique!

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian made his way behind Fang Yu.

Whoosh!

A violet sword light flashed by. Fang Yi's body continued to fiercely charge forward as his head flew off his body. Warm blood shot out of his neck like a fountain.

Fang Yi was completely unable to keep up with Duan Ling Tian's speed; their strengths were virtually on different levels!

Including the thin old man, all of the Fang Family higher ups were dumbstruck.

"Patriarch..." The Fang Family disciples that stood afar trembled in fear.

This Duan Ling Tian was a complete and utter monster! He actually only needed one sword strike to kill their Patriarch... too terrifying!

"Patriarch!" The Fang Family elders finally reacted from their dumbstruck state as they cried out in grief. Their gazes were filled with disbelief as they looked at Duan Ling Tian.

It was extremely difficult for them to imagine how Duan Ling

Tian could possibly obtain such terrifying strength when he had only left Fresh Breeze Town for not even two years.

The strength of nine ancient mammoths!

None among them were capable of such strength.

"Yi!" The thin old man's face went green as he exploded with rage. His cold gaze seemed to be able to freeze Duan Ling Tian. "Little bastard, I'm going to use your blood to appease Yi's soul in heaven!"

"Old goat, do all your Fang Family members love to talk big like that?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth held a sense of coldness as he laughed.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Meanwhile, the Li Family higher ups had finally rushed over, and when they noticed Fang Yi's corpse on the ground, their eyes flashed with a trace of elation...

"Not one of you Li Family members should have any hopes of leaving here with your lives today." The old man took a step forward as his Origin Energy suffused throughout his body and 30 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above him...

Second level of the Origin Core Stage!

The Li Family higher ups, however, remained unfazed as their gazes emitted a sense of resolution.... They wanted to take revenge

for Grand Elder!

Battle!

Even if they battled to their deaths, they would be fearless!

However, just at this moment, the sound of an unexpected voice caused them all to be dumbstruck...

"You think the second level of the Origin Core Stage is really so great?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the old man as he ridiculed.

"Have a try." The old man sneered. He emitted a sense of madness.

At this moment, he had already thrown any considerations of the Aurora City Li Clan to the wind.

Duan Ling Tian took a step back as he indifferently said, "Xiong Quan, I'll give you the time of three breaths to finish him!"

Three breaths?

Under the gazes of everyone present, Xiong Quan, who was standing behind Duan Ling Tian, took a step forward to confront the old man. "My liege, you're looking down on me... he will undoubtedly be dead within a breath's time!"

Everyone present was completely dumbstruck, this included the Li Family members as well as the Fang Family members...

They were originally shocked when Duan Ling Tian asked the middle-aged man to finish the old man within three breaths, but now what did this middle-aged man say?

Within one breath?

Was that even possible?

"One breath?" The old man burst out in laughter due to extreme rage. "Junior, I really want to see how you can finish me within one brea...."

The old man never finished speaking his mind, because he would never speak again in this life.

Whoosh!

Everyone only saw something flash before their eyes before the middle-aged man that spoke boastfully disappeared before their eyes and instantly reappeared before the old man... as if he had teleported!

Whoosh!

An extremely swift green sword light flashed by, and with it was

the old man's head flying up into the air. His headless body shot out a fountain of blood before crashing onto the ground, following in the footsteps of Patriarch Fang Yi.

The old man's severed head flew off into the distance before rolling onto the ground. His eyes were filled with everlasting regret as they stared at everyone present.

"Xiong Quan, well done." Duan Ling Tian nodded in satisfaction as he laughed coldly in his heart.

"This Fang Family old goat really thought that he was something; he even dared to address Xiong Quan, the former guardian of the Boundless Sect, as a junior?"

"Thank you for the praise, my liege," Xiong Quan replied respectfully.

The Fang Family members were dumbstruck, and the Li Family members were stupefied.... All they felt was their scalps going numb.

Who the heck was this servant of Duan Ling Tian?

"Second ancestor..." The Fang Family elders finally returned to their senses and felt dread crawl up onto them as their faces turned pale.

"Kill!" The Li Family's Patriarch, Li Nan Feng, was the first to

react. His body flashed out towards the remaining Fang Family elders.

The Li Family elders followed him and charged forward.

The Fang Family elders only took a glance at Xiong Quan before losing any remaining will to battle, then they scattered off, fleeing in panic...

"Xiong Quan, go help the Patriarch and the others." Duan Ling Tian ordered.

"Yes, my liege!" Xiong Quan's figure flashed out, and with his help, the Li Family higher-ups were able to quickly slaughter all of the Fang Family's higher-ups...

Duan Ling Tian, however, stood on the spot and watched on coldly, not having any intention of taking part in the massacre.

Chapter 125: Chen Mei Er

Duan Ling Tian was perfectly aware of how the pain and grief the Patriarch and elders were feeling were not one bit inferior to his... Now they finally had an opportunity to vent their grievances, so he let them vent to their hearts' content!

"Grand Elder, you can finally rest in peace. After today, the Fang Family will cease to exist!" Duan Ling Tian raised his head to look at the heavens and spoke with a gaze that contained a flashing light within.

Before long, the Li Family higher-ups were all drenched in blood. Of course, it was all the blood of the Fang Family's elders.

"Duan Ling Tian, thank you." The Li Family Patriarch, Li Nan Feng, and the Li Family elders bowed deeply to Duan Ling Tian.

This was their heartfelt gratitude!

If it wasn't for Duan Ling Tian, it would be impossible for them to take revenge for the Grand Elder.

"Patriarch, I'm part of the Li Family as well." A single sentence from Duan Ling Tian expressed his standpoint.

"Haha... Good, Ninth Elder has a good son, and he is a blessing to our Li Family!" Li Nan Feng laughed heartily in an extremely excited manner.

Unconsciously, the gazes of the Li Family elders descended upon Xiong Quan, who stood respectfully behind Duan Ling Tian.

Now they finally understood why Duan Ling Tian was confident enough to speak of annihilating the Fang Family. It turned out to be all because of this servant beside him. They had all seen how 40 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above this servant of Duan Ling Tian when he killed that old goat of the Fang Family, and it caused them to be terrified.

Third level Origin Core Stage powerhouse!

If they knew that the current Xiong Quan was actually an existence at the ninth level of the Origin Core Stage and that he had only used a third of his strength earlier, Duan Ling Tian wondered what their expressions would look like then...

The death of all the Fang Family higher-ups also meant the decline of the Fang Family, and that the Fang Family would become part of Fresh Breeze Town's history.

While the Li Family continued to attend to the mourning processions of Grand Elder Li Huo, this shocking piece of news spread throughout Fresh Breeze Town like a hurricane. The Li Family, who were in an inferior position, suddenly managed a shocking counterattack to completely annihilate the Fang Family!

"Tsk tsk, the Fang Family is gone just like that. Could it be that the Li Family's Main Clan, the Aurora City Li Clan, sent someone?"

"Impossible. Unless the Li Family of our town faced annihilation, the Aurora City Li Clan probably wouldn't interfere."

"Pfft! Do all of you really not know of the reason?"

"Could it be that you do?"

"Of course!"

"Let's hear it..."

"Heh, I heard it from one of the guys at the Li Family.... Allegedly, Duan Ling Tian returned with a servant, and that servant of his killed the Fang Family's Supreme Elder, an existence at the second level of the Origin Core Stage, within a single breath."

"Duan Ling Tian's servant? This...this is too exaggerated!"

...

The entire Fresh Breeze Town discussed animatedly.

Deep in the night, the Li Family Audience Hall was brightly lit.

The mass of Li Family elders sat around as they ate and drank,

and at the head, the one seated there wasn't Li Nan Feng but Duan Ling Tian... Duan Ling Tian was forced to sit there, but after refusing repeatedly, he eventually gave in and sat there.

Actually, if Duan Ling Tian didn't sit at the head right now, the Li Family higher-ups would surely feel restless, as Xiong Quan, who stood behind Duan Ling Tian, was obviously an Origin Core Stage powerhouse...

"Sir, why don't you sit down as well?" Li Nan Feng looked at Xiong Quan as he spoke respectfully.

Although he was Duan Ling Tian's servant, his strength made Li Nan Feng have heartfelt respect towards him. Furthermore, if it wasn't for him, it would be impossible for the Li Family to take revenge for the Grand Elder.

However, Xiong Quan remained unfazed.

Li Nan Feng glanced at Duan Ling Tian embarrassedly.

"Xiong Quan, sit down," Duan Ling Tian said.

"Yes, my liege." Only now did Xiong Quan sit down.

During the course of their meal, the Li Family higher-ups finally got to know about all that happened after Duan Ling Tian made his way to the Aurora City Li Clan... and they couldn't help but sigh. No matter where it went, gold would always shine; this saying was

not false in the slightest.

The number one on the Hidden Dragon List passed the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp test and obtained the qualifications to enter Paladin Academy. The achievements Duan Ling Tian accomplished caused Li Nan Feng and the other elders to feel ineffable shock!

"Haha! I never imagined that our Branch Family could produce such a figure." Sixth Elder Li Ping laughed heartily as he raised his glass to honor Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, there's been some differences between us in the past. Right here and now, I solemnly offer you my deepest apologies."

Li Ting had once colluded with the deceased Seventh Elder Li Kun and made trouble for Duan Ling Tian at every corner, and his heart was filled with regret now that he recalled what had happened in the past.

"Sixth Elder, don't mention it. At the moment that you lent a hand when the Fang Family Manager, Fang Qiang, attacked me, the differences between Sixth Elder and I were completely resolved," Duan Ling Tian said as he raised his glass in return.

"Then it's just me being narrow-minded. I'll punish myself with a cup." Li Ping poured another cup of wine for himself before draining the cup in one go.

"Duan Ling Tian, after you leave this time, I wonder when you'll be able to return again." Fifth Elder Li Ting sighed.

The other elders deeply agreed to this as well.

"Fellow elders, no matter when, I, Duan Ling Tian, will always remember that I was a disciple of the Fresh Breeze Town Li Family. When I return this time, I'll ask a favor of the Main Clan's Patriarch to take good care of the Fresh Breeze Town Li Family." Duan Ling Tian slowly spoke.

Hearing what he said caused gazes of the Li Family higher ups to abruptly shine!

They understood how Duan Ling Tian, who had obtained the qualifications to enter Paladin Academy, was already worthy of the Main Clan's Patriarch to spare no effort in winning him over, and thus the Main Clan would absolutely not refuse Duan Ling Tian's request.

"Duan Ling Tian, the Fresh Breeze Town Li Family will always be your home, and whenever you feel exhausted, you can return here at any time. The Li Family's doors will always be open for you!" Li Nan Feng took a deep breath as he raised his glass and drained it in one go.

"I'll keep that in mind." Duan Ling Tian nodded earnestly.

That night, Duan Ling Tian returned to the courtyard he used to live in. The courtyard was extremely clean and the rooms tidy; obviously the area had been cleaned regularly.

"Boss, it was the Grand Elder who ordered for your home to be cleaned, as he said you would return here sooner or later.... Unfortunately, Grand Elder never had the chance to see you return." Little Fatty was following behind Duan Ling Tian as he sighed.

"Grand Elder..." Duan Ling Tian was originally wondering who would have been so considerate, but he never imagined it would be that old man.

His heart lightly trembled.

"Grand Elder, don't worry! I promise you that as long as I, Duan Ling Tian, am alive, this Li Family which you gave your entire life for will never, ever crumble!" Duan Ling Tian looked up into the starry night sky as he pledged in his heart.

As a Grade Nine Alchemist, Grand Elder Li Huo could have gone to the Main Clan and become a Medicine Court Elder.... However, he didn't do this!

His entire life was lived for the sake of the Fresh Breeze Town Li Branch Family, and he never once had any complaints.

In Duan Ling Tian's heart, the Grand Elder was a senior worthy of respect.

"Go get two jugs of wine and drink a few cups with me," Duan

Ling Tian said to Little Fatty.

"Alright!" Little Fatty hurriedly nodded and walked away spiritedly.

Duan Ling Tian had only just started drinking with Little Fatty when an unexpected guest appeared.... Chen Mei Er, the Chen Family Patriarch's daughter, came alone.

Duan Ling Tian frowned. "Miss Mei Er, are you here looking for me?"

"Duan Ling Tian, I'm here to express the apologies of my father and the Grand Elder." A slight anguish appeared on Chen Mei Er's face.

She never imagined that the youth from before would actually grow to such a degree... a degree that she could only look up to in her entire lifetime! And only continue to look on as he went further and further away....

"Apologize to me?" Duan Ling Tian started laughing. "What are you apologizing to me for? If it's only about this, then Miss Mei Er, I won't be seeing you out. Please go ahead."

He had heard of the Chen Family's reaction when the Li Family faced danger, and needless to say, he was extremely disgusted with the Chen Family!

"You..." Chen Mei Er felt flustered and exasperated and was about to get angry, but when she noticed that Xiong Quan was standing behind Duan Ling Tian and was staring at her coldly, she was instantly scared to the extent that her face went pale.

If she wasn't wrong, this person was the Origin Core Stage powerhouse that was discussed about animatedly all over Fresh Breeze Town today, and also Duan Ling Tian's servant.

"Duan Ling Tian, my father and the Grand Elder originally wanted to help the Li Family, but who knew that the Fang Family ancestor would have such a formidable strength? If my Chen Family were to lend a hand, then it would surely incur a catastrophe.... My father and the Grand Elder made such a choice for the sake of the Chen Family. Our Chen Family doesn't have a Main Clan to seek protection from like your Li Family does." Chen Mei Er explained.

"Miss Mei Er, I think you've really misunderstood. I don't have any relationship with your Chen Family, and the Li Family doesn't have any relationship with your Chen Family either. How your Chen Family goes about their business has nothing to do with me nor the Li Family! Xiong Quan, send my guest out."

Duan Ling Tian swept his indifferent gaze over Chen Mei Er before raising his cup and looking towards Little Fatty. "Li Xuan, let's continue! Let's consider this wine as your farewell to me. I wonder when us brothers will be able to meet again."

"Boss, I'll surely work hard in my cultivation so I can head to the Imperial City to look for you!" Li Xuan said earnestly.

"Then you have to work harder." Duan Ling Tian laughed.

"Miss Chen, please." Xiong Quan stood in front of Chen Mei Er, causing her face to turn pale as she walked out in panic.

Before leaving, she didn't forget to take one last glance at Duan Ling Tian, but she noticed that from beginning to end, Duan Ling Tian had never once glanced at her once more....

"Father, Grand Elder... Your choice has completely cut off any relationship our Chen Family had with him and the Li Family..." Cheng Mei Er came with hope but left with disappointment.

"Li Xuan, I'll be leaving Fresh Breeze Town early tomorrow morning and I'll probably not bid farewell to the Patriarch and the others.... Tell the Patriarch not to worry; from now on someone will send some Six Treasures Body Tempering Liquid over every now and then," Duan Ling Tian said to Li Xuan.

The tragedy of Grand Elder Li Huo made him become aware of how he couldn't once again allow the Fresh Breeze Town Li Family to hold the Six Treasures Body Tempering Liquid's medicinal formula... If he did, it would certainly bring calamity to the Fresh Breeze Town Li Family!

He had already made a plan that once he returned to Aurora City, he would tell Tang Ying to send some Six Treasures Body Tempering Liquid to the Fresh Breeze Town Li Family every now and then.

In this way, all of the potential problems would be solved.

Chapter 126: Yu Clan

At dawn the next day, the sky had only just brightened when Duan Ling Tian left Fresh Breeze Town with Xiong Quan. They were back in Aurora City by noon. Duan Ling Tian notified Tang Ying and sent Xiong Quan to an inn before finally returning to his home in the Li Clan.

"Tian, how did everything go?" Duan Ling Tian had only just gotten home when Li Rou asked impatiently.

She understood her son, so she wasn't really worried, as she knew that since he was so confident yesterday, then he would surely have a way to deal with the situation. However, she still wondered how her son dealt with the Origin Core Stage martial artist of the Fang Family.

"Mom, everything has been dealt with. The Fresh Breeze Town Fang Family doesn't exist anymore. The Grand Elder can finally rest in peace." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile.

Li Rou was slightly moved.

The Fang Family was annihilated?

She suddenly felt like her son had become even more mysterious....

Duan Ling Tian asked, "Mom, where's Ke Er?"

"Probably still cultivating." Li Rou shook her head and sighed. "Ke Er, that girl has been painstakingly cultivating all the time since you've left and has now already cultivated to the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage.... But she seems to be unsatisfied and still continues to cultivate painstakingly. I think she hopes that she can help you in the future."

"Ke Er...." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed with a trace of a gentle light, and his heart lightly trembled.

Truly such a silly girl.

"Mom, I'm going out to do something, so I won't be returning for lunch later at noon," Duan Ling Tian said to Li Rou.

Since he was leaving at dawn tomorrow, he planned to go bid his farewells to the few friends he had in Aurora City.

After leaving the Li Clan Estate, Duan Ling Tian headed to the Xiao Clan. Once he arrived, not only did he see Xiao Yu and Luo Qian, he even unexpectedly noticed that the Lin Clan's Lin Zhuo and Lin Qi were here as well...

"Duan Ling Tian, you really aren't a true friend. You didn't even come have a drink with me after you returned." Lin Qi intentionally pulled a long face when he noticed Duan Ling Tian.

"I only just returned the day before yesterday." Duan Ling Tian

shook his head and smiled. He didn't think that he would be able to meet Lin Qi and his brother here; this saved him the trouble of heading to the Lin Clan to bid farewell.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian said, "I was just planning to have a meal with you two brothers and Xiao Yu, as I'm leaving tomorrow, so you can take it as me bidding my farewells."

"Leaving tomorrow?" Lin Qi and Lin Zhuo were both slightly surprised.

Xiao Yu, however, wasn't so surprised. He knew that since Duan Ling Tian planned to take his entire family to the Imperial City with him, then he would surely need to leave six months earlier, as the speed of a wagon was far from galloping on a horse by himself.

"Little Qian can come with me as well." Duan Ling Tian looked towards Luo Qian as he spoke.

Luo Qian lightly nodded in an extremely obedient manner.

"We're going as well." Just at this moment, two beautiful figures walked over slowly from afar, and they were precisely Xiao Yu's little sister, Xiao Lan, and the Xiao Clan Patriarch's daughter, Xiao Yun. The one who spoke was Xiao Yun.

He had last seen her nearly two years ago. The immaturity on Xiao Lan's face had shed and seemed to be much more transcendent of the mundane, like a living celestial maiden that

had fallen into the mortal world.... As for Xiao Yun, although her charms were inferior to Xiao Lan's, she had become more reserved and much more mature.

"I don't know if the silver I have is enough for so many people." Duan Ling Tian joked.

In reality, with the wealth he currently had in his Spatial Ring, he couldn't even finish it even if he ate for more than a hundred years at the best restaurant in Aurora City.

In the past, Duan Ling Tian had already earned a few million silver when he inscribed the Blood Crescent Inscription for Tang Ying. Adding on to it the profit from the sales of the Six Treasures Body Tempering for the past one year plus that Ke Er passed to him, and furthermore there was the 2,000,000 silver that Patriarch Li Ao gave him. The wealth within Duan Ling Tian's Spatial Ring totaled to over 9,000,000 silver, and it was nearing 10,000,000 silver!

"Don't worry, I'll treat you for this meal." Lin Zhuo and Xiao Yu said, at almost exactly the same time.

"I'm kidding." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed. "I still can afford this little bit of silver."

Duan Ling Tian's group left the Xiao Clan Estate in next to no time and entered Aurora City.

On the way, Duan Ling Tian vaguely noticed that Xiao Lan's flickering gaze descended upon him every now and then, causing him to feel stunned.... "This Xiao Lan, it can't be that she took a liking to me, right?"

"It's probably just me overthinking things." Even Duan Ling Tian himself felt it to be impossible. He shook his head and laughed at himself.

Xiao Lan, the Xiao Clan's Supreme Elder's granddaughter who had a drop-dead gorgeous appearance like a celestial immortal.... In the entire Aurora City, countless men bowed beneath her skirt, but she disdained to even pay any attention to them. "How could such a woman so easily take a liking towards another?"

In the restaurant, their group sat around the table and were bustling with noise and excitement.

Lin Qi abruptly looked at Duan Ling Tian as he earnestly said, "Duan Ling Tian, you were right."

At this moment, he couldn't help but recall the time Duan Ling Tian said those things to him in this very restaurant... "My aspirations aren't within the Crimson Sky Kingdom!"

Based on Duan Ling Tian's current accomplishments of being about to enter Paladin Academy, which had a special status in the Crimson Sky Kingdom, with Paladin Academy as his stepping stone, he was bound to go further and higher in life.

All of this was something that was impossible to obtain if he joined the Violet Tulip Trading Company.

"Good luck to you too." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile.

"What are the two of you talking about?" Xiao Yun's beautiful eyebrows slightly knit, as she didn't understand the conversation between Lin Qi and Duan Ling Tian.

In fact, it wasn't just she who didn't understand it, Xiao Yu and the others couldn't make any sense of it either; no one understood what the ramblings between Duan Ling Tian and Lin Qi meant.

"Nothing." Lin Qi shook his head, but his gaze flashed with a trace of resolution, seeming to have made up his mind on something.

"It doesn't matter if you don't want to say." Xiao Yun pursed her lips, refusing to concern herself with it any further.

The group of youths chatted happily, and unconsciously their topic of conversation moved towards the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp, to Meng Quan and Luo Cheng.

It was hard for Luo Qian not to feel sad when Luo Cheng was mentioned, but luckily, Xiao Lan and Xiao Yun were beside her. They treated her like their sister and were there to comfort her...

Seeing this scene allowed Duan Ling Tian to finally completely be

at ease. It looked like Luo Qian had completely assimilated herself into the Xiao Clan, and with Xiao Lan and Xiao Yun being there to care for her, he didn't have to worry that she would suffer any injustices in the Xiao Clan.

"Meng Quan... such a pity." Lin Zhuo sighed. That time during the genius gathering, how full of spirits Meng Quan was. But now he was gone just like that.

"Yeah, who would have thought that he would meet such an end?" Xiao Yu sighed. "However, I've at least helped him finish his last wish, so he should finally be able to rest in peace."

Duan Ling Tian's gaze flickered with a complicated light.

"No matter what, you and Duan Ling Tian can be considered to have escaped from death, and this is worthy of celebration." Lin Qi changed the topic as he raised his cup. "Cheers!"

"Duan Ling Tian, congratulations." Xiao Lan raised her cup as well and looked at Duan Ling Tian. Her drop-dead gorgeous face, which was without a shred of makeup, had a sense of shyness appear on it.

Duan Ling Tian was startled. "This Xiao Lan couldn't have really fallen for me, right?"

Xiao Yu noticed this as well, and as the twin brother of Xiao Lan, how could he not notice what his little sister was thinking...

"Little sister, are you really willing to share this man with other women?" Xiao Yu sighed in his heart.

Based on his understanding of Duan Ling Tian, it was impossible for Duan Ling Tian to abandon those other two women of his, who had appearances not one bit inferior to his little sister's.

"Come, drink!" Duan Ling Tian raised his cup and stopped his wild thoughts. "Let fate run its course..."

Their group continued to eat and drink, chatting the entire afternoon before finally leaving the restaurant.

Before going their separate ways, Duan Ling Tian said to Xiao Yu, "Xiao Yu, I'll wait for you at the Imperial City."

"Don't speak too early. There's only one road towards the Imperial City from our Aurora City; who knows, I might catch up to you," Xiao Yu said with a smile.

Duan Ling Tian felt the same way after giving it a brief thought. He was traveling by wagon, whereas Xiao Yu would gallop on a horse swiftly, and thus the speed between the two were utterly incomparable.

"Then I'll be waiting for you to catch up." Duan Ling Tian laughed before seeing everyone off. He then once again went to the trade market to buy a pile of medicinal materials to refine Origin

Increasing Pills before returning to the Li Clan Estate.

On the way home, Duan Ling Tian bumped into a familiar face, a face that was completely out of his expectations.

"Duan... Duan Ling Tian." Li Shi Shi looked at Duan Ling Tian with a slightly evasive and panicked gaze.

"Long time no see." Duan Ling Tian smiled to Li Shi Shi. Although he didn't approve of Li Shi Shi's previous actions, there originally wasn't anything much between him and Li Shi Shi, so he was indifferent to the matter.

Without love, how could there be hate?

Li Shi Shi was bound to be someone that just passed by in his life.

"I heard that you're leaving tomorrow, is that true?" Li Shi Shi asked in a quiet voice. Her gaze was extremely complicated, because the youth that formerly had only just entered the Li Clan Estate had now grown to a degree that was difficult for her to ever reach. In her heart, besides regret, there was only even more regret.

However, she understood that she couldn't become as close to Duan Ling Tian as before, and their relationship was something she shattered with her own two hands.

"Yes, I'll be leaving at dawn tomorrow. See you again." Duan Ling

Tian nodded and left after bidding his farewells to Li Shi Shi.

Li Shi Shi sighed faintly as she watched Duan Ling Tian's figure disappear in the distance. She gritted her teeth and her delicate figure lightly trembled like a wild flower being blown by the wind, standing there alone without anyone to rely on...

That night, Duan Ling Tian's family and Li Fei's family gathered together for dinner. This could also be considered a farewell dinner with Li Fei's grandfather.

"Grandfather, why don't you come with us?" Li Fei still tried to persuade him.

"Fei, don't force grandfather. Grandfather has already spent more than half of his life in the Li Clan and has long since rooted himself here. If you miss grandfather in the future, you can return at any time. Don't worry, grandfather's body and bones are still fine, and I will certainly be able to hold the child of you and Ling Tian." As the old man finished speaking, he had a face full of smiles; it was as if he could already see the scene of Duan Ling Tian and Li Fei having a house full of children and grandchildren.

"Grandfather, what are you talking about? Who's going to have children with him?" Li Fei was embarrassed to the point that she lowered her head. However, she looked extremely beautiful at this moment.

Swallow Mountain County, County City.

The Yu Clan was a renowned and large clan even in the County City.

Outside the Yu Clan Estate, a figure galloped his horse over before jumping off and dashing inside.

"Father, big brother is dead!" The figure who had returned was precisely Yu Xiang.

After Duan Ling Tian left the Iron Blood City, Yu Xiang finally mustered up the courage to leave, and by spurring his horse onwards throughout his journey, he finally rushed back to the Yu Clan.

"What?!" Yu Xiang's father was the Yu Clan's Second Elder and also the little brother of the Yu Clan's Patriarch.

After he finished hearing Yu Xiang recount the events, his face went ghastly pale. He was angry to the point that he spat out a mouthful of blood. "Xiang, come with me to see your uncle. I want that Duan Ling Tian to suffer a fate worse than death!"

Chapter 127: The Approaching Storm

Duan Ling Tian and his family departed at dawn the next day.

Patriarch Li Ao had specially prepared a large wagon for Duan Ling Tian. It was pulled by five strong and large horses, drawing the attention of many as it left Aurora City...

"Where did this figure come from? Who could be riding in such an exaggerated wagon!"

"Didn't you see the Li Clan crest engraved on the side of that wagon?"

"Could it be that the Li Clan's Patriarch is inside?"

"Ignorant fool! Duan Ling Tian is the one inside there, and he's about to leave for the Imperial City. Could it be that you've all forgotten that Duan Ling Tian and the Xiao Clan's Xiao Yu have passed the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp training and obtained the qualification to enter Paladin Academy?"

"Leaving so early?"

"He naturally has to leave early since he's going by wagon. We're quite a distance away from the Imperial City after all."

"This Duan Ling Tian is only 17 this year... I'm absolutely certain

he will one day become a great figure of our Crimson Sky Kingdom!"

"Nonsense! Who doesn't know of this?"

...

The Aurora City residents that stood at the side of the road and watched the wagon disappear into the distance all had gazes of veneration, and only when the wagon finally disappeared before them did they come back to their senses....

Aurora City being able to produce a figure such as Duan Ling Tian caused them to feel a sense of pride as well.

As a wagon that was pulled by five large horses, the interior of the carriage was luxurious and spacious. Two beds that were covered in high quality marten skin were on either side, and in the middle was a small table that was filled with fresh fruits and refreshments.

"The wagon that the Patriarch prepared is really not bad." As Duan Ling Tian lazily lied on the soft bed, a satisfied smile appeared on his face. He imagined that Patriarch Li Ao had certainly gone to great lengths to prepare this wagon.

"Of course! I heard that the Patriarch ordered the craftsmen to spend two days and two nights to rush to complete this wagon." As Li Fei spoke, she touched the marten skin on the beds and sighed.

"Just these high-quality marten skins should probably be worth a few hundred thousand silver..."

Li Rou sat on the edge of the other bed as she looked at Duan Ling Tian and lightly smiled. "The Patriarch is really considerate...Tian, you have to remember this favor of the Patriarch."

"Mom, I know." Duan Ling Tian comfortably lied on the bed, crossed his legs, and lightly shook them in satisfaction.

Ke Er's beautiful eyes curved slightly, seeming to become two crescent moons as she lightly asked Duan Ling Tian, "Young Master, where did you get our wagon driver from? Why does he call you his liege?"

Li Fei and Li Rou looked at Duan Ling Tian as well, as they had both realized that the middle-aged man that was driving their wagon now was no simple man. That cold and extraordinary appearance with a mask on his face was absolutely not something a normal wagon driver was capable of.

"Ke Er, he isn't a wagon driver, he's my servant," Duan Ling Tian corrected before laughing. "When you've married me, he will address you as his liege lady."

Ke Er's face flushed in embarrassment after hearing what Duan Ling Tian said. She was lost for words.

"Scoundrel, you're bullying little sister Ke Er again." Li Fei

extended her delicate, jade-like hand and pinched the flesh on Duan Ling Tian's waist before lightly twisting it.

"Little Fei, are you trying to murder your husband?" Duan Ling Tian cried out in pain as he extended his hand to pull Li Fei into his embrace before swinging his palm to slap her sexy buttocks...

Slap!

Li Fei's sensitive and delicate figure lightly trembled, and upon realizing that Ke Er and Li Rou were present as well, her face blushed to the point that it seemed like blood would drip out at any moment. And she sat at a corner in embarrassment, not daring to bully Duan Ling Tian anymore.

"Tian, take note of the current situation." Li Rou lightly coughed and helplessly shook her head.

"I'll obey your command, my dear mother." Duan Ling Tian laughed slyly and was slightly embarrassed. Only now did he remember that his mother was still sitting opposite of him.

During their entire journey to the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial City, Duan Ling Tian's group would stop and rest whenever they passed a town. This wagon's speed was far greater than that of a regular wagon, so their time wasn't so strained.

Unknowingly, two months had passed, and Xiong Quan had gained more and more experience on his ability to drive the

wagon. As the former guardian of the Boundless Sect, it was the first time in Xiong Quan's entire lifetime that he had taken the role of the wagon driver.

However, he didn't dare have any complaints, as his life was in the hands of the violet-clothed youth within the carriage.

Swallow Mountain County, County City.

"Go!" Accompanied by a high pitched shout, a Ferghana Horse covered in blood dashed on the County City's roads before quickly arriving at the entrance of the Yu Clan Estate, and the figure on the horse jumped off before dashing into the Yu Clan Estate.

In the Yu Clan Audience Hall, a middle-aged man with a dignified expression sat at the head, and beside him on each side was a middle-aged man and a youth. These three were precisely the Yu Clan's Patriarch, Yu Dian, the Yu Clan's Second Elder, Yu Li, and Yu Xiang.

Presently, the gazes of the three all descended upon the Yu Clan disciple who was breathing heavily.

The dignified middle-aged man lightly touched the beard beneath his chin and asked slowly, with a calm expression, "Have you finished your investigation?"

After the calmness, his expression seemed to be mixed with a sense of breath-taking coldness.

The Yu Clan disciple caught his breath before respectfully reporting, "Patriarch, the Duan Ling Tian that Young Master Xiang spoke of is a disciple with another surname of the Aurora City Li Clan. As for that Xiao Yu, he's a member of the Aurora City Xiao Clan, and is allegedly the grandson of the Xiao Clan's Supreme Elder. That Xiao Clan Supreme Elder is a Nascent Soul martial artist."

"The grandson of a Nascent Soul martial artist?" Yu Xiang's face slightly sank. "That Xiao Yu actually has such a background? So what if he's a Nascent Soul martial artist's grandson? A Nascent Soul martial artist from a small clan like that would at most be at the first stage!"

"You said Aurora City earlier?" Unexpectedly, however, Yu Dian frowned.

"Yes." The Yu Clan disciple respectfully nodded.

"Uncle, what's wrong?" A bad premonition arose in Yu Xiang's heart.

"According to what I know, the Aurora City Xiao Clan is the Branch Clan of the Imperial City's Xiao Clan..." Yu Dian said slowly.

"Imperial City's Xiao Clan's Branch Clan?" Yu Xiang's expression went gloomy as he took a deep breath and recalled something. "No wonder he had such a strong defensive martial skill. I didn't expect

that his clan would be related to the large clan of the Imperial City..."

Yu Dian looked at Yu Li and Yu Xiang as he slowly said, "Second brother, Xiang, we can't touch this Xiao Yu."

Their Yu Clan was considered a large clan in Swallow Mountain County, but once it was compared to the large clans of the Imperial City, it was nothing.

The clans that truly had deep roots within the Crimson Sky Kingdom were undoubtedly the Imperial Family and the few large clans of the Imperial City.

The Yu Clan was completely powerless before them!

"Uncle, he's only a Branch Clan disciple; if we kill him, the Imperial City Xiao Clan won't look into the matter." Yu Xiang's eyes flashed with a trace of coldness. Until today, he couldn't forget the scene of Xiao Yu forcing that steamed bun that was tainted with mud down his throat.... Also, Xiao Yu had challenged, defeated, and knocked him out cold. He considered this matter to be a great humiliation!

The hatred in his heart towards Xiao Yu was only inferior to his hatred towards Duan Ling Tian.

Meanwhile, Yu Xiang's father, Yu Li, said, in a low voice, "Xiang, don't be silly! That Xiao Yu might not have been taken into

consideration by the Imperial City Xiao Clan in the past, but now that he's passed the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp test and obtained the qualifications to enter Paladin Academy, his meaning to them is completely different."

"Even the Imperial City's Xiao Clan would focus on fostering such a figure! If our Yu Clan were to touch him, it would be a catastrophe for our Yu Clan once the Xiao Clan found out about it. Do you understand?"

The Yu Clan could look down upon the Aurora City Xiao Clan, but the Imperial City Xiao Clan, on the other hand, was a colossus compared to the Yu Clan.

"Father, I understand." Yu Xiang took a deep breath. Although his eyes still emitted killing intent, he knew that the clan wouldn't take such risks just for him... "Xiao Yu, you got lucky!"

"What's the background of that Duan Ling Tian?" Yu Xiang gazed at the Yu Clan disciple that was tasked with gathering information.

He recalled the offensive inscription that Duan Ling Tian use to kill his brother. "That Duan Ling Tian couldn't also have some background, right?"

He was slightly perturbed in his heart...

The Yu Clan disciple respectfully replied, "Young Master Xiang, that Duan Ling Tian doesn't have any background; he's only a

disciple with another surname of the Aurora City Li Clan and is allegedly even only a Branch Family disciple."

"Uncle, you must take revenge for my brother!" Yu Xiang had an agitated expression as he looked at Yu Dian.

"I've never heard of the Li Clan having any sort of background. Moreover, that Duan Ling Tian is only a disciple with another surname that came from a Branch Family... Hmph! He's just a bumpkin. Since he killed Yu Hong, then he most certainly must die!" Yu Dian's eyes flickered and his tone was filled with an overbearing manner.

"Patriarch." Meanwhile, the Yu Clan disciple spoke once more. "Ten days ago, when I arrived at Aurora City to investigate Duan Ling Tian, I found out that he left Aurora City by wagon two months ago and is heading for the Imperial City."

"By wagon? He really does know how to enjoy." Yu Xiang sneered as his eyes flickered with killing intent that seemed to be able to swallow anyone it targeted.

"Big brother, I want to take revenge for my son with my own two hands!" Yu Li looked at Yu Dian with a slightly agitated expression.

Yu Dian stood up and spoke resolutely. "Don't worry, second brother, I'll take you to see the Grand Elder right away, and I'll ask the Grand Elder to accompany you on this journey! There's only a single road heading from Aurora City to the Imperial City, and since he's travelling by wagon, he couldn't have gotten far. You

can easily catch up to him by riding on Ferghana Horses."

Grand Elder?

Yu Li's gaze abruptly shone. Their Yu Clan's Grand Elder was the fourth Nascent Soul Stage powerhouse in their Yu Clan besides the three Supreme Elders. Having a Nascent Soul Stage powerhouse accompanying them would allow their trip to have certain success!

"Father, I recognize that Duan Ling Tian, so I'll follow along." Yu Xiang was extremely agitated as well, and his chest rose and fell like a bellows...

Yu Li hadn't even said a word when Yu Dian had already agreed. "Xiang, don't worry, uncle will prepare a Ferghana Horse for you as well! At that time, I'll let you see for yourself how the Grand Elder and your father take revenge for your brother! Even to the extent that the Grand Elder can capture that Duan Ling Tian alive and let you deal with him yourself."

"Thank you, uncle, thank you, uncle!" Yu Xiang's face flushed. Thinking about how Duan Ling Tian would soon die at his hands caused his mood to be excited to the point where he was unable to calm down for a long time.

Chapter 128: Tian Clan Young Master

An antique-styled small town seemed to transform into a peaceful drawing under the gentle light of the setting sun, relaxing the mind of anyone with but just a glance.

A large wagon pulled by five large horses entered the small town and stirred up a sensation...

"Oh my god! What a large wagon!"

"I wonder where this great figure came from."

The residents of the small town had never once seen such an extravagant wagon, so they stopped and looked.

The middle-aged wagon driver slightly turned his head and said towards the carriage, "My liege, we've entered the town."

A lazy voice sounded from within the carriage, as if only just having woken up. "OK, find an inn to stay at, and we'll leave at dawn tomorrow."

"Yes." The middle-aged wagon driver respectfully nodded.

The people on this wagon was naturally Duan Ling Tian's group. It presently had already been an entire three months since they left Aurora City...

Under the gazes of the surrounding spectators, the wagon stopped at the door of an inn, and the middle-aged wagon driver raised up the wagon's screen.

A violet-clothed youth around the age of 17 slowly walked out, following which, with the support of the violet-clothed youth, a beautiful young girl at a similar age to him walked out. The moment the young girl appeared, she attracted the gazes of everyone present. Her skin was white like jade and her appearance like a goddess!

Everyone's minds flashed with the same thoughts, and before long, they were dumbstruck once more.

After the young girl, another beautiful young girl that wasn't 20 yet walked out. The young girl had a face like an angel and a body like a devil, causing the men present to be unable to help their eyes from glowing. And before long, another young woman with graceful bearings walked out.

At this moment, everyone was numbed. When had they ever seen such beautiful women before? And today at once they saw three.

"Guests, please enter." Two attendants walked out of the inn and stood on either side of Duan Ling Tian's group as they greeted them into the inn with a respectful and humble bearing.

Meanwhile, the crowd of people outside the inn dispersed.

"Why is it that everywhere we go there are so many bored people. What's so great to look at?" Li Fei's beautiful eyebrows slightly frowned with an unhappy expression on her face.

During this entire journey, every time they found a place to stay at, she would receive the same treatment and would become the center of attention....

"Isn't it because my Little Fei is beautiful? This is a type of compliment to you; why are you unhappy about it?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed, following which he booked a total of four rooms. One for his mother, one for Xiong Quan, one for himself and one more for Ke Er and Li Fei.

After entering their rooms, Duan Ling Tian left his own room and made his way to Ke Er's and Li Fei's room in an easy and experienced manner....

"You scoundrel, always keeping one room empty. Such a waste of silver." Li Fei rolled her eyes at Duan Ling Tian.

During the entire journey, whenever they stayed at a town's inn, Duan Ling Tian would book four rooms. However, when night fell, his room would always be empty, as he would enter into Li Fei and Ke Er's room and sleep together with them.

Li Fei and Ke Er started off with refusal, but that slowly turned to helplessness, and finally they just let Duan Ling Tian do what he wanted.

"It's not wasted; the biggest use of that room is to mislead others." Duan Ling Tian laughed slyly as his eyes swept around the delicate bodies of the two beauties without restraint.

"Young Master, you're misleading Madam, right?" Ke Er blushed as she spoke.

"Ke Er, you've been led astray by Little Fei." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed bitterly. That pure and cute little maid girl of his seemed to have disappeared forever.

"Pei! If anyone is being led astray, then you are surely the scoundrel that led us astray. Scoundrel, I'm planning to go buy a veil with little sister Ke Er. Do you want to follow us?" Li Fei asked Duan Ling Tian.

Obviously, Li Fei was unwilling of being the center of attention...

"Why do you want to buy a veil? You two don't have anything to hide." Duan Ling Tian's thoughts were completely different from Li Fei's. As far as he was concerned, the beauty of a woman was meant to be shown, and there was no need of concealing anything; they weren't thieves after all.

"Humph! If you aren't accompanying us, then we'll go by ourselves."

"Are you kidding? How could I, the escort, not follow the two of

you when you want to go out? Let's go." Duan Ling Tian took the lead and left the room before walking out of the inn.

Li Fei and Ke Er walked shoulder to shoulder with him on either side...

The sky had already dimmed down, and the roads in the small town were lit up brilliantly and radiantly. The night market was extremely lively and filled with a bustling stream of people.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three naturally attracted the gazes of many people as they walked by, and just at this moment, at the corner ahead of the road that Duan Ling Tian's group of three were walking on, an over twenty-year-old embroidered-clothed young man was walking over with two of his family's servants.

"I heard that a wagon that was pulled by five horses entered the town today, is this true?" the young man in embroidered clothes abruptly asked the two servants behind him.

"Yes, Young Master. I was at the scene at that time." One of the servants hurriedly nodded, and as he recalled the scene from before, he felt shock in his heart. Those three woman that exited the wagon were absolutely the most beautiful women he had even seen in his lifetime, perfect to the point he couldn't find a single flaw.

"The rumors are getting more exaggerated as they're passed on, saying that the three women that exited the wagon all had appearances like goddesses." The young man in embroidered

clothes shook his head and didn't take it seriously.

"Young Master, it isn't that the rumors are exaggerated, it's true. Those three women are absolutely not one bit inferior to goddesses." the servant hurriedly said. He saw them with his own two eyes, so he knew that the rumors weren't false.

"Is it really that exaggerated?" Although the young man in embroidered clothes still acted as if he didn't take it seriously, his eyes flashed with a brilliance. "I'm curious right now, so let's go. Follow me to take a look at that inn."

"Young Master!" The other servant's expression went pale. "Those people are obviously of extraordinary background, so the clan probably can't afford offend them..."

The eyes of the young man in embroidered clothes emitted a sharp light as he said, "Humph! I'm only going to take a look and not going to do anything. Besides, they're just three women, a youth, and a wagon driver; even if they're members of a large clan, if we secretly capture them, who would know it was us who did it?"

"Young Master, it's them!" Suddenly, the servant behind the young man in embroidered clothes seemed to have made a discovery as he pointed far off into the distance.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but frown as he was just about to help Li Fei and Ke Er put on their veils when he noticed three gazes sweeping over.

Glancing over, Duan Ling Tian saw a young man in embroidered clothes around the age of 20 walking over with two servants...

Duan Ling Tian ignored him and held the hands of the two young girls. "Let's go. We'll go look at things up ahead."

"Don't move!" The eyes of the young man in embroidered clothes shone as he blocked the way of Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

Although the two young girls in front of him had put on veils, those two pairs of intelligent eyes and the half-revealed face that was white like jade undoubtedly proclaimed their beauty...

The young man in embroidered clothes gulped down a mouthful of saliva as his eyes flashed with a trace of greed.

Li Fei frowned in disgust as she snapped, "Scram!"

"Hot tempered. This Young Master likes it." The eyes of the young man in embroidered clothes shone brightly, completely ignoring Duan Ling Tian, whose expression had sunk, as he looked at Li Fei and Ke Er. "Two little beauties, come, remove your veils for this Young Master to see. This Young Master is curious of whether you two are really beautiful like goddesses as the rumors say."

"She asked you to f**k off. Didn't you hear?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes went cold, and his voice seemed as if it came from a pit of ice, shocking the hearts of everyone present.

Normally, if anyone were to take an extra glance at Li Fei and Ke Er due to being shocked by their peerless appearance, Duan Ling Tian saw it as nothing. After all, everyone loved to look at beauties.

But the actions of the young man in front of him had touched his bottom line!

Meanwhile, the surrounding crowd gathered and started discussing animatedly.

"Eh, isn't this the violet-clothed youth that entered the town in that large wagon earlier?"

"And these two women, aren't they the two little goddesses?"

"You can tell that they aren't ordinary people by just looking at their wagon alone. This Tian Clan Young Master actually provoked them. Isn't he afraid of bringing a catastrophe to the Tian Clan?"

...

Many bystanders recognized Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

Hearing the discussions of the surrounding crowd caused the expression of the young man in embroidered clothes to become unsightly. However, he had no way to back down right now....

Could it be that he would have to lower his head in front of so many people?

If this were to happen, how would he stand his ground in Raining Valley Town after this?

As a member of Raining Valley Town's three great clans, the Tian Clan's Patriarch's son, the Young Master of the Tian Clan, Tian Guang had his own pride.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes emitted a cold light as he said, in a cold and indifferent voice, "My patience is limited. I'll give you one more chance... f**k off!"

"Kid, I don't care where you're from; you have to understand that a mighty dragon can't crush a snake in its own lair! If you don't ask them to take off their veils and let this Young Master have a look, then this Young Master won't budge an inch." Tian Guang sneered with a shameless expression.

"Little Fei, Ke Er, close your eyes," Duan Ling Tian said in a tranquil voice.

Li Fei and Ke Er could perceive a shocking coldness coming from this tranquil voice.

However, Duan Ling Tian standing up for them caused them to feel pleased in their hearts...

"What, scared? It may not be a bad idea; beauties taking off their veils with their eyes closed should be nice to behold as well." Tian Guang's eyes shone. He didn't understand the danger that was about to befall him...

Whoosh!

A violet sword light instantly flashed out before returning to its sheath in the blink of the eye.

Under the night's cover, the numerous ancient mammoth silhouettes above Duan Ling Tian flashed before disappearing; no one was able to discern them.

"Ah!" A shrill cry full of grief sounded at almost the exact same instant!

At the same time that Tian Guang's shrill cries sounded, his body fell over before rolling around all over the ground.

At his lower regions, blood flowed out like a fountain, and the piece of meat that was unique to men fell off as well. It would probably be useless from now on...

"Young Master!" The two servants' expressions went pale as they hurriedly tried to help Tian Guang stop the bleeding, but they realized that it was utterly impossible.

"One should know one's own limitations. In this world, you can't

afford to offend some people. I'm relatively kindhearted, so I'll let you live today, but if there's a second time, you will undoubtedly lose your life!" Duan Ling Tian swept Tian Guang with his cold gaze before grabbing Li Fei's and Ke Er's hands and walking off.

"Pu!" Tian Guang's face flushed from anger at hearing what Duan Ling Tian said, and he spat out a mouthful of blood before fainting.

At the moment before he fainted, he only had one remaining thought: this is called kindhearted?

Chapter 129: Sky High Compensation

The surrounding crowd was deathly silent as they watched the violet-clothed youth grab the hands of the two girls and slowly fade into the distance.

That violet-clothed youth was too terrifying!

Actually directly crippling the Tian Clan's Young Master's little bro... This Tian Guang was the only son of the Tian Clan's Patriarch!

They could imagine how the Tian Clan was bound to be in chaos tonight.

Duan Ling Tian, however, didn't give it any thought. He patiently accompanied Li Fei and Ke Er on a few rounds around the night market before returning to the inn.

"Scoundrel, do you think that snake would bring other people to make trouble for us?" Li Fei looked at Duan Ling Tian and blinked her eyes as she gave him a spurious smile.

"Snake? He seems like a worm to me." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and paid no attention to the matter. It was only a clan from a small town, and thus probably wouldn't even have an Origin Core martial artist. As long as they didn't come provoke him, he would let the matter rest, or else... Instantly, Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered with a piercing cold light.

"I'll pass the veil over to Madam." While they strolled around the night market, Ke Er didn't forget to buy a veil for Li Rou.

Li Fei looked at Ke Er's silhouette and said, with slight jealousy, "Little Sister Ke Er is really considerate of others. No wonder aunt Rou dotes on her so much; even I feel slightly envious..."

"I, however, think my mother dotes on you equally, and she has long since taken you as her daughter-in-law." Duan Ling Tian extended his hand to wrap around Li Fei's slim waist, and his mouth came close to her ears as he quietly said while breathing heavily, "Little Fei, it's been so long since I ate you..."

"Scoundrel!" Li Fei blushed a bright red before struggling free of Duan Ling Tian and fleeing into her room.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed. He didn't think that this girl couldn't even stand a little teasing. After Ke Er returned, Duan Ling Tian embraced the two girls and was about to head to sleep.

Knock knock. Just at this moment, the sounds of door knocking echoed out, which was followed by the voice of the inn's attendant. "Guest, the Tian Clan's Patriarch and two elders have arrived and they requested a meeting with you."

"Tian Clan?" Duan Ling Tian's brows slightly raised. He let go of the two girls, got off the bed, and put on his clothes before heading out.

"You two head to sleep first." Duan Ling Tian said to Ke Er and Li Fei with a voice filled gentleness before he left.

"Xiong Quan!" After leaving the room, Duan Ling Tian was just about to knock on the door of the room beside his when the room door opened with a 'crack' and Xiong Quan walked out in large strides. "My liege, continue your rest. I'll go deal with them."

Xiong Quan's tone was filled with killing intent.

"You don't have to attack so impatiently. I want to see what they want to do..." Duan Ling Tian shook his head as a mischievous smile appeared in his eyes.

Duan Ling Tian met with the Tian Clan's Patriarch while being escorted by Xiong Quan. The Patriarch was a middle-aged man around the age of fifty, and beside him were two elderly men. At this moment, the two old men looked at Duan Ling Tian with faces filled with terror.

"You're that Tian Clan or whatever's Patriarch?" Duan Ling Tian lazily gazed at the middle-aged man as he yawned. "Just say whatever you want to say. This Young Master has to wake up early tomorrow and doesn't have much time to waste with you..."

"You!" The expression of the Tian Clan Patriarch, which was already incomparably gloomy, distorted greatly when he saw Duan Ling Tian's attitude.

"Patriarch." The grey-robed old man among the two stopped the Tian Clan Patriarch from turning hostile.

The Tian Clan Patriarch took a deep breath and suppressed the rage in his heart. Only now did he recall that the youth's background would probably not be so simple.... And if it wasn't for this, why would he have to swallow the insult and humiliation?!

Tian Guang was his only son, and now that his little bro was crippled, it would also mean it was the end of his bloodline. The rage in his heart was unsurpassable!

"What's your background? And why did you attack so viciously?!" The other green-robed old man looked at Duan Ling Tian with a burning gaze, as if wanting to see something from Duan Ling Tian's face.

"Attacked viciously?" Duan Ling Tian started laughing. "Old man, it's easy for you to say that. If it was your wife that was teased in public, I wonder how you would react. I didn't kill him, and that can be considered showing mercy. Based on the way I normally do things, even if he had ten lives, that wouldn't be enough for me to kill."

What Duan Ling Tian said was indeed the truth. If it was the him from his previous lifetime, it wouldn't even be enough if that Tian Guang died tens of times.

"What high-sounding sentiments! I'm really curious, what's your

true background? Which clan are you from?" the Tian Clan Patriarch asked in a low voice.

As long as the youth before him wasn't a member of any County City or Imperial City clans, even if he had to take a risk, he would still kill him here and now, as he wanted to vent the hatred within his heart and take revenge for his son.... And on this matter, he had gotten the acknowledgment of the two elders beside him before coming here.

At that time, they would attack together and annihilate all possible dangers!

"Tian Clan Patriarch, you really think highly of me. I'm just a nameless junior, not even worthy of being mentioned," Duan Ling Tian indifferently said.

Hearing what he said, the expression of the Tian Clan's group of three sank.

The more Duan Ling Tian spoke in this way, the more they felt that Duan Ling Tian was mysterious, so they didn't dare to act rashly...

"What, you dare to cripple my son but don't even have the guts to proclaim your background?" the Tian Clan Patriarch asked in a deep voice as he desired to use provocation to force Duan Ling Tian into revealing his background.

Unfortunately, however, how could Duan Ling Tian fall for these little tricks of his? "Tian Clan Patriarch, I know what you're thinking of... Today I'll put down these words: I'm only a nameless junior, and I don't have any background behind me. So you don't have to be considerate about a lot of things; do whatever you feel like doing." Duan Ling Tian's words caused the Tian Clan Patriarch to turn angry out of embarrassment, and the two old men besides him felt even more afraid...

Disregarding everything else, just this composure sufficiently showed that this youth wasn't simple.

"Then I really want to see how capable this nameless junior is!" The Tian Clan's Patriarch face sank as the Origin Energy he had accumulated since the beginning exploded forth. In the blink of the eye, his body flashed, and he pounced towards Duan Ling Tian like a roc that had spread its wings, approaching in full fury.

Above him, 10 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form...Seventh level of the Core Formation Stage!

"Patriarch!" The expressions of the two Tian Clan old men turned grim. Never had they imagined that the Patriarch would be so rash. Although they wanted to stop him, it was already too late.

They noticed that the violet-clothed youth had a warm smile on his face since the beginning. He stood there unfazed, as if paying no attention to the Tian Clan Patriarch's attack.

In next to no time, they obtained their answer...

"Hmph! A mere seventh level Core Formation weakling dares to be presumptuous in front of my liege!" Xiong Quan seemed to have abruptly disappeared from where he stood, and when he appeared once more, he was already before Duan Ling Tian.

The Tian Clan's Patriarch's face went gloomy!

"Wasn't the man who wore a mask a wagon driver? How could he have such terrifying speed!?"

He wasn't even able to catch a fraction of Xiong Quan's speed... and he was perfectly clear in his heart as to what this meant.

Bang!

Xiong Quan swung his fist out without using any martial skill. The simple punch brought along an incomparably violent energy as it blasted onto the Tian Clan Patriarch's chest, and the terrifying Origin Energy within exploded forth, blasting the Tian Clan Patriarch away.

Instantly, more than 20 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above Xiong Quan...

The Tian Clan Patriarch fell to the ground with a crash. His chest had completely sunken. He spat out a few mouthfuls of blood and struggled for a moment before completely losing all signs of life. Dead!

"Origin... Origin Core Stage!" The two old men's expressions went grim.

Even though their Patriarch was just killed by another right before their very eyes, they didn't dare to make any rash movements, as their cultivations were only at the eighth level of the Core Formation Stage. If an Origin Core martial artist wanted to kill them, it would be as simple as cutting off grass.

The two old men took deep breaths as they glanced at each other before shifting their gazes onto Duan Ling Tian simultaneously.

"Young Master, everything that happened was because of the Patriarch and his son. Please forgive us."

"Yes, Young Master, you're a great man, and I'm sure you will forgive these lowly ones." The two old men bowed and apologized with perturbed expressions.

The inn manager and attendant that stood nearby were both completely stunned when they saw this scene. As a member of Raining Valley Town, they naturally knew who these two old men were; they were the two strongest elders in the entire Tian Clan.

Normally, these two old men were like local tyrants that commanded the wind and rain in Raining Valley Town. But now they were acting like grandsons in front of this violet-clothed youth.

"I wasn't planning on pursuing the matter any further if you didn't come look for me tonight, but unfortunately...." Duan Ling Tian eyes narrowed as he looked at the two old men with a calm expression.

The expressions of the two old men went grim. "Young Master, please show mercy and let our Tian Clan off; our Tian Clan is willing to pay a price as compensation..."

A Origin Core martial artist would be able to annihilate the Tian Clan with ease; this was something they did not doubt one bit.

"Compensation?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes shone, and his originally cold expression revealed a brilliant grin. "Why didn't you elders say that earlier? Under the circumstances, I won't be courteous then. I want 1,000,000 silver. How about it? I presume such a small amount wouldn't be a problem for your Tian Clan."

1,000,000 silver?

The two old men were completely stunned. This youth...what high-sounding sentiments!

They originally expected that spending 200 to 300 thousand would allow them to buy peace, but they never thought that the violet-clothed youth would actually ask for 1,000,000 right off the bat. The Tian Clan was only a small clan within a small town, and thus it was far from being able to compare itself in terms of resources to the clans of those large cities. Although the Tian Clan

was able to produce 1,000,000 silver now, this would cause great damage to their financial status...

They were just about to open their mouths and beg for leniency when...

"Xiong Quan, accompany these two elders. Hmm, return once you get the silver, but don't stir up any trouble." Duan Ling Tian beat them to the punch by issuing an order to Xiong Quan first.

After he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian yawned before waving his hand in dismissal at the two old men...

"I'm returning to sleep. Thank you, Tian Clan, for your generous gift." Duan Ling Tian left after he finished speaking.

The two Tian Clan elders glanced at each other with helpless and bitter expressions. It would look like they wouldn't be able to save those 1,000,000 silver. Now they wished for nothing more than to squeeze Tian Guang to death!

If it wasn't for that kid, the Tian Clan wouldn't have to lose 1,000,000 silver for no reason.

They secretly determined in their hearts out of rage that once this matter is over, they would surely severely punish Tian Guang as a warning towards the others so as to avoid another similar incident from happening in the Tian Clan...

"Let's go." Xiong Quan's cold and indifferent gaze descended upon the two old men, causing them to shiver as they respectfully led the way.

"Oh my god... What sort of great figure has come to our inn." The inn manager fiercely swallowed a mouthful of saliva. He had decided in his heart that when the violet-clothed youth came to check out tomorrow, he would return all the room fees to him.

Chapter 130: The Misfortunate Tian Guang

At dawn, as the world awoke and the first ray of sunlight shone onto the land. A large wagon pulled by five large horses dashed out of Raining Valley Town, continuing its journey on the road towards the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial City after a night...

Splash!

In the carriage, as Duan Ling Tian weighed the stack of silver in his hand, a brilliant smile appeared on his face. "I never expected money to come so easily!"

Currently, the silver in his possession had already passed the threshold of 10,000,000!

"Tian, where'd you get all this silver?" Li Rou frowned with a questioning expression. She only saw Xiong Quan pass all of this silver to Duan Ling Tian but didn't know what had happened nor where the silver came from...

"Aunt Rou, it's surely from him blackmailing that Raining Valley Town's Tian Clan." Li Fei covered her mouth as she lightly laughed.

Although she didn't see exactly what happened last night, when Xiong Quan passed the silver over to Duan Ling Tian and mentioned the Tian Clan, it wasn't difficult for her to link everything together.

When Li Rou found out about the entire sequence of events, she couldn't help but shake her head and laugh. "That Tian Guang really went for wool but came home shorn... but Tian, who exactly is that Xiong Quan, and why would he acknowledge you as his liege?"

Seeing that Xiong Quan was able to terrorize the entire Tian Clan, Li Rou realized that Xiong Quan was no ordinary person.

Duan Ling Tian's brows slightly knit as he slowly explained, "Mom, he was captured by others as a slave and I coincidentally saved him, so he acknowledged me as his liege."

"He could still get caught as a slave even with his strength?" Li Rou was puzzled and at the same time came to an understanding as to why Xiong Quan wore a mask; it turned out to be a means to cover his slave's brand.

"He was poisoned earlier and only had the strength at the ninth level of the Body Tempering Stage. I saved him and then helped him cure the poison. Hmm, he currently has recovered his strength to the Nascent Soul Stage." Duan Ling Tian lied on Ke Er's jade thighs and ate the grapes Ke Er fed him while speaking unclearly.

"Nascent Soul Stage?!" At this moment, it wasn't only Li Rou, even Li Fei was dumbstruck.... Although Li Fei was aware that Xiong Quan's strength was formidable, she never expected him to be so strong...

Nascent Soul Stage!

Such a cultivation was already not one bit inferior to the Supreme Elders of the three great clans of Aurora City, and it caused her to be deeply shocked...

Only Ke Er wasn't really surprised and maintained calm as she removed the skin off the grapes and set them inside Duan Ling Tian's mouth one by one.

In her heart, there wasn't anything that the Young Master she adored wasn't capable of.

"No wonder you dealt with the matter of the Fresh Breeze Town Fang Family so easily." Li Rou finally understood, and the questions in her heart were finally answered.

"I really never imagined that Xiong Quan was a Nascent Soul Stage powerhouse." Li Fei only came back to her senses a long time later.

"Isn't it only a Nascent Soul martial artist? Do u need to be so surprised?" Duan Ling Tian glanced at Li Fei before slowly saying, "Little Fei, as long as you seriously cultivate the Galactic Star Technique, it won't be difficult for you to step into the Nascent Soul Stage within five years."

Only now did Li Fei recall that the Galactic Star Technique that

she cultivated was a top cultivation technique that could be cultivated all the way to the Martial Emperor Stage.... Adding onto that the high purity medicinal pills that Duan Ling Tian refined, her cultivation would rise at an extremely quick pace!

"Tian, can we rely on that Xiong Quan?" Compared to Li Fei, Li Rou thought over things more thoroughly, and her beautiful face was serious and slightly worried.

As far as she was concerned, having a powerhouse at your side was no different than a double edged blade.

"Mom, don't worry, I've taken that into account." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. He naturally knew what his mother was worried about, and it was nothing other than worrying that Xiong Quan would go against him...

Unfortunately, however, Xiong Quan's life was currently within his grasp, and in the entire world, only he was capable of curing the poison that he gave Xiong Quan. That poison was a special formula unique to the Rebirth Martial Emperor, who was a Royal Grade Alchemist at the time!

When Duan Ling Tian's group left, the entire Tian Clan's atmosphere was extremely depressed.... Their Patriarch had died!

"Father!" When Tian Guang awoke and noticed that his little brother was gone, he already took a heavy blow. Now hearing that his father had been killed caused him to emit a cry full of grief, and it was so hard on him to take the two blows so suddenly that he

blackened out again. He understood that with his father dead, it would also mean that the status of the Tian Clan would suffer a great decline!

After a few days, Tian Guang, who had just recovered with great difficulty, was carried off to the Punishment Hall by a few Tian Clan disciples and was beaten 100 planks as punishment in front of everyone in the Tian Clan.

As he blackened out from pain, he heard the voice of the Grand Elder. "Tian Guang brought calamity unto our Tian Clan. Abiding by the orders of the two Guardian Elders, he was given a special punishment here! In the future, if anyone makes this same mistake, they will receive the death punishment as stated in the laws of the Clan..."

When he awoke once again, Tian Guang was extremely dispirited and his eyes flickered full of regret!

Never had he imagined that one decision from that night would cause him to fall into such a state. If the heavens were to give him another chance to redo that night, even if he had to abandon his pride and kowtow 10 times to that violet-clothed youth, he would still want to plead for forgiveness from the violet-clothed youth.

Now he didn't have anything left, let alone pride.

"Tian Guang, the Grand Elder requested your presence in the Audience Hall." Just at this moment, a voice sounded from outside and caused Tian Guan's face to turn pale.

After arriving at the Audience Hall, Tian Guang directly knelt before the Grand Elder and held onto the Grand Elder's legs and he cried. "Grand Elder, I know my mistakes, I really know my mistakes... Don't punish me, don't punish me anymore...please, please!"

The Tian Clan's Grand Elder frowned and his expression was slightly unsightly as he looked over to the three people nearby. He said, in embarrassment, "Three respected guests, excuse this scene!"

Subsequently, his face sank as he kicked Tian Guang away. "Tian Guang, I didn't bring you here today to punish you! Besides the two Guardian Elders, only you are familiar of the appearance of the violet-clothed youth from the other day. Now, describe in detail the appearance of that violet-clothed youth to the three respected guests."

When Tian Guang heard that he wasn't brought here to be punished, he finally caught his breath, and only now did he notice that there were three more people inside the Audience Hall.... An elderly old man, a middle-aged man, and a young man around the age of 20.

"You all... What's the relationship between you all and that violet-clothed youth?" Tian Guang asked, in a slightly nervous manner. He was really scared that these people were related to that violet-clothed youth; he thought that they were here to take action for the violet-clothed youth. If that was the case, then he would really be misfortunate to the utmost extent!

"He's an irreconcilable enemy of ours, and the reason we're here is precisely because we're chasing after him with the objective of killing him!" The 20-year-old young man said, with a voice filled with ruthlessness and hatred.

Hearing what he said caused Tian Guang's eyes to shine, following which he seemed to recall something and his eyes dimmed back down. "It's of no use, there's an Origin Core martial artist protecting him; even my father, the Patriarch, died in his hand..."

"Origin Core Stage?" The young man laughed in disdain. "It's only an Origin Core martial artist, what's there to be feared?! This person beside me is our Yu Clan's Grand Elder, an existence at the Nascent Soul Stage. A mere Origin Core martial artist would die with just a flip of the hand of the Grand Elder!"

"Nascent Soul Stage?" Tian Guang was shocked.

The Tian Clan Grand Elder's pupils constricted, and he only reacted after a short moment. "Yu Clan? Nascent Soul Stage? You all... You all wouldn't be from Swallow Mountain County's County City's Yu Clan, right?"

Tian Guang's gaze shone once more, like a starry sky in the night sky, as he looked at the young man as if looking at the last life-saving straw he could clutch on to!

"Yes, we're from the Yu Clan. This is our Yu Clan's Grand Elder,

and this is my father, the Yu Clan's Second Elder." The young man haughtily raised his head as he enjoyed the gazes full of reverence from the two Tian Clan members.

"So it's the Yu Clan's Grand Elder, Second Elder, and Young Master. Please forgive this Tian Lin for not entertaining you properly... Tian Guang, hurry and get the kitchen to prepare a grand banquet. I want to properly entertain our guests!" The Tian Clan Grand Elder Tian Lin looked at Tian Guang as he ordered.

"Yes, yes!" As Tian Guang hurriedly stood up, his eyes flickered brightly in agitation...

"Father, someone will take revenge for you really soon! So what if there's an Origin Core martial artist beside that little bastard? A Nascent Soul Stage powerhouse has moved out of the Yu Clan to kill him, and moreover, it's the Yu Clan's Grand Elder! That little bastard will undoubtedly die! And you can rest peacefully in heaven..."

"Wait." Just at this moment, the Yu Clan's Grand Elder, Yu Hui, stopped Tian Guang and indifferently said, "The reason I came to your Tian Clan isn't to eat. Now, describe the appearance of that violet-clothed youth right now."

Tian Guang didn't dare hesitate as he hurriedly nodded and recalled the scenes of the violet clothed youth from that night. He described the violet clothed youth's appearance to the Yu Clan's group of three...

"Grand Elder, it's him!" The young man, the Yu Clan's Yu Xiang, had an excited expression.

"As long as it's him... So if that's the case, he left here seven days ago." Yu Hui nodded. "Then let's leave now."

"Grand Elder." Tian Lin took a step forward as he respectfully said, "The three of you have travelled so far and should probably be hungry by now. Why don't you stay at my Tian Clan and have some food? It's our Tian Clan's honor that you have arrived here. I hope that you will give me the opportunity to provide you with the hospitality of the Tian Clan."

Yu Hui didn't agree directly but instead looked at Second Elder Yu Li and Yu Xiang. "What do you two think?"

"Grand Elder, since that Duan Ling Tian has already left seven days ago, we aren't really in a rush. Let's have a meal before we leave," Yu Xiang suggested.

"Exactly, we're travelling by Ferghana Horse, so we can surely catch up to him within two days even if we eat this meal." Yu Li nodded as his eyes flickered with a cold light.

Yu Hui nodded before looking at Tian Lin. "Then I'll trouble the Tian Grand Elder."

"Not a problem, not a problem at all." Tian Lin's burst into smiles. These past few days had been rough to the Tian Clan after

the death of the Patriarch and then being robbed of 1,000,000 silver. The other two clans of Raining Valley Town had already become restless in these past few days, obviously thinking about taking over the entire Tian Clan.

As far as he was concerned, as long as the Tian Clan were to strike up a relationship with the County City Yu Clan, he would surely be able to ensure its safety.

"I'll go instruct the kitchen right away," Tian Guang said with an excited voice as he dashed out of the Audience Hall.

Chapter 131: Despair

Bang!

Inside Duan Ling Tian's body, Origin Energy charged out and broke through the last bottleneck...

A carp leapt over the dragon gate and instantly transformed into a dragon!

At the exact moment the Origin Energy charged through the bottleneck, Duan Ling Tian's body instantly underwent an earth-shattering change...

Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes and a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

I've broken through!

Fourth level of the Core Formation Stage!

In these past three months, Duan Ling Tian had never once stopped cultivating as he travelled to the Imperial City, and the facts would prove that his hard work wasn't wasted!

"I can exert the strength of 11 ancient mammoths without using spirit weapons at my current strength.... That's comparable to an ordinary eighth level Core Formation martial artist! Once I

complete the fourth level Core Formation Stage tempering of the fleshly body for the Raging Python Form, I will gain another ancient mammoth worth of strength. That will allow me to possess a strength comparable to a ninth level Core Formation martial artist!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed with a trace of a brilliant light.

"Duan Ling Xing, we'll meet really soon, and at that time, what you gave me, gave Ke Er, gave Li Xuan...I'll make you repay it a hundred fold, a thousand fold, or even ten thousand fold!"

After breaking through, Duan Ling Tian's mood was elated, but only when he lifted his head to look did he realize that his mother was still cultivating, and the girls, Li Fei and Ke Er, were both sleeping.

"These two little girls are probably really tired." A light smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth and his eyes were filled with a gentleness. He planned to use his entire life to protect these two girls and allow them to be the happiest women on this world.

This was the promise he made to himself that wouldn't change throughout his lifetime.

Duan Ling Tian opened the carriage curtain and looked off into the distance.... During this journey, they'd met with some senseless bandits; however, none of those bandits were able to rob and kill them; instead, they were killed by Xiong Quan.

Duan Ling Tian was extremely at ease with Xiong Quan around, and after a short while, he felt slightly exhausted and dozed off.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian was jolted awake by the sound of hurried horse hooves stomping towards them. These sounds came from three horses which had speeds far above the speed any ordinary horse was capable of...

"Three Ferghana Horses?" The sound of the horses grew closer and closer. Duan Ling Tian lifted open the carriage curtain and looked towards the back. What he saw made his brows twitch.

In next to no time, he clearly saw the face of one of the three figures.

Yu Xiang!

"The Yu Clan's movements are really fast." Duan Ling Tian eyes went cold as he closed the carriage curtain. He didn't disturb his mother nor Ke Er and Li Fei as he opened the carriage door and sat beside Xiong Quan. "Xiong Quan, the three people behind are coming for me. Stop the wagon at the side and let's deal with them."

"Yes, my liege." Xiong Quan nodded and stopped the wagon at the side of the road before following Duan Ling Tian and dashing towards the back of the wagon.

Neigh!

Neigh neigh~

...

Three Ferghana Horses stopped before Duan Ling Tian. On their bodies was sweat that seemed like fresh blood, and under the rays of the burning sun, it glimmered with a devilish glow.

A young man atop one of the Ferghana Horses stared coldly at Duan Ling Tian as he sneered, "Duan Ling Tian, you know that you can't escape death, so you came over to seek your own doom? What? Hoping to use this to plead us to spare your family?"

"Yu Xiang, you're still as conceited as usual." Duan Ling Tian looked at Yu Xiang and spoke in an indifferent tone. His gaze had never once fallen upon Yu Xiang. Instead, it descended upon the other two people.

An old man and a middle-aged man.

Once a martial artist was above the Core Formation Stage, his cultivation wasn't something that could be easily discerned, but Duan Ling Tian inherited the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor after all, and by relying on Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, he was vaguely able to discern that the middle-aged man was an Origin Core martial artist, and the old man, on the other hand, was a Nascent Soul martial artist...

This old man's strength was not one bit inferior to Aqua Mist City's He Clan's Supreme Elder, He Zu Dao.

"Humph! Duan Ling Tian, you're still stubborn even when you're about to die! I'll tell you right here right now, even if you come and seek death, I still won't spare your family. As long as it's someone related to you, then they will die!" Seeing Duan Ling Tian actually ignoring him caused Yu Xiang to burst with rage.

"What did you say?" Duan Ling Tian's face sank and his gaze turned slightly cold. A terrifying killing intent swept out from him towards Yu Xiang.

Threatening his family was taboo to him!

Yu Xiang's expression went ghastly pale and his body started trembling when he was abruptly enveloped by this killing intent, and he actually fell off his horse in a sorry state...

"Hmm?" The old man, or the Yu Clan's Grand Elder, Yu Hui, glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a slightly astounded gaze.

Such a killing intent.... Even he, who had killed to make his way through his life till now, had not developed a killing intent of this degree. This youth around the age of 17 was not an ordinary person!

"You're courting death!" Yu Li's face sank as his legs stomped on the Ferghana Horse's body. He launched himself like a rocket

towards Duan Ling Tian, then he smashed his palm that swept out with violent winds towards him, causing the sound of air exploding to echo out. "Duan Ling Tian, you killed my son, Yu Hong. Today is the day you die!"

"Yu Hong?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered as he came to an understanding. So this man was Yu Hong's father.

As he looked at the 110 ancient mammoth silhouettes above Yu Li, Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, "This Yu Li's strength isn't bad; he actually cultivated to the eighth level of the Origin Core Stage."

"But this little bit of strength..."

"You dare to be disrespectful to my liege? Die!" Xiong Quan shouted explosively. As he instantly flashed out to intercept Yu Li, 100 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above him...

"Seventh level of the Origin Core Stage?" Yu Hui, who still sat atop his Ferghana Horse, was slightly surprised, but didn't have any intention of lending a hand. As far as he was concerned, Yu Li was more than enough to handle a seventh level Origin Core martial artist.

"Humph! A mere seventh level Origin Core martial artist dares to be presumptuous in front of me? I'll kill you first!" Yu Li looked on disdainfully as he sneered, and his palm that approached with tremendous momentum was suffused with Origin Energy as it blasted towards Xiong Quan.

Whoosh!

However, in this very instant, the 100 ancient mammoth silhouettes above Xiong Quan instantly became 200!

"No!!" Seeing this scene caused the sneer on the corners of Yu Li's mouth to completely freeze, and his eyes contained terror.

He never would have thought that Xiong Quan was actually a Nascent Soul martial artist, as 200 ancient mammoths were something only a martial artist above the first level of the Nascent Soul Stage was capable of condensing.

He wanted to stop his attack, but he realized that it was already too late, as the entire strength within him had already been fully poured into this palm strike and was now difficult to withdraw.

"Stay your hand!" Yu Hui's expression distorted, as he never imagined that Xiong Quan would have concealed his strength, and his body swiftly flashed out in an effort to save Yu Li. Above him, 300 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form!

"Second level of the Nascent Soul Stage!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed when he noticed Yu Hui attacking, but he remained unfazed.

Whoosh!

A three-foot-long blade abruptly appeared in Xiong Quan's hand and whistled out to instantaneously flash past Yu Li's throat. After successfully completing his attack, Xiong Quan returned to stand in front of Duan Ling Tian and protect him.

Yu Hui caught Yu Li's body only to notice that blood was flowing violently out of Yu Li's throat, then Yu Li struggled for a few moments and lost all signs of life...

"Second Elder!" Yu Hui's expression turned gloomy, as the middle-aged man in his hands was not only simply the second elder of the Yu Clan, he was the younger brother of the Patriarch. Now that Yu Li had died in front of him, how would he return and explain it to the Patriarch?

Since the moment Xiong Quan exerted the strength of a Nascent Soul martial artist, Yu Xiang had been completely dumbstruck. Now that he saw Yu Li's death, his expression went ghastly pale. He pounced forward and continuously shook Yu Li's corpse. It was as if he was unwilling to believe that all of this was real. "Father! Father!..."

Yu Hui put down Yu Li's corpse and strode over towards Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan while staring at them with a cold and indifferent gaze.

"Today, even if you're at the first level of the Nascent Soul Stage, you will still die for sure! And you, Duan Ling Tian, after I kill him, I won't kill you... I'll capture you and give you over to be dealt with by Yu Xiang!" Yu Hui's cold and indifferent voice sounded as his ice cold gaze flashed past Xiong Quan before descending upon Duan

Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian, I will let you see with your own two eyes how I slice the flesh off your body piece by piece. I want you to feel that living is worse than death!" After hearing what Yu Hui said, Yu Xiang looked at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze that emitted a ruthless glare.

Duan Ling Tian's face sunk. "Then it would depend on if this old goat is able to live up to your expectations."

Whoosh!

Yu Hui made his move. His speed was so fast that Duan Ling Tian, at his current cultivation level, was unable to catch a glimpse of Yu Hui... Xiong Quan flashed out right after Yu Hui, seeming to be able to easily see through Yu Hui's whereabouts as he directly intercepted Yu Hui.

"A mere first level Nascent Soul martial artist, die!" Yu Hui's figure appeared as he shouted coldly, and in his hand, a narrow saber that was as thin as a cicada's wing appeared abruptly before whistling through the air as it struck at Xiong Quan!

The light of the saber radiated, and under the rays of the blazing sun, it flickered with a brilliant luster...

"Grade Eight Spirit Weapon!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze flickered as he noticed the grade of the spirit weapon in Yu Hui's hand.

Meanwhile, beside the 300 ancient mammoth silhouettes above Yu Hui, another 60 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared. This was the strength amplified by the spirit weapon!

The Grade Eight Spirit Weapon provided a 20% amplification!

Om!

Yu Hui's sabre martial skill was extremely remarkable, as it perfectly revealed his entire strength, and his attack moved like a shadow to envelop Xiong Quan.

"Your martial skill isn't bad, but unfortunately, you encountered me." Xiong Quan didn't dodge when faced with Yu Hui's remarkable saber strike, and the three-foot-long blade in his hand flashed out to intercept the attack.

"Overestimating yourself!" A sneer appeared in the corners of Yu Hui's mouth.

However, in next to no time, his expression completely changed...

What did he see?

Just at the moment Xiong Quan attacked, the 200 ancient mammoth silhouettes above him instantaneously became 400

ancient mammoth silhouettes...

Third level of the Nascent Soul Stage!

And this wasn't even the end. As the spirit sword in Xiong Quan's hand trembled, its might was completely revealed. Beside the 400 ancient mammoth silhouettes, another 100 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form...

The spirit weapon's amplification was close to 30%!

The strength of more than 500 ancient mammoths against the strength of nearly 360 ancient mammoths, the two of them were truly not on the same level, so the result was easily determined.

Clang!

The Grade Seven Spirit Weapon, the three-foot-long blade, flashed past as it instantly cut the Grade Eight Spirit Weapon, narrow saber, in half, and without losing any momentum continued on to descend upon Yu Hui's head...

Yu Hui only had one thought before his death: "Third level of the Nascent Soul Stage... Grade Seven Spirit Weapon..."

Yu Hui's severed head that flew off had its eyes opened wide, seeming to say that even till the moment of death, he never imagined that Xiong Quan would possess such strength...

"Grand Elder... No, it can't be! It can't be! I must be dreaming, I must be!" The scene before him caused Yu Xiang's eyes to seem like they were about to split apart, and his expression was extremely unsightly! He muttered in despair while extending his hand to pinch his own thigh...

Chapter 132: I, Duan Ling Tian, Disdain It!

"Ah!" The sharp pain that came from his thigh caused Yu Xiang to be unable to stop himself from emitting a shrill cry. Only now did he realize that everything that happened before him was real, and he wasn't dreaming...

"Yu Xiang!" How could Duan Ling Tian not know what Yu Xiang was thinking after seeing what he was doing? A sneer appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth. "Now, tell me what do you think of how I should deal with you? Should I let you see with your own two eyes as I slowly slice off the flesh on your body piece by piece and let you feel like living is worse than death... Or should I give you a swift death?"

In the next moment, what Yu Xiang did caused Duan Ling Tian to be stunned.

Putong!

This Yu Xiang actually knelt on the floor and started kowtowing to him, even disregarding the blood flowing from his forehead. "Duan Ling Tian, I beg you, let me go... I don't want to die, I really don't want to die!"

As death closed in on him, Yu Xiang forgot about his pride and forgot about everything...

"Let you go?" Duan Ling Tian sneered. "Let you go so that you can return to the Yu Clan and get more people to take revenge on me?"

Yu Xiang hurriedly shook his head. He was so afraid that his body shivered. "I won't look for you to take revenge, I really won't look for you to take revenge..."

"Your father and your brother both died by my hand. Are you sure you won't look for me to take revenge?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes emitted a trace of doubt.

"Really, really!" Yu Xiang gazed at Duan Ling Tian with a pleading expression.

However, Duan Ling Tian noticed the cold light that flashed briefly deep within his gaze, but even if Duan Ling Tian didn't notice this, he still didn't plan on letting Yu Xiang go...

If weeds weren't removed at the roots, then they would grow once more when the spring winds blow!

Duan Ling Tian could be considered to have experienced how malicious this Yu Xiang's heart was.

"Yu Xiang, I still remember your overbearing and arrogant appearance when we met for the first time, and how you seemed to look down upon me. Originally, I didn't plan on fussing about it, but you actually secretly schemed with your brother to get someone to take my life. It can be said that your brother's death, and even the death of your father, were all caused by you!" Duan Ling Tian swept his gaze over Yu Xiang.

"You... The disappearance of Centurion Bai Feng is related to you?" Yu Xiang's expression turned ghastly pale. He had felt it to be strange when his brother's good friend, Bai Feng, disappeared, but now, after hearing what Duan Ling Tian said, he vaguely guessed something.

Duan Ling Tian nodded as he openly admitted, "Yes, Bai Feng died by my hand! I used the same inscription that I used to kill your brother when I killed him in the Dawnshroud Mountain Range."

Yu Xiang's expression was ashen. Never did he imagine that from the beginning until the end, Duan Ling Tian was never once worried about his revenge.... Now that he recalled the matter, everything seemed to really be his doing!

"Duan Ling Tian, as long as you don't kill me, I can promise you anything. I can be your dog and let you command me however you wish. How about it?" Yu Xiang's eyes emitted a desire to live, as he was only 20 this year and was unwilling to lose his life here.

"Be my dog?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned, as he never imagined that Yu Xiang would actually disregard his pride in such a way just to continue living. The current Yu Xiang, compared to the Yu Xiang he met on their first meeting, were like two completely different people!

If Yu Xiang could still maintain his arrogant appearance from before, Duan Ling Tian might've thought slightly highly of him...

but now he didn't even feel like killing this Yu Xiang.

"Xiong Quan!" Duan Ling Tian said lightly in a tone that was mixed with dense coldness.

"Yes, my liege!" Although Duan Ling Tian didn't provide detailed instructions, Xiong Quan could still understand what Duan Ling Tian meant. He was, after all, someone that had followed Duan Ling Tian for a few months.

"No!" Yu Xiang turned around and fled, as he realized that he was facing imminent danger when he saw Xiong Quan walking towards him. However, that puny speed of his was nothing in front of Xiong Quan, so he was caught up to by Xiong Quan within a short moment before dying beneath his blade.

Under Duan Ling Tian's instruction, Xiong Quan searched the three Yu Clan corpses and withdrew some silver and a Spatial Ring. That Spatial Ring precisely belonged to the Grand Elder, Yu Hui.

"My liege!" Xiong Quan respectfully passed over the spoils to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded and glanced at the Grade Eight Spirit Weapon narrow sabre that was in two halves before glancing at the three Ferghana Horses, "Put away his spirit weapon; I can use it when I refine weapons in the future. As for these three Ferghana Horses, substitute them to pull the wagon and sell off our five horses in the next town."

Xiong Quan's gaze flickered as he asked, in shock, "My liege... You... You're a weapons craftsman as well?"

"Is it that strange? Let's return." Duan Ling Tian's brows knit as a Pill Fire burned alight on his palm. He turned around and left after he burned the corpses of the three Yu Clan members.

Meanwhile, he established ownership over Yu Hai's Spatial Ring on the way. "2,000,000 silver? Not bad. This Yu Hui was much better-off than Aqua Mist City's He Clan's He Zu Dao from before..."

Xiong Quan led on the three Ferghana Horses as he respectfully followed behind Duan Ling Tian. He felt that this liege he acknowledged seemed to be no ordinary person.

What a joke! How could an ordinary person at this age be so wise and farsighted, and seem to have everything within his grasp?

Xiong Quan even felt that in certain areas, even the Sect Leader of the Boundless Sect from before was far inferior to this liege of his.

"Maybe being able to follow my liege is my fortune.... With my liege's natural talent, he will sooner or later head to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom. I have a feeling that my entire life will change because of this..." This thought suddenly arose within Xiong Quan's heart, and this very thought was like a seed that slowly sprouted and grew...

Years later, when Xiong Quan looked back at it all, only then would he realize how correct his thoughts at this moment were.

After returning to the carriage, Duan Ling Tian noticed Li Fei's, Ke Er's, and Li Rou's gazes all descend upon him.

"You're all awake?" A smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face.

"Young Master, what happened?" Ke Er asked.

"Nothing, just a few bandits." Duan Ling Tian lightly shook his head and found an excuse so that he could keep his mother from worrying.

"Bandits? Since when did bandits come on Ferghana Horses to rob people?" Li Rou pulled upon the carriage curtain, took a glance outside, and smiled spuriously at Duan Ling Tian when she noticed Xiong Quan leading the three steeds whose entire bodies were covered in blood-like sweat.

Duan Ling Tian laughed embarrassedly.

"It really is a Ferghana Horse, and there're even three!" Li Fei was attracted by the three Ferghana Horses as well, and a light flashed within her eyes.

"What beautiful horses... These are Ferghana Horses? Big Sister

Fei Fei, are these Ferghana Horses very special?" Ke Er was attracted by the three Ferghana horses as well.

No matter whether it was the strength of its legs, or its appearance, the Ferghana Horse was absolutely the highest grade among horses.

"Ke Er, the Ferghana Horse's speed is several times faster than the average steed, and they are able to travel a thousand miles within a day! Moreover, merely one Ferghana Horse was worth 1,000,000 silver," Li Fei explained.

"Ah!" Ke Er was shocked. One horse was worth 1,000,000 silver?

In next to no time, the three women's scrutinizing gazes simultaneously descended upon Duan Ling Tian... Duan Ling Tian's heart constricted, and light flashed within his eyes.

"Xiong Quan, tell me when we've reached the next town. I'm sleepy and I'm going to take a nap." Duan Ling Tian yawned and notified Xiong Quan before enduring the burning gazes of the three women as he lied down on the bed and pretended to be sleeping.

"Rascal!" Li Fei chided.

Li Rou helplessly shook her head but didn't plan to get to the bottom of the matter. She closed her beautiful eyes to continue cultivating.

After a short moment, Duan Ling Tian glanced at his mother, and upon noticing that she was fully submerged within her cultivation, he extended his hand to grab Li Fei's hand. "Little Fei, come."

Li Fei was still puzzled when Duan Ling Tian raised his hand and a Spatial Ring appeared out of thin air. It was precisely the Spatial Ring of the Yu Clan's Grand Elder, Yu Hui.

"This is..." Li Fei took a deep breath. She had a guess in her heart, which caused her to be slightly excited.

"Weren't you jealous that Ke Er has a Spatial Ring?" As Duan Ling Tian spoke in a light voice, he removed the ownership on the Spatial Ring and put it onto Li Fei's hand.

"It's really a Spatial Ring?" After Li Fei dripped her blood and established ownership of the Spatial Ring, she bent her head down in excitement and kissed Duan Ling Tian. Following which, she noticed Ke Er looking at her with a spurious smile, causing her to turn away in embarrassment and not daring to look back over even after a long time had passed.

"Little Fei's still shy." Duan Ling Tian extended his hand out and pulled Li Fei into his embrace in a domineering manner, and his other hand embraced Ke Er, embracing women in both hands as he fell asleep.

Before long, Xiong Quan drove the wagon into a small town.

After dealing with the original five steeds, Xiong Quan harnessed the three Ferghana Horses onto the wagon. When they left the small town, the rate of people taking a second glance was 100%! There were even some people who chased behind as they left the small town and watched as their wagon disappeared off into the distance before coming back to their senses.

"My god, is that a Ferghana Horse?"

"Three Ferghana Horses are worth 3,000,000 silver..."

"Pulling a wagon with three Ferghana Horses, too extravagant!"

...

The crowd of the small town residents deeply engraved this scene in their hearts, as this was the most extravagant act they would see in their entire lives.

After changing to the three Ferghana Horses, the wagon dashed like the wind with extremely swift speeds!

In Duan Ling Tian's original plan, he would need nearly a year to arrive at the Imperial City, but now, since they had changed to the Ferghana horses, they would be able to arrive a whole three months earlier...

"The Imperial City is just up ahead." Li Rou's gaze was complicated as she looked through the carriage window and saw the far-away

grand and enormous city that covered a vast expanse.

That year, she took her son that was still too small to understand anything and left this place. Never did she imagine that after so many years she would once again step foot on this soil.

She seemed to recall the scenes of when her husband, Duan Ru Feng, was still alive.... Although her husband had vanished many years ago, she believed that he was still alive!

"Tian." Li Rou looked at Duan Ling Tian and slowly said, "Once we've arrived at the Imperial City, mother hopes you will accompany mother to take a trip to the Duan Clan so you can acknowledge your ancestors and return to your clan."

That year, it was she who secretly took Duan Ling Tian and left, and Duan Ling Tian's blood flowed with the blood of the Duan Clan after all, so he was still a member of the Duan Clan.

"Acknowledge my ancestors and return to the clan?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. "Mom, I'm not going!"

"Tian!" Li Rou's tone became heavier, as she had always been a person who was particular about loyalty and emotions, and thus couldn't bear to see her son be so insensible.

"Mom!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes were crimson red as he said, in a low voice, "Has the Duan Clan ever once cared about whether we, mother and son, are dead or alive all these years? Also, when Duan

Ling Xing nearly killed me two years ago, that so called fourth uncle, did he ever treat me fairly?"

"I, Duan Ling Tian, disdain such a clan!"

Chapter 133: Red-Clothed Girl

The interior of the carriage was deathly silent.

Li Fei and Ke Er were both intelligent and thus didn't say a word.

Li Rou's eyes were slightly red, as she could feel her son's resentment from the way he spoke. After a long time, she sighed and said lightly, "Fine, Tian, since you're unwilling to go, then we won't."

"Mom, don't be upset." Duan Ling Tian's heart ached slightly when he saw his mother like this. He sat over beside her and held her hand. "I know that you want me to go acknowledge my ancestors and return to the clan for the sake of father, but why did you leave the Duan Clan all those years ago? Surely it doesn't mean that you've forgotten all that, right? When father was alive, everyone respected you, but once father disappeared, those jealous people were the first to make trouble for you! I'm sure that even if father was still alive, he wouldn't blame us."

Li Rou nodded, and a smile appeared on her face. "Tian, you've grown up. Mother can be at ease. Mother doesn't have any other requests for the remainder of my life; all I hope for is to be able to see you and Little Fei and Ke Er bear children together, and then I'll be satisfied."

Duan Ling Tian's heart trembled. The love of a mother was as heavy as Mount Tai, and it caused his heart to ache and his eyes turned misty.

"Mom, rest for a while." After taking a deep breath, Duan Ling Tian returned to the side of Ke Er and Li Fei before sighing.

He would go to the Duan Clan, but it wasn't to acknowledge his ancestors and return to the clan.... Instead, it was to kill that Duan Ling Xing!

Before long, the wagon arrived before the Imperial City, and the large wagon that was pulled by three Ferghana Horses naturally attracted much attention wherever it passed.

The Imperial City encompassed a vast expanse of land, and it stood there like an enormous fierce beast in hibernation, giving people a type of oppressive feeling.

Surrounding the Imperial City was a wide moat, only leaving a single stone bridge to provide access towards the city's main gate. This was precisely the one and only city gate in the Imperial City... and thus there was only this one method of passage in and out of the Imperial City.

As the wagon traveled on the stone bridge, ferocious fish-type fierce beasts could be vaguely seen leaping about the city moat, revealing their vicious sharp teeth.

The denseness of the fish-type fierce beasts within the city moat would cause anyone's scalp to go numb.

It's imaginable that even if a Nascent Soul martial artist were to fall in, he would still probably have only a slim chance of survival.

As the one and only city gate of the Imperial City, it was extremely large and completely made out of Fine Steel. Its height was over tens of meters, and on either side of the city gate were mighty soldiers wearing armor. These soldiers held sharp spears within their grasps, and they separated into two squads that stood guard on either side of the city gate, not moving an inch.

Wherever Duan Ling Tian's wagon passed, the crowd would move aside; even the soldiers stationed on either side of the city gate did not dare come close.

A wagon pulled by three Ferghana Horses wasn't a common sight even in the Imperial City, as a figure who could travel on such a wagon was either rich or noble.

After entering the Imperial City, Duan Ling Tian, Ke Er, and Li Fei carefully sized up the Imperial City through their carriage's window.

On either side of the wide road were plenty of stores and restaurants, and the area was extremely bustling.

Li Fei faintly sighed. "Aurora City can only be considered a small, countryside city compared to the Imperial City."

Duan Ling Tian deeply agreed with Li Fei's sentiments.

Aurora City was completely unable to compare with the Imperial City.

Meanwhile, Xiong Quan's voice sounded. "My liege, the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial City is divided into the outer city and inner city. We are currently only in the outer city."

"Outer city?" Duan Ling Tian was surprised. Such a flourishing place was only the outer city of the Imperial City?

"My Liege, look, the inner city is right up ahead." The wagon traveled for around another half an hour before Xiong Quan's voice sounded once more.

At this time, Duan Ling Tian glanced over to see that at the end of the road, there was a city inside a city standing there. This inner city seemed no different than the outer city.

If there really was a difference, then it would be that the area it occupied was smaller than the outer city. The moat, the city walls, and the stone bridge, they were all exactly the same as the outer city's.

Presently, the inner city's city gate was shut tight, and the stone bridge was devoid of people.

"This inner city is actually not open." Duan Ling Tian's brows slightly knit.

"It's probably time restrictions," Xiong Quan said.

"Xiong Quan, you seem to be familiar with the Imperial City. You've come here before?" Duan Ling Tian asked, as from Xiong Quan's introduction earlier, he had noticed that Xiong Quan seemed to be very familiar with the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial City.

"I've come here once." Xiong Quan sighed. He seemed to be recalling past events.

At that time, he was acting on his status as the Guardian of the Boundless Sect, and he passed through here while leading some disciples to run some errands.

Now that he recalled it, he couldn't help but sigh...

"Let's find an inn in the outer city to stay at first," Duan Ling Tian instructed.

"Yes," Xiong Quan respectfully replied, before looking for a slightly luxurious inn to stay at.

The manager of the inn personally came out to greet them, as a wagon that was pulled by three Ferghana Horses caused him to tremble with fear. He was deeply afraid of irritating the esteemed guest.

Duan Ling Tian arrived before the door of Li Rou's room and quietly said, "Mom, let's go get something to eat."

"Mom isn't hungry and wants to take a rest. Go on ahead... Hmm, remember to bring Xiong Quan along, as the Imperial City is full of powerhouses. Be sure to not cause trouble on your own accord." Li Rou's voice sounded, and she didn't forget to warn Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian acknowledged her before leaving the inn with Ke Er and Li Fei. Xiong Quan followed suit.

Duan Ling Tian looked for a nearby restaurant that seemed good before walking in with large strides. This restaurant was a multi-storied pavilion that was divided into three floors. The first floor's surroundings were filled with flora and fauna that were extremely pleasing to the eye, and since it was lunchtime, the first floor was already packed with people and bustling with activity.

Duan Ling Tian followed the stairs and walked swiftly up to the second floor. Compared to the first floor, the second floor was instead much quieter. Although many people were conversing, they intentionally suppressed the sound of their voices, as they were very conscious of their image.

"Guest, please come over here." Before long, a female attendant greeted Duan Ling Tian's group and brought them to a nearby table.

"Bring me a serving of all the specialty dishes in your restaurant,

and a jug of fine wine," Duan Ling Tian instructed.

"Yes." The female attendant respectfully nodded before turning around and leaving.

In next to no time, good wine and delicious food were placed onto the table...

"This restaurant is really special." Li Fei lightly smiled. They were nearly unable to hear any of the loud noise from the first floor while sitting here on the second floor, and everything seemed so calm and peaceful.

A small portion of the surrounding patrons were discussing private matters, whereas the larger portion were discussing the Paladin Academy.

"I wonder if the Paladin Academy will receive another genius student like Xu Qing this year."

"What a joke, that Xu Qing is a rare genius martial artist, and in our entire Crimson Sky Kingdom's Paladin Academy's history, only one person from 20 over years ago could compare with him.."

"Who?"

"Naturally it was the Duan Clan's Duan Ru Feng!"

"Who's Duan Ru Feng?"

"You actually don't even know Duan Ru Feng? He's a peerless genius of our Crimson Sky Kingdom from over 20 years ago and is a direct descendant of the Duan Clan."

"I actually have never heard of him."

"That normal, because he disappeared 15 years ago. If he didn't disappear, the number one powerhouse in our Crimson Sky Kingdom might not be the figure from the Imperial Family."

"Shhh! Softer! Are you courting death? Is that figure of the Imperial Family's figure someone you can wildly talk about?"

...

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he heard the discussion from the nearby table. Duan Ru Feng was precisely his father of this lifetime!

"I never imagined that there were still people who remembered that deadbeat father of mine," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, as he was slightly surprised.

"Hmph! Duan Ru Feng was only just a short-lived guy!" Just at this moment, a cold and indifferent voice sounded from the stairway.

A red-clothed girl around the age of 19 walked up to the second floor, and behind her followed an old woman. The old man supported herself on a walking stick, but her eyes were brilliant like an array of stars, obviously due to having a high cultivation level.

"Little girl, you're too presumptuous! Would you dare say that if that Duan Ru Feng was around?" The face of the middle-aged man who adored Duan Ru Feng sank.

"Slap in the face!" The red-clothed girl's icy cold voice sounded. It was unknown who she was talking to.

Instantly, the old woman behind her moved as if she had transformed into a gust of wind and flashed towards the middle-aged man!

Above the old woman, tens of ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form before vanishing in the next instant.

Slap!

A clear sound echoed out as the old woman returned to the red-clothed girl. Half of the middle-aged man's face swelled up, and his expression was extremely unsightly, but although he was furious, he did not dare say anything, as the old woman's strength was far above his.

For a moment, the entire second floor was deathly silent.

"So overbearing!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as a cold light flickered within...

Although he didn't have any feelings towards that deadbeat father of his, he was still his father after all, and now that someone was insulting him, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but have rage arise in his heart.

"What a joke! A short-lived guy is worthy of your adoration." The red-clothed girl's icy cold gaze descended upon the group of people that were discussing earlier, causing them to hurriedly lower their heads and not dare say another word.

Li Fei obviously detested the actions of the red-clothed girl, so she coldly grunted, "Hmph! Nowadays, people can't even speak the truth. Would you dare insult him if he was still alive?"

The red-clothed girl's gaze descended upon Li Fei as she mocked, "A freak covered in a veil is worthy of speaking to this Young Miss? I'll give you a chance: slap yourself 30 times, or else bear the consequences!"

"Freak?" Li Fei was dazed for a moment before sneering, "You really think highly of yourself. With this sort of attitude, even if you give yourself over to the beggars on the roadside, they might not even want to marry you, right?"

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but burst into laughter.

This girl's mouth was really unforgiving...

"You're courting death!" The red-clothed girl's eyes flashed with a trace of a cold light. Her hand trembled and was suffused with Origin Energy before sweeping out with a black whip, carrying violent winds and a string of afterimages towards Li Fei.

Above her, six ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form... Fourth level of the Core Formation Stage!

Just when everyone thought Li Fei was about to suffer a loss, Duan Ling Tian moved.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian embraced Li Fei and dodged the red-clothed girl's attack just when Li Fei's eyes went slightly cold and she was about to attack. And Duan Ling Tian's icy cold gaze descended upon the red-clothed girl. "So only you can mock others but others can't mock you? If you can't win an argument, you turn angry out of embarrassment and use force instead.... You, don't you think you're going too far?"

Chapter 134: I'll Discipline You In Your Parents' Stead!

"Going too far?" The red-clothed girl's face was extremely unsightly due to her attack hitting nothing, "You can't afford to offend some people. In front of me, not to mention mocking, she doesn't even have the qualification to speak!"

"Qualification to speak? That's really fresh. It's the first time I've ever heard that speaking required qualifications. I wonder where you obtained the qualifications to injure another, and who gave you the qualifications?" Duan Ling Tian's face sank as he started laughing out of extreme anger.

Even if he hadn't made a move earlier, Li Fei, with her strength at the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage, was more than sufficient to defeat this fourth level Core Formation Stage red-clothed girl.... The only reason he pulled Li Fei away was not because he was worried Li Fei would suffer a loss, but rather he was listening to what his mother said and was trying not to get into trouble.

If the matter really progressed to a point that it got out of hand, then he wasn't someone who was easy to offend!

Some of the surrounding patrons frowned as they gazed at the red-clothed girl, as they all felt she was going too far.

"Some people are born lowly like ants! Some people are born noble and lofty!" The red-clothed girl raised her head arrogantly as

she spoke in a tone filled with contempt. "You asked this Young Miss where I got the qualifications? This is precisely my qualifications! In front of this Young Miss, she is just an ant. You are just an ant as well! So you don't have the qualification to speak in front of this Young Miss!" The red-clothed girl had only just finished speaking when her black whip swung out once more, flashing towards Duan Ling Tian.

"What logic! Today, I'll properly discipline you in your parents' stead! And I'll let you know that no one has the qualifications to casually trample on another's dignity!" Duan Ling Tian's voice was incomparably cold, as he was really furious.

"Die!" the red-clothed girl shouted in a low voice, and the whip in her hand seemed to transform into many black poisonous snakes that flashed towards Duan Ling Tian.

Slap!

Duan Ling Tian extended his hand and only used a strength close to seven ancient mammoths, easily grasping in his hand the black whip that the red-clothed girl swung at him, before he fiercely shook it.

"Pu!" The red-clothed girl's hand that held the whip trembled, and the shock caused her to spit out a mouthful of blood. She glared at Duan Ling Tian with a ghastly pale face as if she had encountered something completely unbelievable. "You.... You actually dare injure this Young Miss?"

"What a joke! You want to kill me, but I can't injure you?" Duan Ling Tian sneered, "Does this insane girl really think that she is number two beneath the heavens? She can kill others, but others can only stand and be killed by her? What logic is this!"

For a moment, the crowd of patrons in the restaurant looked at the red-clothed girl as if looking at an idiot. Although they'd seen many good-for-nothing rich kids, this was the first time they had seen one that was this bad...

"Do you know who this Young Miss is? This Young Miss will give you a chance; kneel down and kowtow three times to this Young Miss, and perhaps this Young Miss might show mercy and spare your life!" The red-clothed girl looked at Duan Ling Tian and spoke in a cold voice, as if she was giving charity to Duan Ling Tian.

"Ridiculous! Do you really think you're the judge of life and death and may easily determine another's life or death?" Duan Ling Tian strode a step forward, and an icy cold, bloody killing intent swept out from his body.

The red-clothed girl's expression went ghastly pale when she was enveloped by this killing intent, and her whole body trembled while she took a few steps back. When she looked at Duan Ling Tian once more, her gaze was as if looking at a devil. "You...don't come any closer...don't come any closer..."

"Enough!" The old woman finally said something. She walked out to stand in front of the red-clothed girl, blocking the unparalleled killing intent that was emitted from Duan Ling Tian's body.

At this moment, even the old woman couldn't help but be moved. This youth that looked to be around the age of 18 not only had a strength not one bit inferior to her clan's Young Miss, he actually possessed such a terrifying killing intent. Even across the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom, there probably wouldn't be many people who possessed such a killing intent!

"Who the heck are you?" The old woman like at Duan Ling Tian with a slightly fearful gaze, as she vaguely became aware that this violet-clothed youth wasn't simple, even to the extent that he might have an extraordinary background.

"Who am I?" Duan Ling Tian started laughing. He swept his gaze across the red-clothed girl behind the old woman. "I'm the ant she spoke of, the ant that was born to be lowly! What, the great Young Miss that's born to be noble now is only capable of hiding behind another? You don't dare to attack to show your nobility?" Duan Ling Tian's voice was filled with a mocking tone.

The red-clothed girl was so upset by that her face flushed, and she angrily shouted, "Kill him, I want him dead!"

The old woman's pupils concentrated on Duan Ling Tian and her killing intent flickered. Originally, seeing that Duan Ling Tian was so mysterious and unfathomable, she had some worries in her heart, but now, after hearing the orders of her Young Miss, she didn't hesitate anymore. Even if the violet-clothed youth's identity was even more extraordinary, today he would surely die!

Whoosh!

The old woman attacked with her full strength. 80 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above her, revealing her cultivation... Sixth level of the Origin Core Stage!

"Xiong Quan, don't let her disturb me." Just when the hearts of the patrons in the restaurant were in their throats due to worry for Duan Ling Tian, he instead abruptly said this, causing all of the patrons to feel baffled.

"Yes, my liege!" Xiong Quan only used the strength of 100 ancient mammoths to stop the old woman, and he fully suppressed her, causing her to be unable to attack Duan Ling Tian again.

"Seventh level of the Origin Core Stage!" The old woman looked at Xiong Quan in terror, and her face went ghastly pale.

"You... don't you come any closer... don't come any closer..." The red-clothed girl's face turned ghastly pale when she noticed that her one and only reliance was pinned down by Xiong Quan and Duan Ling Tian was walking towards her.

Slap!

Duan Ling Tian walked up and raised his hand before slapping it down onto the red-clothed girl's face, and then he said, in a cold voice, "Noble Young Miss, let this lowly ant properly discipline you in your parents' stead today. This slap is for my wife!"

A smile of happiness appeared on Li Fei's face as she sat there at the side.

"You... you dare slap me?" The red-clothed girl was stupefied; even her father had never once hit her... Now, a stranger actually dared slap her!

"You'll die for sure... you'll die for sure..." The red-clothed girl looked at Duan Ling Tian with an icy cold gaze as if looking at a dead person.

Slap!

Duan Ling Tian gave the red-clothed girl another slap before sneering, "This slap is for that big brother over there."

The middle-aged man with half of his face swollen glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze full of gratitude.

"Kid, you'll regret this. Do you know who she is?" Meanwhile, the body of the old woman that was pinned down by Xiong Quan started to lightly tremble.

"Don't worry, no matter who she is, I'll still properly discipline her in her parents' stead today and teach her how to behave..." Duan Ling Tian had a cold and unfeeling expression as he swept the old woman with his cold and indifferent gaze before shifting his gaze back to the red-clothed girl.

Slap! Slap! Slap! Slap! Slap!

...

Duan Ling Tian swung slap after slap at the red-clothed girl's face, causing her face to completely swell up like a pig's head.

"Didn't you say you were born noble and lofty?"

"Didn't you say I'm born lowly, and you wanted to kill me, this ant?"

...

Duan Ling Tian's voice was filled with indifference.

The red-clothed girl's eyes flickered with an icy cold killing intent. She seemed to be numbed to what was happening to her, as she continued to mumble, "You...you...surely...surely will...regret this..."

"Ignorant!" Duan Ling Tian gave the red-clothed girl another slap, and only after slapping her down onto the ground did he stop and shout coldly, "F**k off! Don't appear in front of me ever again... or else, don't blame me for not showing mercy!"

Meanwhile, Xiong Quan had returned to Duan Ling Tian's side.

After regaining the freedom to move, the old woman supported the red-clothed girl up and swiftly walked down the stairs. Her icy cold voice echoed out from afar, "Kid, no matter who you are, and what your background is... you, prepare to face the wrath of the Fair Sun County's County Governor's Estate!"

"Fair Sun County's County Governors Estate?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer.

"A Country Governor's Estate Again!"

He seemed to be extremely fated with members of County Governor Estates. First it was the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor's Estate, now it was the Fair Sun County's County Governor's Estate.

"Could it be that the red-clothed girl from before is the Fair Sun County's County Governor's daughter?"

"I once heard that the Fair Sun County's County Governor's daughter was an unruly girl, but I never thought that she would be unruly to this degree!"

...

The expressions of many of the patrons in the restaurant went pale, and they hurriedly paid their bills and left, deeply afraid that they would court disaster by remaining here.

"Little brother." Before long, only the middle-aged man with a swollen face remained. He looked at Duan Ling Tian with a grim expression. "The Fair Sun County's County Governor's Estate is not to be trifled with. You all should hurry and leave the Imperial City."

"This is the Imperial City. Could it be that their County Governor's Estate possesses the ability to rebel against the Imperial Family?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly curious, because no matter how strong the County Governor's Estate was, it would only have its prestige spread within the County it controlled.

In the Imperial City, a mere County Governor's Estate still dared to be presumptuous?

The middle-aged man might have seen through Duan Ling Tian's indifference, and he laughed bitterly and explained, "Little brother, you are not aware.... If it was any of the other 17 counties, it wouldn't really matter. But the Fair Sun County's Counter Governor's Estate is different. If memory serves, the red-clothed girl from before should be the daughter of the Fair Sun County's County Governor, and the little sister of his majesty the Emperor's concubine. That concubine of his majesty the Emperor is also the mother of the Fifth Prince..."

The middle-aged man left the restaurant after he finished explaining, and he didn't forget to warn Duan Ling Tian once more to leave the Imperial City as soon as possible.

"In other words, the red-clothed girl from before is the cousin of the Fifth Prince?" Li Fei's beautiful eyebrows frowned. She looked

at Duan Ling Tian with a slightly worried gaze. "Scoundrel, what should we do?"

They had only just arrived in the Imperial City and had already indirectly offended the Fifth Prince of the Crimson Sky Kingdom. This was no good sign...

"What, Little Fei, weren't you so confident earlier? Now you're scared?" Duan Ling Tian made fun of her.

"Hmph! I'm just worried about you." Li Fei grunted.

Duan Ling Tian returned to his seat between Li Fei and Ke Er as he said, with a light smile, "Alright, let's eat."

Before long, Duan Ling Tian looked towards the female attendant that stood afar and called her over.

"G-Guest, do you need anything?" The female attendant didn't dare to look at Duan Ling Tian, as Duan Ling Tian's domineering bearings from before had scared her as well.

"Don't be nervous, I just want to ask you if you know when the inner city is open to the public?" Duan Ling Tian forced out a trace of a smile on his face as he asked curiously.

The female attendant's expression calmed slightly as she said, "Guest, the inner city is open to public for an hour in the morning, noon, and dusk."

"What's the difference between the inner city and outer city?" Duan Ling Tian continued asking.

"The inner city is much more luxurious than the outer city. The Imperial Palace, the estates of the large clans, and Paladin Academy are all located in the inner city. However, ordinarily, even if visitors enter the inner city, they wouldn't stay the night within, as the inns within the inner city are more than 10 times more expensive than the outer city. And anyone who is able to buy an estate within the inner city is considered to be either rich or noble," the female attendant slowly explained.

Chapter 135: Duan Ling Xing's Cousin?

Duan Ling Tian found out about the differences of the inner city and outer city from the female attendant.

Compared to the outer city, the cost of land in the inner city was extremely expensive.

"Young Master, are we going to the inner city?" Ke Er looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian smiled as he said. "There's no rush, as there's still some time before dusk. Let's finish eating and return to the inn first."

Ke Er obediently nodded.

While they left the restaurant, Duan Ling Tian made up his mind that later, at dusk, they would enter the inner city and look for an inn to stay in, and after that he would buy a courtyard house as the home for his family in the Imperial City. He would be spending the next few years in Paladin Academy after all.

On the way back to the inn, Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, "Looks like I have to work hard and earn money."

Although he had 10,000,000 silver on him currently, he knew that this little amount of money would probably be spent just on buying a courtyard house in the inner city that had such an

expensive cost of land.

Swallow Mountain County, County City, Yu Clan Estate.

Within the Audient Hall, a Yu Clan disciple that was travel-worn reported to the Yu Clan's Patriarch, Yu Dian, "Patriarch, Grand Elder, Second Elder, and Young Master Yu Xiang probably have met with disaster..."

"Probably?" Yu Dian's face sank. He said, with a piercing and cold voice, "This is the result of your investigation?"

The Yu Clan disciple took a deep breath before slowly saying, "Patriarch, during my entire investigation, I didn't find any traces to the Grade Elder's whereabouts.... However, I continued my investigation all the way to nearby the Imperial City. I heard that someone used three Ferghana Horses to pull their wagon, and on that wagon was the Li Clan's crest."

"Li Clan's crest? Hmph! It's probably that little bastard's wagon. Looks like I've underestimated him!" Yu Dian's eyes went cold as he ordered with a shout, "You, go request the presence of the three Supreme Elders!"

"Yes." The Yu Clan disciple accepted his orders and left, and only after he exited the Audience Hall did he heave a sigh of relief, as the Patriarch's rage from before pressured him to the extent that he nearly couldn't catch his breath.

"Second brother, Xiang.... Don't worry, even if that Duan Ling Tian has gone to the Imperial City, I'll still dye his blood on a three-foot-long blade to console your spirits in heaven!" At this very moment, the Yu Clan's Patriarch's flames of fury ravaged, as he was clear that the three of them who hadn't made contact for nearly half a year would most probably be dead.

Imperial City outer city, in an inn that was exceptionally peaceful in such a bustling city.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Sounds of things being tossed about echoed out from the best room in the inn. Obviously the guests inside were venting the rage in their hearts.

Inside the room, the red-clothed girl seemed to have gone mad, and nearly everything within the room had been tossed about by her!

The red-clothed youth dropped herself onto the bed after feeling exhausted from throwing, and said, with crimson-red eyes that made her seem like she was an Asura who had just walked out of hell, "When have I, Tong Li, suffered such humiliation in my entire life? I won't rest until he dies!"

The old woman stood at the side without making a single sound,

as she knew that when the Young Miss got furious, not to mention her, even the County Governor was helpless.

"Grandma Wang, the inner city should be open soon. Let's go! I want to go look for my cousin!" Tong Li stood up and stomped out angrily.

"Yes." The old woman respectfully followed behind.

Clang clang!

At dusk, accompanied by the opening of the inner city's city gates, the stream of people who had been waiting on the stone bridge and the people who were waiting to leave from inside the inner city crossed each other as they left and entered.

As a wagon passed their the stone bridge, although there was still an unceasing stream of people moving in and out, the stream of people still moved aside to make way. Everyone looked on at the wagon with gazes of reverence as it passed by, as a wagon being pulled by three Ferghana Horses would surely be owned by someone who was either rich or noble, and that wasn't someone they could offend.

"This is the inner city? So many people." Inside the wagon carriage, Ke Er couldn't help herself from exclaiming when she took a glance outside.

Inside the inner city, streams of wagons and people moved about

unceasingly, and a black mass of people entered her eyes...

"When I saw so many people on the stone bridge, I thought we'd probably need to que up for a long time before finally being able to enter. I never imagined it would go so smoothly." Li Fei's angelic face was full of smiles, and her devilish body lazily leaned beside the carriage window.

"Of course! Don't look down on the deterrent power of these three Ferghana Horses," Duan Ling Tian said with a smile.

Even the 18 County Governor's Estates within Crimson Sky Kingdom might not use three Ferghana Horses to pull a wagon. It wasn't that they couldn't afford the Ferghana Horses, but rather that they wouldn't misuse them in such a way!

A Ferghana Horse was worth 10,000 gold, so very few people were willing to use them as a means to pull a wagon.

While Duan Ling Tian's wagon had smoothly entered the inner city and started looking for an inn to stay at, outside of the inner city's city gate, a wagon similarly pulled by three horses stepped onto the stone bridge, but it could only slowly move forward on the stone bridge like the speed of an ant.

"It's too slow!" Inside the carriage, the red-clothed girl had an extremely unsightly appearance.

The red-clothed girl raised the carriage's curtain and growled at

the wagon driver, "Hey, hurry up!"

"Young Miss, I'm helpless. The wagon can't move at all when there's so many people in line." The wagon driver had a wronged expression.

"Hmph!" The red-clothed girl snorted coldly before walking out of the carriage and looking out at the surrounding stream of people all around her, causing her face to sink.

These lowly commoners actually dare to obstruct this Young Miss's way!

Bang!

The red-clothed girl raised her hand and swung the black whip through the air, causing a loud sound to echo out. However, this little sound was quickly covered by the noisy sounds coming from the surroundings, and virtually no one heard it...

"You lowly commoners, scram!" The red-clothed girl swung her whip about as she shouted angrily.

Her voice entered into the ears of the surrounding crowd, and these people had expressions of contempt as they coldly looked at the ordinary horses that pulled the wagon, then they mocked her in a completely unrestrained manner.

"Does she think her wagon is pulled by Ferghana Horses?"

"Yeah, riding on such a lousy wagon and she thinks she's some great figure?"

"If you have the ability, then go get three Ferghana Horses to pull your wagon just like the wagon in front, then you won't even have to say a word and we would automatically open a path for you."

"Brother, how can you speak like that? Do you think that a random person has the resolution to use three Ferghana horses to pull their wagon?"

"Yeah, that's true too."

...

The wave of mocking voices entered the red-clothed girl's ears, causing her expression to become even more unsightly.

Bang!

The black whip in her hand swung out, and she was about to whip the people who mocked her...

"Young Miss!" The old woman walked out of the carriage and grabbed hold of the red-clothed girl's hand.

"Granny Wang, what're you doing? I'm going to teach this group

of lowly commoners a lesson!" The red clothed girl's face sank.

"Young Miss, if you were to injure people in front of so many people, you would surely become a target for criticism. Presently, his majesty the Emperor is getting old, and it is about the time for a change of Emperors. Could it be that you want the matter of you hitting commoners for no reason to become a means for the other Princes to move against Fifth Prince?" The old woman laughed bitterly as she warned the girl in a light voice.

The red-clothed girl took a deep breath before returning to the carriage. She said, with a gloomy expression, "This Young Miss is just angry that these lowly commoners actually dare to talk like this to this Young Miss... If this Young Miss finds out who used three Ferghana Horses to pull their wagon and swagger about, causing this Young Miss to be mocked, this Young Miss will surely not let him off!"

The red-clothed girl was precisely Tong Yi, the Fair Sun County's County Governor's daughter. However, it was a mystery how Tong Li's expression would be if she knew that the owner of the wagon that was pulled by three Ferghana Horses was precisely the same youth that slapped her in the restaurant not long ago.

Inner city, in a quiet and peaceful inn.

"Both of you, stay and accompany my mother. I'll be going out with Xiong Quan to run some errands," Duan Ling Tian said to Ke Er and Li Fei before going out with Xiong Quan.

In the Imperial City's inner city, there were businesses that specialized in the sale of courtyard houses, and these businesses were directly under the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial Family.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian walked into a spacious store with Xiong Quan.

"Customer, may I know what type of courtyard house you're looking for?" Among the female attendants that stood at the door, the most beautiful among them respectfully greeted Duan Ling Tian in the lobby, as she noticed that among the two people before her, the violet-clothed youth was the leader.

The lobby was extremely simple. Besides a counter, there were only the models placed within the lobby. These models were all courtyard house models, and each were placed separately.

"I didn't think that this world would have similar architectural models like to ones from Earth in my previous life." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be dazed for a moment and felt a sense of familiarity.

"Customer, these are the courtyard houses that haven't been sold. Please take a look and see which one you like." The female attendant pointed towards a row of courtyard house models and introduced them with a light smile.

"Ok." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Just when Duan Ling Tian was about to carefully size up these courtyard houses, a young man around the age of 19 walked into the store accompanied by an old man.

The young man had an arrogant expression and was obviously a disciple from a rich family.

"Customer, do you wish to purchase a courtyard house?" Another female attendant greeted him.

"Nonsense. Do you think I came here to look at you? Of course this Young Master came here to buy a courtyard house. Let this Young Master see what courtyard houses you have here." The young man's voice was filled with a slightly condescending tone, causing the expression of the female attendant to change between green and pale, but she didn't dare say anything. As someone who were able to buy a courtyard house here, he wasn't someone she could afford to offend.

Duan Ling Tian frowned and swept the young man with his gaze, but he didn't say anything. He continued to be absorbed with sizing up the courtyard house models in front of him.

"Eh, this girl is not bad... Hey! You, this Young Master doesn't want to be attended by her. You, come and attend to this Young Master." The young man walked over in large strides before stopping in front of Duan Ling Tian and looking at the female attendant that was attending to Duan Ling Tian with a lustful gaze that seemed to be able to strip off all the clothes on her body.

The female attendant took a deep breath to suppress the fury in her heart, then she said, in a low voice, "Sorry, customer. I'm currently attending to this customer and am temporarily unable to attend to you."

"What did you say?" The young man glared before scolding, "Girl, do you know who the f**k this Young Master is? This Young Master is a member of Jade Magnolia County's County City's Duan Clan! The Imperial City's Duan Clan is our Duan Clan's Main Clan! Besides that, do you know of the Imperial City's Duan Clan's direct descendant, Young Master Duan Ling Xing? Let me tell you, that's this Young Master's cousin brother!" Hearing what he said caused the female attendant's face to go ghastly pale from fear.

Imperial City's Duan Clan? One of the few powers only inferior to the Imperial Family within the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Duan Ling Xing?

Duan Ling Tian's state of mind was completely disturbed by the young man, and he looked at the young man with a gaze that flashed with a cold light.

Duan Ling Xing's cousin?

"Kid, what are you looking at? Unwilling to submit? Let me tell you, I, Duan Rong, am not someone you can afford to offend!" The young man noticed Duan Ling Tian looking at him, and he had a face full of disdain as he spoke with a condescending tone.

Chapter 136: Recruiting Jing Ru

Duan Ling Tian was still surprised, as he didn't think that he would encounter Duan Ling Xing's cousin here. But now he hadn't even speak and was already taunted and mocked by the young man, causing a malicious flame to burn within his heart.

"Idiot!" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled up slightly as he slowly spit out a word.

Duan Rong was stupefied. This violet-clothed youth had actually called him an idiot?

He even thought that he had heard wrong and asked uncertainly, "What did you say?"

Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to the young man. Although he was Duan Ling Xing's cousin, there wasn't any real relationship between the two. He had enmity with Duan Ling Xing, but he wouldn't involve Duan Ling Xing's family members for no reason.

This was a principle that he had always persisted upon in his previous life while living in the world of mercenaries on the edge of a blade.

One's family shouldn't have to bear their sins!

This point was something that even made the enemies in his previous life have heartfelt admiration towards him. Of course, if

Duan Rong wasn't sensible and provoked him, then he wasn't someone that was afraid of trouble...

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled to the attendant beside him as he asked, "What are the prices of these courtyard houses?"

The attendant returned to her senses. Duan Ling Tian's smile was like a spring breeze to her, and she momentarily forgot about the displeased feeling from what happened just now as she earnestly explained to Duan Ling Tian, "Customer, this courtyard house is divided into the a main and a secondary building. It has a total of 20 rooms, two kitchens, two halls, one front yard, and one back yard. The courtyard houses we sell here all come with brand new furniture and daily necessities, and in total cost 8,000,000 silver."

8,000,000 silver? Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be astounded as he looked at the courtyard house the attendant pointed at.

Duan Rong stood at the side with a flushed face. When was he ever ignored by someone in such a way? Flames of fury couldn't help but ignite within his heart as he watched the violet-clothed youth chat happily with the beautiful attendant.

"Kid, didn't you hear what this Young Master said earlier? I want this attendant!" Duan Rong said in a cold voice that contained an undisputable manner and was extremely overbearing.

"Customer." The attendant's face turned slightly pale, as she was scared of Duan Rong's growl, and looked over at Duan Ling Tian

with a worried expression.

"In this world, dogs bark everywhere; you just have to get used to it. You can continue." Duan Ling Tian had a carefree and unbothered expression. Just like he said, there were so many mad dogs in this world that he couldn't actually kill all of them, right?

As long as they didn't bite him, they could go on and be as mad as they wanted; he would just ignore them.

The attendant heaved a sigh of relief when she saw how Duan Ling Tian was so unperturbed. She realized that although this youth had heard of the young man's background, he was still unperturbed, and thus obviously was unafraid.

Dog bark? Duan Rong's face darkened as he shouted in rage, "Kid, you're courting death!"

As soon as he finished speaking, Duan Rong pounced towards Duan Ling Tian, and above him, seven ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form...

Fifth level of the Core Formation Stage!

"Customer, be careful!" The attendant's face went pale, as she didn't expect that this young man would have such a deep cultivation. At the same time, she unconsciously moved to block in front of Duan Ling Tian. Her delicate body trembled as she closed her eyes in terror.

"You're courting death!" Seeing the attendant actually being willing to shield Duan Ling Tian caused his eyes to emit jealousy and insanity. His palm strike, which suffused palm images throughout the air, blasted down towards the attendant.

"It looks to me like you're courting death!" Duan Ling Tian's voice was incomparably icy cold, as if it came from hell itself.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian's figure flashed out, seeming to transform into a spirit serpent as he moved around the attendant's delicate figure to circle around in front of her.

At the critical moment, Duan Ling Tian's hands shook, then palm images and fist images whistled out to intercept Duan Rong's palm strike.

Dragon's Finishing Touch!

Between the flurry of fist and palm images, Duan Ling Tian's finger pointed out and, accompanied by an ear-shattering sound, touched Duan Rong's approaching palm.

Swish!

In the blink of the eye, eight ancient mammoth silhouettes

condensed into form above Duan Ling Tian.... Duan Ling Tian exerted the strength of nearly eight ancient mammoths when executing this finger attack!

"Sixth level of the Core Formation Stage!" The old man behind Duan Rong had maintained a calm expression while all of this was going on. Even when Duan Rong attacked, he didn't have any reaction. But now, when he noticed that Duan Ling Tian revealed a strength that was completely sufficient to suppress Duan Rong, his face sank, and he instantaneously flashed out. His figure left a string of afterimages behind as he flew towards Duan Ling Tian and shouted explosively, "Stay your hand!"

The silhouettes of 60 ancient mammoths condensed into form above the old man... Fourth level of the Origin Core Stage!

"Hmph!" A cold grunt that seemed like thunder instantly exploded out throughout the lobby.

A robust figure that seemed like a mountain blocked in front of the old man. The figure casually swung out a punch, seeming to disdain to even use a martial skill. The punch blasted unto the old man's chest and sent him flying. The old man had approached swiftly and flew away even more swiftly!

"Seventh level of the Origin Core Stage!" When the old man flew out, he could vaguely see 100 ancient mammoth silhouettes flash above the figure that attacked him.

Hiss!

And almost at the exact same moment, Duan Ling Tian's finger strike touched Duan Rong's approaching palm strike. Instantly, the force of his finger attack exploded out.

"Ah!" Duan Rong's shrill cry sounded, accompanied by a strange sound of bones shattering, and his body jerked before following in the old man's footsteps. He was blasted away by Duan Ling Tian's finger attack.

Bang! Bang!

The old man's body had only just crashed onto the ground when Duan Rong's body descended straight after him, crashing just right beside the old man.

The sharp pain that came from the heart of his palm caused Duan Rong to let out another shrill cry full of grief. "Eighth...Eighth Elder... my... my carpal bone... shattered... it's shattered!"

The old man spat out a mouthful of blood and glanced at the robust middle-aged man in terror before he slowly stood up, supported Duan Rong to exit the store, and made his way towards the Duan Clan Estate.

"This..." The attendant had already opened her eyes; however, the expected palm strike didn't descend upon her, and she only saw the disappearing figures of the young man and the old man beside him.

"Who is he?" Subsequently, her gaze, which was filled with curiosity and disbelief, descended upon the violet-clothed youth. Everything that happened before only took place in the blink of the eye, and she had only come back to her senses when she noticed that everything had already ended. But even then she could still recall that although she blocked in front of the violet-clothed youth, in the end, the violet-clothed youth still managed to circle around in front of her...

"Why?" Suddenly, a slightly young voice entered her ears, causing her to awaken from her daze. She had a perturbed expression as she spoke. "Cus...customer."

"Why did you block in front of me earlier? Aren't you afraid of death?" Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he asked the attendant.

"I don't know as either.... At that moment, I felt that I couldn't let a mishap befall my customer. After that... I unconsciously..." As the attendant recalled what happened earlier, she had an inexpressible feeling. Even she herself didn't know why she did what she did earlier, and she felt a lingering fear when she recalled what happened.

The smile on Duan Ling Tian's face never faded as he asked, "What's your name?"

"Customer, I'm Jing Ru," the attendant respectfully replied.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and nodded, then his gaze

descended upon the courtyard house model Jing Ru was introducing earlier. "I think this type courtyard house is pretty good... Are there any near Paladin Academy?"

Paladin Academy!

Jing Ru's delicate body trembled and her eyes emitted a glow of disbelief. "Cus... Customer, you... you're a student at Paladin Academy?"

"Sort of. I've obtained the qualifications but haven't reported in yet." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

Jing Ru was startled, as she never would have imagined that the youth before her would actually be a student at Paladin Academy!

In order to enter Paladin Academy, besides members of the Imperial Family and the few great clans in the Imperial City who possessed a small amount of qualifications to recommend one of their own, only genius martial artists who had experienced and surpassed countless tests and tribulations were able to obtain the qualifications to enter Paladin Academy.

No matter how she looked at him, the violet-clothed youth in front of her was around the age of 18. No matter what method he used to obtain the qualifications, it was still sufficient to shock her, and even make her look up to him!

Jing Ru took a deep breath and spoke slowly. "Customer, you're

in luck. There just happens to be one of these courtyard houses close to Paladin Academy."

Duan Ling Tian nodded. "Then I'll take that courtyard house. What procedures do we have to go through?"

With the help of Jing Ru, Duan Ling Tian spent 8,000,000 silver and bought the courtyard house Jing Ru introduced. Duan Ling Tian withdrew 10,000,000 silver with a wave of his hand before separating 8,000,000 silver and tossing it onto the counter. His entire movement flowed naturally and smoothly.

The manager behind the counter who was in charge of registrations was shocked by Duan Ling Tian's wealth. He passed over the deed for the land and keys to Duan Ling Tian with utmost respect.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Jing Ru and asked, with a smile, "Jing Ru, how about you take me over to have a look?"

Jing Ru glanced at the manager in hesitation when she heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

"Go." The manager nodded. Although this customer was young, he obviously had an extraordinary background based on how liberal with money he was, so the manager wasn't willing to offend him.

Under Jing Ru's lead, Duan Ling Tian arrived at the courtyard

house he had bought. The conditions of the courtyard house were roughly similar to the model, and it came complete with furniture and daily necessities, saving him much trouble...

"Customer, do you have any other question?" Jing Ru asked respectfully after taking Duan Ling Tian around the entire courtyard house.

"Jing Ru." Duan Ling Tian looked at Jing Ru and smiled lightly. "Are you interested in being my manager here?"

Jing Ru was stunned and couldn't quite wrap her head around things.

Duan Ling Tian continued, "I'm worried Duan Rong will come look for trouble with you because of what happened today. Even though you're a member of the Imperial Family's business, and he wouldn't dare make trouble for you openly, a despicable person like him isn't above operating in secret!"

"If you be my manager, your main job will consist of being in charge of my daily income and the everyday management of the courtyard house. You don't have to do anything else, so it's absolutely more relaxed than your previous job. Besides that, I can give you double your salary." Duan Ling Tian had already decided in his heart that when he bought this courtyard house, he would find a manager, some servant girls, and a chef.

In the future, the household affairs would be handled by the manager, allowing his mother and his two fiancées to cultivate in

peace.

"You think it over properly. Within the next three days, you may come find me here anytime." Duan Ling Tian didn't force Jing Ru when he noticed her hesitation.

Chapter 137: Huge Problem

Duan Ling Tian didn't have any other intentions for looking after Jing Ru like this; it was all pure concern. Although Jing Ru had a pretty appearance, she was still inferior compared to Li Fei and Ke Er, and at most at the same level as Li Shi Shi.

As a former king of mercenaries, Duan Ling Tian was a person that knew how to be grateful. Even though Jing Ru moving to block in front of him was very unnecessary, at that time Jing Ru didn't know his of his ability and was obviously throwing her life out there.

Such a kind girl being the manager of his courtyard house was extremely suitable because he could completely trust her.

"Xiong Quan, let's return to the inn and bring them over." After Jing Ru left, Duan Ling Tian locked up the main gate before leaving the house with Xiong Quan.

Duan Clan Estate.

As a large clan within Crimson Sky Kingdom that was only inferior to the Imperial Family, the Duan Clan Estate occupied an extremely vast area of land.

At this moment, in a large courtyard within the Duan Clan Estate, a fat, married woman with a bodyweight of around 300 pounds was currently helping Duan Rong dress his injuries. The pair of small eyes on the fat woman flickered with a vicious light.

"Rong, do you know who the person who injured you is?"

Duan Rong furiously shook his head. "I don't know!"

"Don't worry, Auntie will surely find out and take revenge for you!" The fat woman's voice emitted a trace of sinister coldness.

"Thank you, Auntie!" Duan Rong had a face full of delight, as he knew the ability of this aunt of his.

Although his uncle, the Duan Clan's second-son-in-line, had his Dantian crippled 20 years ago, he was still able to manage the various businesses of the Duan Clan, and his status in the Duan Clan was only below the Patriarch's and the few Supreme Elders. And his uncle always listened to this aunt of his.

The fat woman looked at Duan Rong and slowly said, "You go get some rest first. I'll ask your uncle to send some people over to buy a courtyard house for you. At that time, you can directly move in. Besides that, you must be sure to live up to expectations once you enter Paladin Academy. The entire Duan Clan only has a quota of five recommendations, and your uncle gave you the only one he had, so you mustn't lose face for him."

"Auntie, I won't disappoint you and Uncle for sure." Duan Rong fiercely nodded before turning and leaving.

After Duan Rong left, the fat woman stood up with great difficulty, and her 300 pound body walked out in large strides,

causing a wave tremors on the ground...

North of the Duan Clan Estate, there was a luxurious estate just a few streets after. A wagon had only just stopped at the estate's gates when a red figure flashed out of the carriage and flew directly towards the estate gate.

"Who!?" Four house guards stopped the figure at the gate.

"You all actually dare to stop this Young Miss? Open up your damn eyes and look at who I am!" The red-clothed youth burst out in rage as she stared at them furiously, and her hand that grasped the black whip seemed to tighten.

One of the house guard's face turned ghastly white when he recognized her, then he hurriedly bowed. "Young Miss Li, this lowly one didn't recognize you for a moment. Please pardon my offense!"

Young Miss Li?

The other three house guards' expression turned ghastly white as well and they hurriedly bowed.

They had all recalled this she-devil. She was precisely the Fifth Prince's cousin and the only daughter of Fair Sun County's County Governor, Tong Li.

"Pardon your offense? Dream on! I'll discipline you all properly

in my cousin's stead today." Tong Li, however, wasn't so forgiving. When she lifted her hand, the black whip seemed to transform into a black, venomous snake that flashed towards the four house guards, fiercely swinging itself upon their bodies.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Even though the four house guards were beaten to the point that their skin split apart, they didn't make a single sound, as they knew that if they made a sound, their punishment would be even worse.

"Hmph, at least you're sensible! Grandma Wang, let's go find my cousin." After venting her anger, Tong Li put away her whip before walking swiftly into the estate.

The four house guards' faces were ghastly white with a sense of lingering fear, and they only caught their breaths after Tong Li had disappeared from their sights.

"I didn't think that this Tong Li's temper wouldn't change a bit after so many years."

"Not only did it not change, I feel it became worse.... I still remember the first time she came here three years ago; half of my hair was burnt off by her."

"That's nothing! 10 years ago, when she was still a little girl, she snuck into my room and put a poisonous snake into my bath barrel. If it wasn't for Fifth Prince bestowing medicine to me, I would have died from poisoning back then."

"This she-devil is back again. Looks like the estate is going to be eventful again."

The four house guards had faces filled with lingering fear, seeming to be unable to bear to remember the past.

In the luxurious estate, within the backyard pergola, a refined young man around the age of 30 sat there as he peacefully tasted some fragrant tea. Behind him, a white-browed old man stood there, not moving an inch.

"Cousin Brother!" Suddenly, a voice that caused the refined young man's eyebrows to twitch sounded from afar, and then a sense of tender love appeared on his face.

The corners of the white-browed old man's mouth twitched, and his expression became slightly unnatural.

Before long, Tong Li arrived before the refined young man. With red eyes, her tears flowed like the rain. "Cousin Brother, you have to take revenge for me..."

The refined young man, in other words, the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Fifth Prince, couldn't help but be stunned. It was hard

for him to imagine how there was actually someone who could bully this cousin of his. "Li, what wrong? Who offended you?"

"Wuwu...." Tong Li flew into Fifth Prince's embrace. It was like a place for her to vent as she started crying loudly.

"Grandma Wang, what happened?" When the Fifth Prince looked at the old woman that followed Tong Li in, the tender love on his face vanished, and in its place was a trace of a dignified expression. This was the dignified expression of someone in a high position, and thus suppressed the old woman to the extent that she lowered her head.

The old woman hurriedly recounted what happened in the restaurant. "Fifth Prince, this is what happened: a few hours ago I and the Young Miss..."

Bang!

The Fifth Prince's palm that exploded forth with Origin Energy descended upon the stone table in front of him, shattering it into pieces. His eyes flickered with a fierce light as he spoke in a low voice. "What did you say? That person slapped Li many times?"

"Yes." The old woman lowered her head.

Tong Li raised her head and cried as she spoke. "Cousin Brother, look, it's been a few hours, and although I consumed an Icy Skin Pill, the marks on my face couldn't be fully removed."

When the Fifth Prince noticed the light marks on Tong Li's face, the fierce light in his eyes grew even brighter!

Icy Skin Pill, a grade seven medicinal pill that healed the external injuries on the skin and yielded miraculous results.

She had consumed the Icy Skin Pill a few hours earlier and the marks on her face still couldn't be fully removed.... He could imagine how heavily injured she was before!

"Who is he?" Fifth Prince's refined temperament vanished, and in its place was fierceness and ruthlessness.

His gaze descended upon the old woman, causing her expression to turn slightly pale. "Fifth Prince, I don't know. All I know is that there were four of them. A violet-clothed youth around the age of 18, a middle-aged man with a cultivation at the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage, and two more women who wore veils and weren't older than 20."

Fifth Prince took a deep breath. "Old man Bai!"

"Bai Mei's present." The white-browed old man took a step forward before looking at the Fifth Prince and respectfully bowing.

"Go investigate. I want to see who actually dared to injure my Cousin Sister!" Fifth Prince instructed with eyes that emitted dense killing intent.

He was born in the Imperial Family, and although he had many brothers and sisters from the same father but different mothers, none of them could be entrusted with his heartfelt feelings. Only this Cousin Sister of his wouldn't scheme against him nor fight for power and status with him, and thus he had always doted on this Cousin Sister.

"Cousin Brother, I want him captured alive. I want to kill him with my own two hands!" Tong Li's voice was mixed with infinite icy coldness.

Duan Ling Tian naturally wasn't aware that on the first day he arrived at the Imperial City, he'd already created two huge problems. He was currently sitting within the wagon and chatting with the three women as they traveled towards the house he had just purchased...

"Scoundrel, why'd you sell the Ferghana Horses?" Li Fei asked in curiosity.

"I lack money, so I sold them. We won't be using them while we stay in the Imperial City anyway, and we can buy them again when we need them in the future," Duan Ling Tian casually said.

Purchasing the house cost 8,000,000 silver, and now, with the balance 2,000,000 silver combined with the 3,000,000 from the sale of the three Ferghana Horses, he had another 5,000,000 silver on him.

There were no advantages to traveling in the Imperial City using Ferghana Horses, so changing to ordinary steeds were more than enough.

"Young Master, what's the pleasant surprise you spoke about?" Ke Er's watery eyes blinked as she asked Duan Ling Tian curiously.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head with a smile. "If I tell you now, then it won't be a pleasant surprise."

"So mysterious. Nobody wants to know," Li Fei rebuked, but in truth, a trace of curiosity flashed deep within her eyes.

Eventually, the wagon came to a stop.

"My liege, we've arrived." Xiong Quan's voice sounded.

When the three women saw Duan Ling Tian unlock the main gate of the courtyard house in front of them, they were dumbstruck.

"Tian, this... this is a house you bought?" Li Rou asked in surprise.

Years ago, she had stayed in the Imperial City's Duan Clan for a few years, and naturally knew how expensive land was in the Imperial City's inner city. Compared to the Duan Clan Estate, the courtyard house in front of her eyes might be nothing, but even then, this house was worth at least be 7,000,000 or 8,000,000

silver.

"Pleasantly surprised, right?" Duan Ling Tian laughed.

The three women nodded as they followed Duan Ling Tian into the house. This pleasant surprise was really too huge!

Xiong Quan led the wagon into the courtyard before closing the main gate.

"Scoundrel, this courtyard house cost a lot, right?" Li Fei suppressed the shock in the heart and blinked her beautiful eyes as she looked at Duan Ling Tian.

"Never mind how much it was, see if you like it. The building on the right is the main building. It has seven rooms and leads directly to the back yard. The building on the left is the sub building. It has 30 rooms and I plan to leave it for the servant girls and chef." Duan Ling Tian slowly introduced.

Before long, Li Rou was pulled away by Ke Er and Li Fei, who had excited expressions on their faces, to take a look around the entire courtyard house. After today, they would be the owners of this house.

Knock knock. Suddenly, the sound of a door being knocked sounded.

Under Duan Ling Tian's instruction, Xiong Quan walked over

and said, in a low voice, "Who?"

"It's me." An anxious woman's voice sounded from outside.

"Open the door." Duan Ling Tian recognized this voice. It was the voice of the manager he had decided upon, Jing Ru.

However, why was she so anxious?

Chapter 138: The Terrifying Little Pythons

When Duan Ling Tian saw Jing Ru once more, he noticed that she had brought a bundle of things with her, and couldn't help but ask curiously, "Jing Ru, what happened?"

"Young Master, the Duan Clan's second master sent people to ask the manager about the whereabouts of your house. Although that person couldn't do anything because the manager wouldn't speak due to business rules, the Duan Clan's second master is too skilled, so before long, he will probably find out about your whereabouts." Jing Ru's mouth didn't stop speaking since she entered, and only after finishing did she have a worried expression on her face.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered as he slowly nodded before asking, "You came to notify me?"

Jing Ru's face blushed. "I came to seek refuge from Young Master. I never imagined that the Duan Clan's second master would interfere in the matter, and if he interferes, then he will come for me sooner or later. Since it's like this, I might as well leave."

Duan Ling Tian was stunned for a moment. Never had he expected that the Duan Clan's second master would actually help him achieve his aim.

Jing Ru's face went pale when she saw Duan Ling Tian's expression. "Young Master, you can't be regretting it now, right?"

How could Duan Ling Tian not realize that Jing Ru had misunderstood? "What are you thinking? I, Duan Ling Tian, never take back what I've said," he explained with a light smile.

Duan Ling Tian?

Jing Ru's beautiful eyebrows knit. "Young Master, you.... Could it be that you're a member of the Duan Clan? According to my knowledge, the younger generation direct line descendants of the Duan Clan were named with 'Ling'."

"I was once, but now I'm not," Duan Ling Tian said indifferently, as he never had any sense of belonging to that Duan Clan.

Even if his deadbeat father were to return, he still wouldn't return to the Duan Clan. That clan that was cold and indifferent like ice! That clan that would force a single mother to leave...

He would never in his entire life forget the 'generous gifts' the Duan Clan gave to him!

Jing Ru was a smart person, so upon noticing that Duan Ling Tian didn't want to explain any further, she didn't continue asking.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian's expression eased up and he withdrew some silver before passing it to Jing Ru. "Jing Ru, from today onwards, you're my house's manager. Take this money and hire a few well-behaved, diligent, and reliable servant girls within

the next few days. Hmmm, and look for two chefs. As for their salary, make it double of whatever their counterparts get in those large clans."

"Yes, Young Master." Jing Ru received the silver and hurriedly nodded. "I will surely take care of this properly and won't disappoint you."

"If I didn't trust you, then I wouldn't let you be my manager." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. It was precisely because he liked Jing Ru's behavior that he made this decision.

"Besides that, in the future, you'll stay in the main building with us since there are seven rooms. My family plus Xiong Quan would only take five rooms, so there are two extra rooms," Duan Ling Tian continued.

"Thank you, Young Master." Jing Ru had an excited expression and her heart was filled with gratitude. The Young Master allowed her to stay in the main building, and it would also mean that he didn't take her to be an outsider.

"Scoundrel, who is she?" A fragrance invaded his senses as Li Fei grabbed Duan Ling Tian's arm; it was as if she was announcing that Duan Ling Tian belonged to her. Her gaze, which was filled with vigilance, descended upon Jing Ru.

"This is the manager I found, Jing Ru. Jing Ru, this is my fiancée, Li Fei." Duan Ling Tian introduced the two girls.

"Manager?" The vigilance on Li Fei's face eased up and she lightly smiled to Jing Re. "Big Sister Jing Ru, nice to meet you."

Jing Ru was overwhelmed with the unexpected favor as he hurriedly said, "Young Mistress, you can call me Jing Ru."

Li Fei beamed when Jing Ru called her Young Mistress, then she grabbed Jing Ru's hand and walked off towards the house. "Big sister Jing Ru, let's go. I'll introduce Aunt Rou and Ke Er to you..."

A smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face when he saw the three women quickly getting along with Jing Ru.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Just at this moment, two flashes of light that seemed like bolts of lightning flashed out straight towards Duan Ling Tian like lightning striking!

"Be careful, my liege!" Xiong Quan's expression turned grim and his body jerked before disappearing on the spot. When he appeared once again, he was already in front of Duan Ling Tian.

Whoosh!

Instantly, his three-foot-long blade flashed out and over 500 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above him. Facing the two flashes of light that were flying over, Xiong Quan used his full strength, clearly showing how fearful he was of these

two sudden flashes of light.

However, even Xiong Quan's sword strike still hit nothing!

The two flashes of light flashed past his sword and flew towards Duan Ling Tian...

"My liege!" Xiong Quan's expression turned extremely grim and cold sweat started to pour from his body. If his liege were to die, he wouldn't be able to survive either!

"It's fine, Xiong Quan, put away your sword." Duan Ling Tian said, which caused Xiong Quan's heart to settle down. When he returned to his senses, he noticed that there were two strange little pythons on Duan Ling Tian's hands....

"Little Black, Little White, you two have finally awakened." Duan Ling Tian started playing with the two little pythons. He noticed that after half a year of sleep, they actually had undergone a huge metamorphosis. Not only were the horns on their heads fully revealed, now they even flickered with a faint brilliance.

"I really never imagined that the current speed of you two would be so swift. What sort of variant are you two?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh. His Origin Energy merged into the bodies of the two little pythons and he noticed a shocking matter... the Snow Python's beast core had actually been completely dissolved and absorbed by the two little pythons!

No wonder their current speed was obviously far superior to the Snow Python at its prime! Even Xiong Quan couldn't touch them when he exerted his full strength while relying on his Grade Seven Spirit Weapon.

However, luckily, nothing happened to them. Duan Ling Tian felt a wave of fear wash over him. He hadn't mentioned the two little pythons to Xiong Quan, and thus Xiong Quan didn't know of their existence.

Hiss hiss~

The two little pythons playfully flicked their tongues at Duan Ling Tian.

Seeing this scene caused Xiong Quan's scalp to go slightly numb, and he asked, in disbelief, "My liege, are these your fierce beasts?"

"Sort of." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

His thoughts were still fixated on the moment the two little pythons flashed towards him. He vaguely saw more than 1,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes flash above them before disappearing in the next second. It was so fast that even he wasn't able to clearly see the exact amount of ancient mammoth silhouettes; he only vaguely caught sight of some afterimages...

"Little Black, come demonstrate for me to see how strong you two are currently." Duan Ling Tian looked at the little black python

and lightly rubbed its small head.

The little black python seemed to understand what Duan Ling Tian said, as it flicked its tongue before instantly flashing out and coiling up a large tree in the front courtyard. It then playfully hung on a tree branch and started blinking its intelligent eyes at Duan Ling Tian...

This time Duan Ling Tian saw it clearly!

Whoosh!

Just at this moment, Little White moved as well and hung onto a tree branch like Little Black.

"Six... 600 ancient mammoth silhouettes..." Duan Ling Tian fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva, as he noticed that Little Black and Little White each possessed a terrifying strength at the fourth level of the Nascent Soul Stage.... No wonder they were able to dodge Xiong Quan's strike at full force!

Xiong Quan had currently only recovered to the third level of the Nascent Soul Stage, and without a spirit weapon, his entire strength was comparable to the strength of 400 ancient mammoths. If he used his Grade Seven Spirit Weapon, he would be able to exert close to 520 ancient mammoths, which was quite a difference from either one of the two little pythons.

"I never expected such a terrifying change to occur after they

finished absorbing the Snow Python's beast core.... Unbelievable!" It took a long time for Duan Ling Tian's state of mind to calm down, and a question arose within his heart.

According to the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, the Snow Python's beast core shouldn't be able to cause the two little pythons to undergo such changes. Maybe there were some hidden facts which he didn't know of, or maybe there was something else within the Snow Python's beast core.

Unfortunately, however, now that the Snow Python's beast core had been completely dissolved and absorbed by the two little pythons, there was no way to investigate.

No matter what, the two little pythons undergoing a metamorphosis once again caused Duan Ling Tian to feel delighted, as this would mean that he would have two more powerhouses beside him that were even stronger than Xiong Quan.

The two little pythons and Duan Ling Tian could understand each other on a heart to heart basis; Duan Ling Tian only needed to slightly lead them and the two little pythons would be able to transform into two invincible sharp blades... two sharp blades that could pierce through his enemies' chests!

Duan Ling Tian waved his hand and the two little pythons returned to his hand.

Xiong Quan's eyes emitted a sense of fear, as he understood that even if one little python were to attack him, the current him

wouldn't be able to avoid death! Even if he used the Grade Seven Spirit Weapon, the end result would be the same.

Duan Ling Tian naturally noticed Xiong Quan's gaze, and he felt that this wasn't a bad thing. From today onwards, besides needing to worry about the poison Duan Ling Tian gave him, he would need to worry about these two little pythons that completely obeyed Duan Ling Tian's orders. He knew that Xiong Quan was an intelligent person and would know how to choose.

Deep in the night.

Since they didn't have a chef yet, Jing Ru personally made dinner for them, and the taste caused Duan Ling Tian and his family to unceasingly praise her.

"Big sister Jing Ru, I never expected your cooking skills to be so good," Ke Er said, with a light smile.

"Young Mistress, you're too kind, but how could I compare to those professional chefs?" Jing Ru lightly shook her head.

"Big sister Jing Ru, just call me Ke Er." Being addressed as Young Mistress caused Ke Er to blush from embarrassment.

After dinner, Li Rou, Ke Er, and Li Fei returned to their rooms. Xiong Quan, on the other hand, stood behind Duan Ling Tian, fulfilling his role as a bodyguard.

"Jing Ru." Duan Ling Tian called over Jing Ru, who had just come out of the kitchen.

"Young Master, do you need something?" Jing Ru looked at Duan Ling Tian inquiringly and full of curiosity.

"Jing Ru, you seemed extremely afraid when you mentioned the Duan Clan's second master today. According to my knowledge, this second master is just an ordinary person that had his Dantian crippled, right?" This was something Duan Ling Tian couldn't wrap his head around.

The Duan Clan's second master, Duan Ru Lei's, Dantian was accidentally crippled by his deadbeat father all those years ago; this was something even he knew. A ninth level Body Tempering martial artist whose Dantian had been crippled was actually able to cause Jing Ru's face to turn pale just from mentioning him?

"Young Master, there are things which you don't know. Although the Duan Clan's second master's Dantian was crippled, he's skilled in business. The businesses under the Duan Clan were mostly built up by him. Although he lost his cultivation, he controls the Duan Clan's economy, so his status within the Duan Clan is only below the Patriarch's and the few Supreme Elders." As soon as Jing Ru heard what Duan Ling Tian said, she knew that he didn't know of the Duan Clan's current circumstances...

She was curious in her heart. Could it be that the Young Master was a direct descendant of the Duan Clan that was left behind outside of the clan?

Chapter 139: Dire Straits

In a spacious room, Duan Ling Tian lied on the soft bed as he looked at the ceiling with a flickering gaze.

What Jing Ru said earlier made him feel like he was awakening from a dream! He suddenly felt that many of his previous ways of thinking were too naïve. According to his previous thoughts, after he arrived at the Imperial City, he would directly go to the Duan Clan and challenge Duan Ling Xing before killing him...

In this way, the Duan Clan would suffer a loss but be unable to voice their grievances. But now it would seem that the matter was not as simple as he thought.

If he were to kill Duan Ling Xing in a fair and public match, he would surely need to face Duan Ru Lei's frenzied secret attempts at revenge.... Duan Ru Lei's status was extremely high in the Duan Clan, so that would be very troublesome.

He himself wasn't afraid, but he had to consider the safety of his family.

"Looks like the matter of taking revenge on Duan Ling Xing needs to be planned carefully..." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath before he closed his eyes and started thinking of a way to deal with the situation.

Besides Xiong Quan, there was only the two little pythons by his side that were strong. If the two little pythons were to work

together and attack unexpectedly, killing a fifth level Nascent Soul martial artist shouldn't be a problem, but if it was a sixth level Nascent Soul martial artist, then even if Xiong Quan and the two little pythons were to work together, they still might not be able to kill him!

"Duan Ru Lei has such a high status in the Duan Clan; not to mention a sixth level Nascent Soul martial artist, he probably can even order about a martial artist above the seventh level of the Nascent Soul stage.... The strength that I control is still too weak." Duan Ling Tian slowly opened his eyes, and a bright light flashed within.

Cultivate!

As long as he broke through to the Origin Core Stage, he would be able to condense a Grade Eight Pill Fire and become a Grade Eight Alchemist, and thus would be able to refine a Grade Eight Spirit Cleansing Pill for Xiong Quan.

At that time, Xiong Quan's strength would recover by another one third.... And based on Duan Ling Tian's estimations, his strength would be at the first level of the Void Prying Stage.

"I wouldn't be so constrained if Xiong Quan was a first level Void Prying martial artist!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes emitted a piercing cold glow before he closed them.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Raging Python Form!

The Origin Energy within Duan Ling Tian's body madly rushed at his fleshly body and unceasingly tempered it. If his fleshly body hadn't completed its tempering, then he wouldn't be able to break through to the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage!

It could be said that the Raging Python Form's mental cultivation method slowed down Duan Ling Tian's cultivation speed by a certain degree. This was precisely the reason it was difficult for him to catch up to Ke Er and Li Fei's cultivation levels.

His cultivation had an extra step: the tempering of the fleshly body!

Duan Ling Tian cultivated the entire night until dawn the next day, but he noticed that he actually didn't feel one bit exhausted. Although the fourth level Core Formation Stage tempering of the fleshly body hasn't been completed, he still noticed some changes in himself...

"My Spiritual Force... seems to have advanced! Only a little bit more for it to be comparable to the Spiritual Force of a Nascent Soul martial artist." After noticing this, Duan Ling Tian was pleasantly surprised.

If he possessed a Spiritual Force comparable to a Nascent Soul martial artist, then it would also mean that he would be able to inscribe an inscription that was at an even higher grade than the Blood Crescent Inscription...

If activated unexpectedly, the Blood Crescent Inscription was

capable of killing martial artists below the Nascent Soul Stage but posed no threat against any martial artist at the Nascent Soul Stage.

If he wanted to deal with a Nascent Soul martial artists, then he would have to use a higher grade offensive inscription.

"Scoundrel, you... broke through?" Duan Ling Tian walked out of the main building and arrived at the front courtyard. His appearance, which was full of spirits, caused Li Fei to be surprised.

"No." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. Only he knew what he was happy about.

Duan Ling Tian glanced at Ke Er, who was absorbed in her sword cultivation, and lightly smiled as he asked Li Fei, "Who's stronger between you and Ke Er?"

Li Fei said, with a smile, "After Little sister Ke Er's Freezing Sword stepped into the Perfection Stage, I wasn't a match for her. Moreover, her cultivation should soon step into the sixth level of the Core Formation Stage."

Li Fei was not one bit envious of Ke Er's cultivation surpassing hers, as she had gotten along well with Ke Er in these past two years, and they were like true sisters.

Of course, this was only limited to Ke Er. Maybe it was because Ke Er was with Duan Ling Tian at first and she came later on....

However, Li Fei was extremely vigilant towards any other woman that appeared near Duan Ling Tian, as she was unwilling to share Duan Ling Tian with a third woman.

"Ke Er..." Duan Ling Tian looked at the far-away beautiful figure with slight surprise, as he didn't expect Ke Er to have such huge progress in her cultivation.

Ke Er currently was similar to him, already at the age of 18. Women changed quickly as they aged, and the current Ke Er was completely different from the immature little girl from three years ago!

Whoosh!

Ke Er's sword that was suffused with Origin Energy flashed out, and with it, an icy cold aura swept out. The entire sword seemed to be covered in a layer of cold qi. This was precisely the Freezing Sword, a high grade Profound Rank sword skill! And it was also the sword skill within the top cultivation method, Frost God's Sword Technique.

In the following month, the courtyard house was peaceful. Besides occasionally flirting with his two fiancées, Duan Ling Tian spent his time painstakingly cultivating. The facts proved that concentrating solely on cultivation made the process much faster than the cultivating while traveling in the wagon. After all, during the journey, he couldn't help but be affected by some disturbances.

Duan Ling Tian completed the tempering of his fleshly body for

the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage within half a month and started to charge towards the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage!

Something worth mentioning was that his Spirit Serpent Movement Technique that hadn't broken through for a long time had finally stepped into the Perfection Stage during this one month's time. Presently, the three high grade Profound Rank martial skills that he possessed had all stepped into the Perfection Stage in succession.

Whoosh!

In the front courtyard, Duan Ling Tian's body was like a spirit serpent as it flashed out, seeming to transform into a violet bolt of lightning.

Above him, 12 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form!

In terms of strength, the current him was comparable to a ninth level Core Formation martial artist. If he used the Grade Eight Spirit Weapon, Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword, he was confident that there weren't many people under the Origin Core Stage that could withstand a single sword strike from him.

During this month, Ke Er smoothly stepped into the sixth level of the Core Formation Stage.

Compared to a month before, the peaceful house felt much more alive, as Jing Ru had found three servant girls and two chefs.

Everything in the house was on the right track, allowing Duan Ling Tian and his family to cultivate in peace.

"How's the situation outside?" Duan Ling Tian asked Xiong Quan, who had just returned.

Xiong Quan respectfully said, "My liege, although that Duan Clan's second master and the Fifth Prince's people are still searching for your whereabouts, it isn't so frequent anymore. They don't know of your background and thus have no way of searching for you. However, according to my knowledge, the Fair Sun County's County Governor's daughter and the Duan Clan second master's nephew, Duan Rong, seem to be students in the same year as you in Paladin Academy."

"There's still two months before the end of the registration period of Paladin Academy and when the term begins. My liege, if you go to Paladin Academy, they'll probably recognize you at the first possible moment, and at that time, the Duan Clan's second master and the Fifth Prince will both target you." Xiong Quan spoke of his worries.

Both the Duan Clan's second master and the Fifth Prince had a myriad of powerhouses under their command. Xiong Quan was self-aware and thus knew that with his current level of cultivation, it would be difficult for him to deal with them.

"They're Paladin Academy students as well?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised. After pondering for a moment, he nodded. "I understand. I'll think of a way to handle this. Hereafter, continue to keep an eye on the surrounding circumstances. I don't wish for the Duan Clan's second master and Fifth Prince's people to locate this place in the short term."

"Yes, my liege," Xiong Quan replied respectfully. He obeyed any of Duan Ling Tian's orders unconditionally.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiong Quan and slowly said, "Besides that, don't call me your liege in the future, call me Young Master like Jing Ru and the others."

"Yes, Young Master," Xiong Quan replied before leaving.

"Duan Clan's second master, Fifth Prince..." Duan Ling Tian rubbed his temples. If the current him were to face them head on, he would undoubtedly be overestimating himself!

"My Spiritual Force is still slightly lacking.... I can only wait for some time." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as his eyes emitted a dense, cold light.

According to Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, there was no way to cultivate Spiritual Force, and one could only rely on the progression of one's cultivation to continuously grow one's Spiritual Force.

Duan Ling Tian had a feeling that as long as he broke through to the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage, his Spiritual Force should be able to smoothly complete the final metamorphosis. At that time, his Spiritual Force, which was comparable to that of a martial artist at the Nascent Soul Stage, would be sufficient to inscribe a formidable inscription that could annihilate Nascent Soul martial artists.

"However, the higher the inscription, the more expensive the materials needed. Merely one inscription that could annihilate a Nascent Soul martial artist requires materials worth a few million silver..." Duan Ling Tian realized that he needed to find a way to make money.

Duan Ling Tian looked at the servant girl beside him and asked, "Xiao Lu, do you have some makeup?"

This servant girl was a clever girl named Xiao Lu. She was brought in by Jing Ru.

"Yes." Xiao Lu hurriedly nodded.

"Get it for me," Duan Ling Tian said.

Even though Xiao Lu was curious as to why Duan Ling Tian would want makeup, she still brought it over for Duan Ling Tian.

When she saw Duan Ling Tian putting makeup on to his own face, she was stunned. "Does Young Master's face, which is so

delicate and pretty that even a girl would be envious of, need make up?"

In next to no time, she was completely dumbstruck.

"How is it? Can you still recognize me?" Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. The current him looked as if he had completely changed his face, and it was precisely the effects of the disguise from the makeup he used.

"Young Master, you're too formidable... this is really too godly!" Xiao Lu had a face full of adoration as she looked at Duan Ling Tian. If she hadn't seen it with her own two eyes, it would be extremely difficult for her to believe that this was real, because it was utterly impossible to notice that Duan Ling Tian had makeup on just by looking.

"Xiao Lu, what're you so surprised about? You... who are you? Why are you wearing my scoundrel's clothes!?" At an unknown time, Li Fei had come out of her room, and when she saw the disguised Duan Ling Tian, her expression went grim.

Duan Ling Tian glared at Li Fei and fiercely said, "Little girl, I've killed your scoundrel. This courtyard house is mine from now on. Hmm, you're mine as well!"

"Scoundrel!" Li Fei was confused earlier due to being too concerned, but after a moment, she recognized Duan Ling Tian. "You... this... how did you do it?"

Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised that Li Fei was able to recognize him. After all, they had been together for such a long time.

Chapter 140: Genius Alchemist?

"Ask Xiao Lu. I have to go out and do something." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. Although he had a different face now, his smile was extremely natural.

Duan Ling Tian brought Little Black in his sleeve before walking out of the house.

After leaving the house, Duan Ling Tian asked a passerby about the location of the Alchemist Guild in the inner city before walking over with large strides.

The inner city wasn't big but neither was it small. Duan Ling Tian weaved through the stream of people before arriving at the Alchemist Guild half an hour later.

Compared to Aurora City's Alchemist Guild, the Imperial City's Alchemist Guild was an ancient and majestic building.

"This should probably be the main building for the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Alchemist Guild," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

Within the Alchemist Guild's lobby, the stream of people entering and leaving was unceasing. Most of these people were here to post assignments. There was also a small amount of people who had an Alchemist Guild crest on their chests. Obviously they were alchemists, and most of them were Grade Nine Alchemists.

"Grade Nine Alchemists that were a rare sight in Fresh Breeze Town and even Aurora City are now everywhere to be seen." Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart, and at the same time he withdrew his Grade Nine Alchemist crest and placed it on his chest before walking in.

Instantly, the people outside the Alchemist Guild's door stopped their steps and their gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian... a Grade Nine Alchemist!

This wasn't the main point. The main point was that this violet-clothed youth looked to be only around the age of 18.

An 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist? They were all shocked.

Although Duan Ling Tian had disguised his face, this face was still a face of a youth and looked to be at most around the age of 18.

Duan Ling Tian ignored these gazes. He directly walked into the Alchemist Guild lobby and made his way towards the counter.

Meanwhile, the people at the door finally started moving.

"18-year-old youth, Grade Nine Alchemist? Is it real or fake?"

"Y=Do you believe this? Do you think that if our Crimson Sky Kingdom really had an 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist that passed the Alchemist Guild's verification, we wouldn't know about it?"

"You're right. The crest he's wearing is probably from his family's senior."

"I think so too."

...

Most of the people didn't consider Duan Ling Tian to be a real Grade Nine Alchemist.

If Duan Ling Tian knew of what they thought, he would surely laugh in disdain and feel that they had gotten excited over something so common! According to the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, 18-year-old alchemist appeared in the 'Foreign Lands' without end and were countless in number...

Duan Ling Tian walked over to an empty counter; however, just when he was about to reach the counter, a blue-clothed young man dash over to his front and stood at the counter before him.

Duan Ling Tian's face sank.

The young man didn't get the attendant to help him post or receive an assignment, but instead looked over at Duan Ling Tian with a ridiculing smile on the corners of his mouth.

The young man was over 20 years old and emitted arrogance

between his brows.

"Kid, the Alchemist Guild's rules state that only alchemists are qualified to wear the Alchemist Guild's crest. If someone were to give another their crest as they pleased, it would be considered a form of disrespect towards the Alchemist Guild!"

The young man looked at Duan Ling Tian with a spurious smile. "Your family seniors are really bold, actually daring to let a little kid like you wear their Alchemist Guild crest. Looks like have no respect for the Alchemist Guild..."

Duan Ling Tian was initially thought that it was strange. This person didn't actually want to get to the counter, he wanted stop him. Now that he heard what the young man said, Duan Ling Tian finally came to an understanding and knew why the young man had stopped him...

Little kid?

Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered and a trace of ridicule appeared on the corners of his mouth, then he lightly smiled and said, "How do you know it isn't my own Alchemist Guild crest? Or maybe it's you who's getting excited over something common and think that it's impossible to be a Grade Nine Alchemist at an age like mine?"

Just at this moment, many people within the Alchemist Guild lobby surrounded them. Watching a scene was human nature.

"Eh, isn't this the Xiao Clan's genius alchemist, Xiao He?"

"Yeah, its Xiao He. Allegedly, this Xiao He became a Grade Nine Alchemist when he just turned 20 and was publically acknowledge as our Crimson Sky Kingdom's most talented genius alchemist in the younger generation!"

"The Xiao Clan really got lucky, producing such a genius alchemist. With Xiao He's natural talent, becoming a Grade Seven Alchemist in the future won't be difficult!"

"Eh, this youth is a Grade Nine Alchemist as well? Oh my god, he looks like he's only 18."

"Didn't you hear what Xiao He said earlier? This youth probably got the Alchemist Guild crest from his family's senior and purposely came here to show off."

"This youth's seniors are really outrageous."

...

The surrounding crowd discussed animatedly.

No one felt that Duan Ling Tian could really be a Grade Nine Alchemist, as he too young after all. Moreover, in the entire history of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, there had never once been an 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist...

Duan Ling Tian raised his eyebrows.

Xiao he?

20 years old, Grade Nine Alchemist?

In the Crimson Sky Kingdom's domain, such a natural talent was indeed considered to be a genius alchemist; however, wasn't he a bit too arrogant.

"I'm getting excited over something common?" Xiao He perked up his head and mocked, "Little kid! Last year, when I was 20, I, Xiao He, registered as a Grade Nine Alchemist in this Alchemist Guild. I was acknowledged as the most gifted alchemist in the entire younger generation of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, and this was something that the Guild Master of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Alchemist Guild's main guild personally acknowledged. If you're really a Grade Nine Alchemist, how could I have not heard of it? So, you are surely a fake!"

"Sometimes being self-confident is a good thing, but you shouldn't make self-confidence your means to be arrogant. In this world, there are some people that might not have the same level of fame as you, but that doesn't mean their natural talent is inferior to yours. So, I, this little kid, will give you a piece of advice: you should conduct yourself in a more humble manner." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled before slowly saying, "If there's nothing else, please move aside; my time is extremely precious."

What Duan Ling Tian said caused the surrounding bystanders to have weird expressions on their faces... This kid was actually teaching Xiao He a lesson?

"Little kid! You seem to be too self-righteous." Xiao He's face sank and his voice turned slightly cold.

"Xiao He, what's going on?" Just at this moment, a middle-aged man with a dignified appearance walked out from within the Alchemist Guild and walked over upon seeing the crowd gathered together.

"Vice Guild Master." Instantly, the surrounding crowd respectfully greeted the middle-aged man.

Even Xiao He was no exception.

This middle-aged man was precisely the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Alchemist Guild's Vice Guild Master, Ye Lun.

"Vice Guild Master, this person put on another's Alchemist Guild crest and blatantly sought public attention. It's detrimental to the Alchemist Guild's reputation, so I say the Alchemist Guild should find the true owner of this Alchemist Guild crest and give out punishment to him!" Xiao He pointed at the Alchemist Guild crest on Duan Ling Tian's chest and spoke with a sense of justice.

Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised when he saw the middle-aged man, as through the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor,

he was able to discern that this middle-aged man around the age of 50 was actually a Grade Seven Alchemist.... As expected of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Alchemist Guild's Vice Guild Master!

"Oh?" After hearing what Xiao He said, Ye Lun curiously sized up Duan Ling Tian before asking, in an indifferent voice, "Kid, who gave you this Alchemist Guild crest?"

Duan Ling Tian started laughing. "What, the dignified Vice Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild speaks irresponsibly when he doesn't know the truth of the matter yet?"

Ye Lun's brows creased.

"Presumptuous!" Xiao He's face sank as he shouted at Duan Ling Tian, "Kid, you still dare deny it in front of the Vice Guild Master?"

Ye Lun raised his hand to stop Xiao He before glancing at Duan Ling Tian in interest. "Kid, could it be that it's really your own Alchemist Guild crest?"

"Is it that strange?" Duan Ling Tian shrugged and had a disapproving expression.

"It isn't strange, but you seem to be only around 18 years old. Are you sure this Grade Nine Alchemist crest is something you obtained through the verification of our Alchemist Guild?" Ye Lun's eyes shined brilliantly as his gaze descended upon Duan Ling Tian's face, seeming to be wanting to discern something.

Unfortunately, however, he was bound to be disappointed, as Duan Ling Tian's face remained unchanged from the beginning until the end.

"Kid, if you can't prove that you're really the owner of the Grade Nine Alchemist crest, then our Alchemist Guild has the right to reclaim this crest," Ye Lun added.

Actually, Ye Lun didn't believe that this Alchemist Guild crest belonged to the youth in front of him either. He was sure that the youth's Alchemist Guild crest was indeed one that was issued by the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Alchemist Guild, because on the crest was a special marking of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Alchemist Guild's main guild.

If the Crimson Sky Kingdom had a 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist, no matter how secluded the small city it was verified in, the small city's Alchemist Guild would report it to the main guild at the first possible moment, so as far as he was concerned, the possibility that this Alchemist Guild Crest was the youth's was nearly non-existent.

How could Ye Lun have known that when Duan Ling Tian was 16 years old, after he tested and verified his status as a Grade Nine Alchemist in Aurora City, the Alchemist Guild's Guild Master at the time, Su Mo, did indeed think of reporting this matter to the main guild.

However, later on, after hearing the nonsense Duan Ling Tian

spoke of, Su Mo believed it to be true. He really thought that Duan Ling Tian's mysterious teacher was unwilling to let anyone disturb Duan Ling Tian's growth, so he concealed the matter and didn't report it.

This leader of the Alchemist Guild's main guild had absolutely no knowledge of the existence of Duan Ling Tian, or else the person that was publically acknowledged as the most gifted genius alchemist in the younger generation of Crimson Sky Kingdom wouldn't be Xiao He, but Duan Ling Tian!

Although a 20-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist was rare in the history of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, it wasn't that rare.

But a 16-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist, not to mention it hadn't appeared in the entire history of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, it's even never appeared in the entire history of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom!

Chapter 141: Laying A Trap, Massive Gamble

"Kid, did you hear what the Vice Guild Master said? If you can't prove your identity as a Grade Nine Alchemist, then the Alchemist Guild will reclaim your Alchemist Guild crest." Xiao He looked at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze filled with a sense of looking at a joke.

What a joke!

He wouldn't believe no matter what that this little kid was a Grade Nine Alchemist...

One by one, the gazes of the people present descended upon Duan Ling Tian, and even more people were waiting for Duan Ling Tian to make a fool of himself.

Duan Ling Tian glanced at the surrounding people as he asked, "None of you believe that I'm Grade Nine Alchemist?"

Even though no one replied, their questioning gazes explained everything...

"You're called Xiao He?" Duan Ling Tian turned his gaze over to Xiao He, and his eyes flashed with a trace of a cunning brilliance that he didn't allow Xiao He to notice.

"Exactly, I'm Xiao He." Xiao He perked up his head in an

incredibly arrogant manner as he looked down upon Duan Ling Tian.

"If do you dare to make a bet with me?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Humph! I'm not interested in betting with you," Xiao He sneered. Even though he didn't know what exactly Duan Ling Tian had up his sleeve, being someone who could become a Grade Nine Alchemist at the age of 20, he naturally wasn't a fool.

"Haha... The Crimson Sky Kingdom's most gifted genius alchemist, an alchemist at the age of 20? What an undeserved reputation!" Duan Ling Tian started laughing with a carefree expression, but anyone could perceive that Duan Ling Tian was actually mocking Xiao He as a cowardly person.

"Kid, don't change the subject. Didn't you hear what the Vice Guild Master said? If you can't prove you're an alchemist, then you have to hand over that Alchemist Guild crest!" Xiao He looked at Duan Ling Tian with an expression that said 'Stop acting, I saw through your act long ago.'

"When did I change the subject? The bet I want to carry out with you is precisely in response to the Vice Guild Master's request. What I want to bet on is: if I can prove that I'm a Grade Nine Alchemist, then you'll lose 5,000,000 silver to me. Conversely, if I'm unable to prove it, then I'd lose 5,000,000 silver to you.... Do you dare?" Duan Ling Tian gazed at Xiao he with a tranquil expression.

5,000,000 silver?

Hua!

The gamble which Duan Ling Tian spoke of was like a pebble tossed onto the water, raising a thousand ripples. The surrounding crowd instantly burst into an uproar!

Even the Alchemist Guild's main guild's Vice Guild Master, Ye Lun, looked at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze full of interest. "Could it be that he really is a Grade Nine Alchemist? However, if he really is a Grade Nine Alchemist and had passed the verification process to obtain the Alchemist Guild crest, then why didn't the Alchemist Guild that registered him not report this to the main guild?" There were too many questions within Ye Lun's heart...

"5,000,000 silver?" Xiao He was stunned.

5,000,000 silver was nothing to him. If he wanted it, the Xiao Clan would surely satisfy his wish. After all, he was the genius alchemist who the Xiao Clan was focused fostering, and he was an existence would sooner or later become a Grade Seven Alchemist.

However, he had only been a Grade Nine Alchemist for a year, and most of the medicinal pills he refined were to complete the Alchemist Guild's assignments in order to earn Alchemist Guild points. Currently, he only had with him the 3,000,000 silver the clan gave him.

"What, you don't dare?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiao He and started laughing. "If that's the case, then I guess you think I'm a Grade nine Alchemist. Now, shouldn't you take back your questioning towards me and admit that I'm a Grade Nine Alchemist? At the same time, you must admit that I'm an even more gifted genius alchemist than you! And your reputation as the Crimson Sky Kingdom's most gifted genius alchemist of the younger generation is undeserved!"

Since Xiao He appeared, Duan Ling Tian had seen through the sort of person he was. Xiao He was an arrogant and conceited person, and it was exactly this point that he picked out to use as a means to force Xiao He to accept his bet under the gazes of everyone present.

He was confident that with Xiao He's arrogant personality, he would absolutely not admit that he didn't dare.

"Haha. What a bullsh*t genius alchemist; he's nothing more than a coward!" Duan Ling Tian continued to add fuel to the flame, breaking down the last line of defense within Xiao He's heart...

Ye Lu glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian. "This violet-clothed youth, can it be that he's really confident?"

"OK, I agree! However, can you even produce 5,000,000 silver?" In the end, Xiao He still agreed to the bet, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a mocking smile.

As far as he was concerned, everything this youth said earlier was

surely said on purpose to embarrass him, and now he would unravel the violet-clothed youth's lies!

Can you even produce 5,000,000 silver?

For a moment, the gazes of the surrounding crowd all descended upon Duan Ling Tian. They were all stunned by the massive gamble that Duan Ling Tian spoke of... 5,000,000 silver wasn't something that anyone would be able to casually put forth!

Even a Grade Nine Alchemist would at least need tens of years to earn that amount of silver...

"Are you sure?" After hearing what Xiao He said, Duan Ling Tian didn't rush to withdraw his silver, as he wanted to make Xiao He enter his trap completely, and in this way Xiao He wouldn't be able to go back on his word.

"What, you're scared?" Seeing Duan Ling Tian like this caused Xiao He to think that Duan Ling Tian was afraid of being found out, and he laughed loudly before looking at the surrounding people and Ye Lun. "Vice Guild Master, you and everyone present here shall be the witnesses of today's gamble..."

"I, Xiao He, and this ignorant kid establish a gamble. If he can prove that he's a Grade Nine Alchemist, I'll lose 5,000,000 silver to him! And if he is unable to prove he's a Grade Nine Alchemist, then he will lose 5,000,000 silver to me!"

As he finished speaking, Xiao He added, "But of course, the precondition to this gamble would be him being able to produce 5,000,000 silver!"

The meaning of what he said was nothing more than saying if Duan Ling Tian couldn't produce such an amount of silver, then the gamble would have no meaning.

As far as he was concerned, doing this was more than enough to reveal Duan Ling Tian's scheme.

"Of course I'll produce the silver, but I'm afraid you might not be able to." Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiao He and smiled lightly.

"I can't produce it? Kid, I'm the genius alchemist that's being fostered by the Xiao Clan; I only need to say the word to get 5,000,000 silver. I understand now, this is just your way of evading the bet because you're incapable of producing 5,000,000 silver. You said this on purpose, right?"

The smile on Xiao He's face grew even wider, and the last trace of worry within his heart vanished as he firmly believed that Duan Ling Tian wasn't able to produce such an amount of silver. And everything that happened was just something Duan Ling Tian did on purpose with the objective of making him afraid of agreeing on the bet, thus causing him be embarrassed and lose face in public.

"What, I've unraveled your lies? Don't have anything to say?" Seeing Duan Ling Tian slightly hesitating caused Xiao He to sneer. "If you don't have that much silver, then don't act beyond your

means! If you're sensible, then cut the crap and hand over your Alchemist Guild crest."

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he spoke indifferently, "As long as you can produce 5,000,000 silver and pass it to the Vice Guild Master for safekeeping, I naturally will produce my 5,000,000 silver and pass it to the Vice Guild Master as well. Unfortunately, however, you're probably unable to produce such an amount..."

The smile on the corners of Xiao He's mouth completely froze as he said, in a low voice, "Kid, are you not done? Fine, I'll pass 5,000,000 silver to the Vice Guild Master right now. Vice Guild Master, I only have 3,000,000 silver with me right now; can I borrow the other 2,000,000 silver from you?" Xiao He withdrew a stack of silver with a wave of his hand and passed it over to Ye Lun.

As the Xiao Clan's genius alchemist, Xiao He was the only one among the Xiao Clan younger generation that possessed a Spatial Ring.

Ye Lun's brows lightly twitched, but in the end he didn't say anything as he received Xiao He's silver and nodded.

"Kid, did you see that? That's my wager. Where's yours?" Xiao He held his head high as he looked at Duan Ling Tian and sneered unceasingly as he waited for Duan Ling Tian to make a fool of himself.

"What a joke! You say you're the Xiao Clan's disciple, but you

have to borrow from another person just to gather a mere 5,000,000 silver...tsk tsk." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh.

"Cut the crap. Where's your wager?" Xiao He's face sank, and a desire to kill the violet-clothed youth abruptly arose within his heart.

This kid was too hard to deal with!

"Watch closely. This is my wager.... Although I'm just a nobody, I don't need to borrow money from someone else to gather a mere 5,000,000 silver." Duan Ling Tian put his hand into his pockets on purpose before withdrawing all the silver within his Spatial Ring, then he passed it over to Ye Lun. "Vice Guild Master, this is my wager. Please count it..." Ye Lun was stunned for a moment before he received the silver from Duan Ling Tian.

After counting for a moment, he nodded. "Yes, it's precisely 5,000,000 silver."

As he finished speaking, Ye Lun had an extremely complicated gaze. He vaguely realized that everything was a trap laid by this violet-clothed youth, and he was just waiting for Xiao He to jump in... He used Xiao He's conceited personality against him!

This violet-clothed youth was really too terrifying; he completely made use of Xiao He's weakness. At this point, he was almost completely sure that the violet-clothed youth was a genius that slipped through the Alchemist Guild main guild's net; he should indeed be a Grade Nine Alchemist... but he was still slightly

anticipating the scene when the youth proved himself.

"What the f**k! It's really 5,000,000 silver. Who is this youth?"

"Even Xiao He wasn't able to produce 5,000,000 silver and needed to borrow some silver from the Vice Guild Master.... However, he easily produced 5,000,000 silver. Truly unbelievable!"

"Since he can produce so much silver and he initiated this gamble, could it be that he's really a Grade Nine Alchemist?"

"Since the matter has already come to this, do you think it's possible that he's so kind as to gift so much money to Xiao He?"

"If he's really a Grade Nine Alchemist, then it's really too unbelievable! An 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist is absolutely a new record within our Crimson Sky Kingdom!"

"Looks like we're lucky enough to witness this special moment."

...

The surrounding crowd grew in number, as everyone who entered the Alchemist Guild crowded over. After some of the people who were unaware of what happened heard of the sequence of events from the person beside them, they looked at Xiao He and Duan Ling Tian with interest as they waited for the crucial moment to arrive...

Of these two people, one of them was the famous genius alchemist in Crimson Sky Kingdom! And the other was only a nobody!

Chapter 142: Divine Might Marquis Estate

"No... it can't be... how could he possibly be able to produce 5,000,000 silver!" Xiao He's expression became extremely unsightly when he gazed at the stack of silver in Ye Lun's hand. He was unwilling to believe that all of this was real.

Now even he realized that he had fallen for the violet-clothed youth's trap! However, deep within his heart, he still wasn't willing to believe that this youth was really a Grade Nine Alchemist.

Of course, this mostly came from him not accepting the fact that he was surpassed!

Only he knew how much hard work he expended in order to become a Grade Nine Alchemist at the age of 20. He wasn't willing to believe that there was someone within the younger generation in Crimson Sky Kingdom with natural talent that surpassed his!

Duan Ling Tian's brows slightly raised. He naturally noticed the change in Xiao He's expression, but there wasn't a trace of pity within his heart. Today, if it wasn't for this Xiao He picking a fight with him, he would have already accepted some assignments and started making money.

When completing an assignment of the Alchemist Guild, one is able to choose between points-based compensation and monetary-based compensation. Duan Ling Tian came here precisely to accept assignments and make money.... As for the Alchemist Guild points,

when he was in Aurora City, he 5,000 points from Su Mo, and that was sufficient for now.

Since Xiao He incited the matter of his own accord, then he would have to pay the price for his actions. 5,000,000 silver was precisely the price Xiao He had to pay!

Actually, even Duan Ling Tian didn't expect that he would actually encounter such an unexpected joyful event when he came to the Alchemist Guild's main guild; it completely exceeded his expectations. He was going to obtain 5,000,000 silver without needing the slightest effort!

He wished he could encounter such a good opportunity a few more time.

Seeing that all of the gazes of the people present had descended on his body, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth held a smile as he raised his hand with his palm facing upwards.

Hiss!

A strand of milky white Pill Fire instantly sprouted out of Duan Ling Tian's hand and slowly flickered...

Silence.

At this moment, the entire Alchemist Guild lobby was deathly silent. Everyone's gazes were upon the Pill Fire on Duan Ling

Tian's hand, and they couldn't return to their senses even after a long while.

Grade Nine Pill Fire!

If it was only a Grade Nine Pill Fire, it wouldn't be sufficient to cause surprise in them. However, when the Grade Nine Pill Fire appeared on the hand of an 18-year-old youth, it was sufficient to cause them to be so surprised that they wouldn't be able to sleep for a few days...

An 18-year-old Grand Nine Alchemist... what kind of monster was this?!

Ye Lun was the first to react. His eyes narrowed as he stared at Duan Ling Tian and a slight smile appeared on the corners of his mouth. Never had he thought that there was actually such an outstanding alchemist within their Crimson Sky Kingdom!

This is the real genius alchemist!

Xiao He was utterly incapable of comparing with him!

Subsequently, the people present reacted, and for a moment the entire lobby was filled with the sounds of exhaling breaths of cold air that rose and fell unceasingly...

"An 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist. I wonder which clan he's from?!"

"Yeah, such a genius alchemist is virtually a new record in our Crimson Sky Kingdom. Even our Alchemist Guild's main guild's Guild Master, an existence that's from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, allegedly only became a Grade Nine Alchemist when he was nearly 20."

"In other words, this youth's natural talent is even more monstrous than the Guild Master's during his youth! And his future accomplishments might even possibly surpass the Guild Master's?"

"The Guild Master is the one and only Grade Six Alchemist within our Crimson Sky Kingdom. Since this kid surpassed him, doesn't that mean that he has a chance to become a Grade Five Alchemist?"

"Monster! Monstrous talent!"

...

The surrounding crowd was not one bit stingy on their praises of Duan Ling Tian.

Some of the people's gazes descended onto Xiao He and they couldn't help but shake their heads. They knew that at the instant that violet-clothed youth condensed a Grade Nine Pill Fire, the genius halo atop Xiao He became a thing of the past; it was now history.

This violet-clothed youth was the one that truly deserved being acknowledged as the most gifted genius alchemist within the younger generation of the Crimson Sky Kingdom!

Xiao He didn't even amount to scraps in front of him!

Xiao He's body was trembling. He had recovered from the shock and quickly noticed the gazes full of pity that were upon him. At this moment, he felt his heart tremble!

One year ago, how awe-inspiring he was when he became a Grade Nine Alchemist at the age of 20! But now he was surpassed by an even younger youth, and had even lost 5,000,000 silver to the youth.... All of this made him feel too ashamed to show his face!

As far as he was concerned, the gazes from the surrounding people were more like gazes that were ridiculing and mocking him!

"Vice Guild Master, I'll get someone to send the 2,000,000 silver over to you later." Xiao He's voice was hoarse and deep. He swept Duan Ling Tian with a cold gaze and memorized Duan Ling Tian's appearance before leaving the Alchemist Guild, only leaving behind these words.

If Xiao He were to find out that Duan Ling Tian's current appearance was only the product of his disguise, it was a mystery as to what his expression would look like.

The people present all knew that it probably wouldn't take long for today's matter to spread through the entire Imperial City. At that time, Xiao He would really lose face!

"Kid, here's your 10,000,000 silver." Ye Lun took out another 2,000,000 silver from his own pocket, combined it with the 8,000,000 silver already in his hand, and passed it over to Duan Ling Tian.

"Thank you, Vice Guild Master!" Duan Ling Tian put away the silver and lightly smiled to Ye Lun.

"Hmm?" Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that there were a few gazes filled with greed on him that were coming from the surrounding crowd.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer.

Targeting his money?

"Kid, let's go have a chat inside. How about it?" Ye Lun looked at Duan Ling Tian and invited with a light smile.

Duan Ling Tian nodded before leaving the Alchemist Guild lobby with Ye Lun to enter to the rear hall.

"Kid, what's your name?" Ye Lun asked Duan Ling Tian.

"Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian didn't reveal his full name, and this name was precisely his name during his previous life.

"Ling Tian? Surnamed Ling, named Tian.... What a good name!" Ye Lun praised as his eyes emanated a brilliant light. "Kid, are you interested in joining our Alchemist Guild? As long as you're willing to join, the Alchemist Guild will go all out in fostering you. In the future, you'll even have the chance to head to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Alchemist Guild and experience an even vaster world!"

As far as Ye Lun was concerned, this was an extremely huge temptation, and the youth before him probably wouldn't refuse.

However.

"Forgive me, Vice Guild Master, I have no intention of joining the Alchemist Guild." Duan Ling Tian faintly shook his head.

"Then that's really unfortunate." Ye Lun was stunned for a moment before returning to his senses. He didn't try to force Duan Ling Tian.

He was able to notice that although the youth before him was young, his eyes emitted a sense of wisdom, and he was absolutely not someone who would change his decision on a whim.

"Vice Guild Master, if there's nothing else, then I'll be taking my leave," Duan Ling Tian said to Ye Lun before leaving the rear hall.

Upon noticing Duan Ling Tian arriving at his counter, the young man behind the counter in the lobby took a deep breath and didn't dare neglect him in the slightest. "May I know if you're posting or accepting an assignment?"

"Accepting an assignment. Let me take a look at your assignment folders," Duan Ling Tian said with a light smile.

The young man didn't expect that Duan Ling Tian would be so friendly and felt slightly overwhelmed from the unexpected attitude as he hurriedly passed over the folder to Duan Ling Tian.

"Thank you." Duan Ling Tian smiled to the young man before starting to flip through the assignment folder.

Most of the assignments within the folders related to the refinement of grade eight medicinal pills, and although there were quite a few assignments requiring grade nine medicinal pills, the compensation was extremely low.... Duan Ling Tian had no interest whatsoever in such low compensation.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian arrived at the one of the first few folders among the assignment folders.... An assignment that was posted 3 years ago.

Assignment poster:

Cavalry Grand General, Divine Might Marquis, Nie Yuan.

Assignment details:

Cure the poison of the Divine Might Marquis Estate's Senior Marquis!

The Senior Marquis was infected with the Void Stage Demon Beast Dark Nether Mink's poison...

A Demon Beast is a type of formidable beast that surpasses fierce beasts, similar to how a fierce beast surpasses a wild animal.

Only a fierce beast at the ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage and who breaks through to the Void Stage after surviving the Six-Nine Lightning Tribulation will undergo a metamorphosis and transform into a Demon beast!

"Dark Nether Mink wouldn't attack humans under ordinary circumstances.... Looks like it's probably the Senior Marquis who provoked it, and as a result was bitten by it!" Through the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian obtained quite the understanding of the Dark Nether Mink.

"This assignment's reward..." Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended upon the back of the folder.

Assignment reward:

The Divine Might Marquis Estate will satisfy any condition that is within their power by the person who completes this assignment.

"This generation's Divine Might Marquis seems to be that Cavalry Grand General or whatever again.... I wonder what his status is like within the Imperial City," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart. He then asked the young man behind the counter, "May I know what sort of figure this Cavalry Grand General, Senior Grand Marquis Nie Yuan is?"

Unexpectedly, however, admiration and veneration was aroused in the young man upon hearing what Duan Ling Tian said. "Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan Grand General is a figure similar to a God of War in our Crimson Sky Kingdom, and along with his majesty the Emperor, he holds control over half of the military might of the kingdom. As for the Divine Might Marquis Estate, its status within the Crimson Sky Kingdom is not one bit inferior to the large clans like the Xiao Clan."

"Besides that, the Divine Might Marquis himself is allegedly a Void Stage powerhouse with a strength not one bit inferior to the 18 County Governors of the Crimson Sky Kingdom!" the young man slowly said.

Duan Ling Tian was shocked, as he originally thought that the Divine Might Marquis Estate was just any other ordinary Grand General Estate, but never had he imagined that it would have such a background.

"Right, how do the Duan Clan and the Xiao Clan compare with

each other?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

The young man lightly smiled as he said, "The Duan Clan and the Xiao Clan are both equally famous large clans of the Imperial City."

"Thank you." Duan Ling Tian nodded before closing the folder and passing it back to the young man.

"Didn't find a suitable assignment?" the young man asked.

"No." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and left after saying goodbye to the young man.

The young man couldn't help but sigh as he saw Duan Ling Tian's figure disappear into the distance. "What demeanor! Not arrogant nor conceited.... Unlike that Xiao He, whose alchemist natural talent is only ordinary compared to his but is fond of putting on airs."

Duan Ling Tian had only just left the Alchemist Guild when three figures slowly walked out of a nearby street and followed him.

Chapter 143: Nie Yuan, Nie Fen

"Where's that kid?" The three middle-aged men had followed the violet-clothed youth into a secluded alleyway, and just when they thought that they were going to hit their target, they noticed that the violet-clothed youth had vanished at the fork in the road ahead.

"Split up and search!" a green-clothed middle-aged man said in a low voice as his eyes flickered with an extremely greedy brilliance. Just when the three of them were about to split up and search...

"You don't have to search anymore." A lazy voice echoed out before them, causing them to shudder as if being jolted awake from a dream.

Subsequently, what they saw was the violet-clothed youth walk out from the alley. Wasn't this youth exactly the target they were looking for?

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he stared at the three of them. He had already taken notice of these three people when he was still at the Alchemist Guild's lobby. At that time, when he put away the 10,000,000 silver, these three people's eyes emitted a brilliance of greed and bloodthirst; they obviously coveted his silver. As expected, he noticed these three tails the moment he left the Alchemists Guild.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

The three middle-aged men's bodies jerked as they flashed out to surround Duan Ling Tian, as if they were afraid that he would run away. They didn't even stop to ask themselves: if Duan Ling Tian wanted to run, would he have appeared at this time?

However, their minds were currently shrouded with covetous intentions, and all that was left in their hearts was that 10,000,000 silver!

One of the middle-aged men had a gaze filled with greed as he licked his dry lips and said, in a low tone, "Kid, hand over the 10,000,000 silver, and maybe the three of us might leave your corpse intact."

"An 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist... Tsk tsk, being able to kill such a genius alchemist in my lifetime is really the virtue of my ancestors." Another of the middle-aged men's eyes glowed as if Duan Ling Tian was already dead.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he unexpectedly asked, "If I hand over the 10,000,000 silver to you, will you let me off?"

"Kid, seeing as you're able to become a Grade Nine Alchemist at the age of 18, you probably have an extraordinary background... and you've seen the faces of us three brothers, so we won't take the risk. So you don't have the qualifications to negotiate with us! You'll undoubtedly die today!" The green-clothed middle-aged man in the lead grunted in a low voice as his eyes emitted a dense killing intent.

"Then there's nothing to talk about, right?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth contained a smile as he spread out his hands and shrugged.

The greed-clothed middle-aged man frowned, as Duan Ling Tian being so composed even until now made him feel apprehensive, and his face sank unconsciously as he shouted, in a low voice, "Kill him! Anything can happen at any time!"

Instantly, the three middle-aged men moved out in unison, and above each of them appeared tens of ancient mammoth silhouettes. They were obviously three Origin Core martial artists...

Duan Ling Tian's eyes focused as he raised his arm and said, in a low voice, "Little Black!"

Whoosh!

Instantly, a black bolt of lightning flashed out of Duan Ling Tian's sleeve and circled around him before bringing about three dazzling and resplendent strands of fresh blood as it dropped onto Duan Ling Tian's hand. It was a black, single-horned little python that was flicking its tongue, seeming to be seeking credit from Duan Ling Tian.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The three middle-aged men that were about to attack Duan Ling

Tian instantly dropped to the ground dead! On each of their chests was a tiny, bloody hole which was unceasingly spouting out fresh blood....

"You..." The green-clothed middle-aged man was still slightly conscious. He glared at the violet-clothed youth, who was teasing the little black python, before struggling for a moment, but it was to no avail and he ended up dying in despair.

There was only one thought in his mind before he died: if the heavens were to give him a chance to do it all over again, he would absolutely not throw away the lives of himself and his two brothers for 10,000,000 silver.

But unfortunately, it was all too late!

"Little fellow, all you did was kill three Origin Core martial artists; is that something to be so complacent about?" Duan Ling Tian rubbed the small head of the little black python with a gaze filled with warmth before putting it back into his sleeve.

"I gave you all a chance... but unfortunately, you didn't cherish it." Duan Ling Tian's gaze locked on to the three corpses for bit, and the corners of his mouth curled into a vicious smile.

When he left, Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended upon the end of the alley ahead. He seemed to have noticed something. He glanced deeply at that direction before turning around and leaving.

After Duan Ling Tian left, a figure slowly walked out of the end of the alley. The figure's eyes were filled with a sense of astonishment.

"Did he notice me? How could that be possible.... Even that fourth level Nascent Soul fierce beast beside him didn't notice me. Maybe it's just my misconception.... However, I really worried for nothing, and I never imagined that he would have such a formidable fierce beast to protect him," the middle-aged man muttered to himself. Looking at his appearance, wasn't it precisely the Alchemist Guild's main guilds Vice Guild Master, Ye Lun?

"Infected with the Dark Nether Mink's poison.... That assignment was posted three years ago as well. If that Senior Marquis is a martial artist at the Void Prying Stage or above, then he might still be barely hanging on now. If he isn't, then I fear he's gone to heaven long ago. Hmm, I may as well go ask." Duan Ling Tian didn't return home after leaving the alley but instead inquired about the whereabouts of the Divine Might Marquis Estate before heading over.

As expected of an existence that was equally as famous as the Imperial City's large clans, such as the Duan Clan and the Xiao Clan. The entire Divine Might Marquis Estate encompassed a vast area of land and was extraordinarily grandiose, giving people an unconscious feeling that it was boundless.

At the Divine Might Marquis Estate's main gate, Duan Ling Tian was stopped by four soldiers in light armor.

"The Divine Might Marquis is worthy to be called a Grand

General, so his estate guards are veteran soldiers that have bathed in blood on the battlefield." Duan Ling Tian felt a familiar aura on the four middle-aged soldiers, the aura of bloody slaughter from the battlefield...

"Who are you?" A soldier in light armor glanced at Duan Ling Tian before shouting a question in a stern voice.

Duan Ling Tian's brows raised as he slowly spoke. "Who I am isn't important. I came here because I wanted ask you all one thing. Is the Senior Marquis of your Divine Might Marquis Estate still alive?"

As far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, as long as the Senior Marquis was still alive, then he had a chance. He didn't, however, think that anyone would have cured the Senior Marquis of his poison during these three years, as the Demon Beast Dark Nether Mink wasn't a poison that just anyone could cure!

"Ignorant kid, you actually dare curse our Senior Marquis?!" The expressions of the four soldiers turned grim and the auras of slaughter on their bodies increased explosively. They were about to attack Duan Ling Tian.

However, what Duan Ling Tian said next made them stop in their tracks.

"I'm here to help your Senior Marquis cure his poison." Duan Ling Tian had a carefree expression as he slowly spoke.

What Duan Ling Tian said caused the four armored soldier to glance at each other, and after a moment, one of them turned around to enter the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

"Wait a moment. My brother has gone to report to the Marquis," one of the armored soldiers said to Duan Ling Tian. Although he felt that what this youth said wasn't really believable, he still didn't dare neglect him. If the youth had a remarkable figure behind him and they were to offend the youth, then it would also mean that they'd offended the remarkable figure.

If that remarkable figure were to really have the ability to cure the poison of the Senior Marquis but refused due to their disrespect, then their losses would outweigh their gains. Moreover, he noticed that although this violet-clothed youth's appearance was ordinary, his movements were filled with the bearings of a remarkable figure, so he obviously wasn't an ordinary youth.

Duan Ling Tian's current appearance after disguising himself was indeed an extremely ordinary face, one that would be easily lost within a crowd.

In next to no time, the soldier that went to report Duan Ling Tian's arrival exited the estate and respectfully said to Duan Ling Tian, "Young Master, the Marquis requests your presence."

Duan Ling Tian nodded before following behind the soldier and entering the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

Within the Divine Might Marquis Estate's audience hall.

A robust middle-aged man with a dignified appearance wore casual clothes as he paced back and forth...

"Father, didn't the soldier say that the person who came was just a youth? Can he really help cure grandfather's poison?" A young man around the age of 25 that had an imposing appearance spoke with a tone filled with doubt.

"Fen, three years ago when your grandfather was poisoned, even the Alchemist Guild's main guild's Guild Master, that Grade Six Alchemist, wasn't able to help. After that, even though our Divine Might Marquis Estate pledged a heavy promise, not one person came. If your grandfather continues to delay the poison within him, he probably won't be able to live another year."

"Therefore, no matter what, I still want to try. Moreover, how do you know that there isn't a remarkable figure behind that youth?" The robust middle-aged man was precisely the current Divine Might Marquis of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, the Cavalry Grand General, Nie Yuan!

Ordinarily, even when he met the Emperor of Crimson Sky Kingdom, he had not once lost his composure like this...

"That's true; there's no harm in trying. If he really can cure grandfather's poison, I, Nie Fen, will be deeply grateful!" The young man nodded with a flickering gaze.

The person he respected the most in his entire life was his grandfather, the figure that once shook the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom and was conferred the rank of nobility by the Emperor. That was how he became the Divine Might Marquis. In a manner of speaking, the glory of the Divine Might Marquis Estate was built up solely by his grandfather.

"Marquis, I've brought him." The voice of the soldier sounded from outside the audience hall.

Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan's footsteps stopped when he heard the soldier's voice, and his gaze moved like lightning to look off far into the distance outside the audience hall. "Ask him in."

The moment Duan Ling Tian walked into the audience hall, he saw a robust middle-aged man with an extraordinary imposing manner.

"He should be the current Divine Might Marquis, the Cavalry Grand General, Nie Yuan...Eh? Wasn't he supposed to be a Void Stage powerhouse comparable to the 18 County Governors? He probably hasn't experienced the Six-Nine Lightning Tribulation and at most is an existence at the ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage, or half a step into the Void Stage," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart. Relying on the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, he saw through the middle-aged man's cultivation but with a glance.

"Divine Might Marquis." Duan Ling Tian slowly walked in and stood not far from the Divine Might Marquis as he lightly smiled. This could be considered his way of showing respect.

"Audacious!" Just at this moment, an explosive shout sounded from behind the Divine Might Marquis.

Duan Ling Tian glanced over to see a young man who had a 50-60% resemblance to the Divine Might Marquis. His eyes were wide open as he glared at Duan Ling Tian...

"Junior Marquis, I wonder where I have been audacious." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled, as he guessed the identity of the young man.

"You meet the Divine Might Marquis, the Cavalry Grand General, but you actually dare to not bow? Is this not audacious of you?" the young man asked, in a low voice.

"Junior Marquis, what you say is incorrect. The most important in bowing is sincerity. If there is no respect in my heart and I bow insincerely, what use is that? Could it be that Junior Marquis likes an insincere bow?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head with a laugh.

Chapter 144: Senior Marquis

"You... you're arguing irrationally!" Nie Fen was flustered and exasperated when he heard Duan Ling Tian's difficult-to-refute words.

"Enough, Fen. What this little brother said isn't without its logic." The Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan spoke before looking over to Duan Ling Tian with a focused gaze. "Little brother, do you really have a way to cure the Dark Nether Mink's poison?"

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. "Marquis, the current me doesn't have the ability to completely cure the Dark Nether Mink's poison within the Senior Marquis yet..."

"Humph! Father, I told you, even the Alchemist Guild's main guild's Guild Master was helpless against grandfather's poison; how could a kid like him have a way?" Nie Fen's face sank when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

"Fen, shut up." Nie Yuan glared at Nie Fen before gazing once more at Duan Ling Tian and asking, "Little brother, what do you mean by what you said?"

Duan Ling Tian shrugged as he slowly said, "The meaning is.... I can temporarily cure a portion of the Dark Nether Mink's toxic poison for the Senior Marquis, whereas the other portion would need to wait until I've become a Grade Eight Alchemist."

Grade Eight Alchemist? The father and son pair were both

dumbstruck, then they sized up the violet-clothed youth in front of them.

This kid only looks to be around the age of 18, but he actually talked nonsense about becoming a Grade Eight Alchemist? Even if he can become a Grade Eight Alchemist, when will that be?! Who could afford to wait?!

"Kid, our Divine Might Marquis Estate doesn't have the time to fool around with you. Grade Eight Alchemist... to think you would dare to utter such nonsense! Even if it's just to become a Grade Nine Alchemist, I wonder how many more years it would...." Nie Fen had a displeased expression, but he wasn't able to finish what he wanted to say before being utterly dumbstruck and standing there like a log.

Only because in the movement of lifting his hand, a Grade Nine Pill Fire ignited on Duan Ling Tian's palm...

Nie Yuan's eyes shone.

An 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist?

This youth is virtually a bigger monster than that Xiao Clan's genius alchemist, Xiao He!

It was unknown, however, how Nie Yuan's expression would be if he knew that not too long ago, Duan Ling Tian had made fun of Xiao He in the Alchemist Guild and even duped Xiao He of

5,000,000 silver...

"I will surely become a Grade Eight Alchemist within two years! Before that, I can cure the toxic poison within the Senior Marquis's internal organs and allow the Senior Marquis to be rid of any pains from the toxic poison's flare. .Once I've become a Grade Eight Alchemist, I can completely cure the Senior Marquis's poison, and furthermore cure his Void Prying Stage strength!" Duan Ling Tian tone was clear and firm, containing an extremely strong confidence.

Nie Yuan took a deep breath before he asking, in a low voice, "You... How did you know that my father was a Void Prying Stage martial artist?"

"The Senior Marquis couldn't have survived until now if it wasn't for him being a Void Prying martial artist. If I'm not wrong, the Senior Marquis's health is already on its last leg, and if he doesn't find a way to cure the poison within his internal organs, he probably won't last a year," Duan Ling Tian slowly said.

Nie Fen was slightly moved. He never would have thought that this youth that seemed seven or eight years younger than him would actually have such skill. The matter of his grandfather, the Senior Marquis of the Divine Might Marquis Estate, being unable to last another year was something that only a few people knew of even within the entire Divine Might Marquis Estate! But this youth was actually able to deduce it so accurately!

"Little Brother, I still don't know what your name is." Nie Yuan suppressed the excitement in his heart, as he now nearly

completely believed what Duan Ling Tian said.

An 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist might really be able to make a miracle happen. Or maybe, an 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist was the miracle itself!

"Ling Tian!" Duan Ling Tian slowly said. He similarly didn't proclaim his true name in front of the Divine Might Marquis.

"Ling Tian?" Unexpectedly, however, Nie Yuan seemed to be dazed upon hearing his name, seeming to have thought of something as he sighed. Then he looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked, "Brother Ling Tian, how about I take you to see my father right now?"

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Nie Fen's gaze flickered as he stared at Duan Ling Tian for a moment with a weird expression before lightly shaking his head.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian met the Senior Marquis in the rear courtyard of the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

The old man wore a grey robe, and due to being poisoned for many years, he seemed sickly to the point that it gave the illusion that a gust of wind would be able to blow him down. But even then, a domineering and dignified presence was emitted from the old man's brows, seeming to recount his glorious past...

"Father." Nie Yuan respectfully bowed the moment he arrived in front of the old man.

"Grandfather." Nie Fen was reverent and respectful as well.

"Senior Marquis." Duan Ling Tian followed up and smiled lightly to the old man.

"This is?" The old man's murky eyes abruptly shone when they saw Duan Ling Tian, his gaze seeming to be able to see through everything...

"Father, this is Brother Ling Tian. He's here to cure your poison," Nie Yuan said respectfully. He had always held his father in reverence. Even though his father wasn't as renowned compared to all those years ago, his father was still the towering colossal mountain within his heart.

"Oh?" The old man's eyes emitted a trace of amazement. He understood his son and thus knew that his son wasn't the type of person to shoot off at random. Since the youth was able to arrive here, then it showed that his son believed in this youth.

Duan Ling Tian casually acted like he put his hand into his pockets before withdrawing a paper and brush from his Spatial Ring. He wrote down some medicinal materials on it before passing it over to Nie Yuan. "Marquis, prepare these medicinal materials, and after it's done, I'll refine a poison-curing pill for the Senior Marquis."

Refine a medicinal pill?

The old man's gaze focused and then he asked, in a slightly surprised tone, "Kid, you're an alchemist?"

"Grandfather, despite Brother Ling Tian's young age, he's a Grade Nine Alchemist," Nie Fen said with a light smile.

"Grade Nine Alchemist? Not bad, not bad." The old man nodded continuously as he looked at Duan Ling Tian, his tone filled with a heartfelt praise. An 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist... even his tranquil innermost being was startled....

Nie Fen followed Nie Yuan and left the rear courtyard, as they went to prepare the medicinal materials.

"Hey, Fen, tell me, how nice would it be if Brother Ling Tian was the son of your uncle Ru Feng..." On the way, Nie Yuan abruptly sighed.

"Father, they only just have the same name. Moreover, brother Ling Tian is surnamed Ling, and Uncle Ru Feng's son should be called Duan Ling Tian." Nie Fen shook his head. He couldn't help but think back to that unparalleled genius martial artist of the Duan Clan.

But unfortunately, the heavens were jealous of outstanding talent, so they gave them a rocky road to travel through!

"I don't know why, but when I see him, I have this kind of intimate feeling.... If it wasn't for me going out to battle that year, how would I have let sister-in-law and little Tian leave the Duan Clan! But unfortunately, I never once asked Ru Feng about sister-in-law's background, and although that Duan Clan fourth brother knows of her background, he's unwilling to say! I virtually have no way of tracking her and the child down."

"So many years have passed... I wonder how the two of them are doing." Nie Yuan had a face full of guilt and regret.

"Don't worry, Father. Aunt Rou and little Tian are be fine, as the heavens protect good people," Nie Fen consoled.

"Little Tian, that child should have grown up by now and should probably be around the same age as brother Ling Tian... Fen, do you think it's possible that they might be the same person?"

"Father, don't overthink things. Think about it, Uncle Ru Feng had an elegant and handsome appearance; even aunt Rou had a drop dead gorgeous appearance. How could their child have such an ordinary appearance? It's only just a coincidence. Moreover, Brother Ling Tian isn't surnamed Duan."

"That's true as well. The child of Ru Feng and sister-in-law would surely have an exceptional appearance."

...

In the rear courtyard, Duan Ling Tian and the old man sat facing each other.

"Senior Marquis, according to my knowledge, the Dark Nether Mink wouldn't attack humans on its own accord, so how did you come into conflict with it?" Duan Ling Tian asked the old man in doubt.

"Brother Ling Tian, you even know the habits of the Dark Nether Mink?" The old man was slightly surprised, and the feeling that the youth before him wasn't simple became even stronger. "You're right, the Dark Nether Mink wouldn't attack me of its own accord, but at the time I urgently needed a Spirit Fruit that the Dark Nether Mink was guarding, so I could only take a risk and force it to leave.... In the end, although it left, it also bit me. Luckily, I was able to smoothly obtain that Spirit Fruit."

"That Spirit Fruit is very important to you?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Yes, extremely important.... Without it, great misfortune would have befallen my wife." The old man slowly nodded.

The old man didn't give any details, and Duan Ling Tian didn't inquire any further, as everyone had their own secrets. Although, he was very curious about what Spirit Fruit the Dark Nether Mink guarded that would actually make the old man risk his life.

"Looks like Senior Marquis is not one bit regretful towards this matter," Duan Ling Tian said with a light smile.

"In life, there are things you must do and there are things you mustn't.... As far as I'm concerned, as long my family is safe and sound, it doesn't matter even if I die." The old man lightly shook his head with a carefree expression.

At this moment, even Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be aroused with admiration... "This old man is worthy of respect!"

"Don't worry, Senior Marquis, the toxic poison within your inner organs can be cured as soon as the medicinal pill is refined, and at that time, although you still won't be able to use your Origin Energy, you can still live like an ordinary person and not be affected by the pain from the toxic poison flares," Duan Ling Tian slowly said.

"Then I'll thank Brother Ling Tian in advance." The old man nodded with a smile, and deep with his eyes, a trace of respect flashed by.

Maybe in terms of the Martial Dao he once stood at the peak of the Crimson Sky Kingdom and looked down upon everyone in his surroundings. But in terms of the Dao of Alchemy, he couldn't help but admire the youth before him.

A Grade Nine Alchemist at the age of merely 18, such natural talent was utterly astounding!

Before long, Nie Yuan and his son finished preparing the medicinal materials Duan Ling Tian requested.

Duan Ling Tian was free from concern as he directly withdrew his Cauldron in front of the three Nie family members and started refining the medicinal pill...

Although the three of them were outsiders of the Dao of Alchemy, Duan Ling Tian's practiced movements made it seem as if the gods were helping him. This became an eye-opener to them and caused respect to be aroused within their hearts.

After two hours, Duan Ling Tian focused and calmed himself before his hand struck down onto the Cauldron! Three medicinal pills that had streams of light revolving around them instantly flew out of the Cauldron before falling into his hand.

The medicinal pill he refined this time was the Spirit-Cleansing Pill. It was the Rebirth Martial Emperor's masterpiece of his lifetime and was able to cure a myriad of poisons...

Although the old man's poison was formidable, it was still inferior to the Origin Sealing Parasite Xiong Quan was infected with, and would thus only require a Grade Eight Spirit-Cleansing Pill to fully cure the poison. Whereas Xiong Quan's poison, on the other hand, would require a Grade Seven Spirit-Cleansing Pill to be cured.

"Senior Marquis, consume these three medicinal pills over the course of three months." Duan Ling Tian passed over the medicinal pills to the old man.

Chapter 145: The Start Of Term Is Around The Corner

"Alright!" The old man received the medicinal pills with a smile and directly consumed one of them.

After a short moment, the old man's gaze shone. "What a miraculous medicinal pill... The medicinal strength has only just dissolved and I already feel much more comfortable. Brother Ling Tian, what medicinal pill is this?"

"The Spirit-Cleansing Pill." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled before bidding his farewell to the old man and returning to the Divine Might Marquis Estate's audience hall with Nie Yuan and his son.

"Brother Ling Tian, no words can express my gratitude! In the future, if you ever have any requests, as long as it's within the power of my Divine Might Marquis Estate, I will take responsibility without question!" The Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan glance at Duan Ling Tian with a serious expression as he pledged.

"Marquis, you're too kind." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. He came to the Divine Might Marquis Estate to help the Senior Marquis cure his poison exactly for this promise, as he deeply knew how important this promised was.

At a critical juncture, it would even be able to save his life!

Although he had only been at the Imperial City for a month, he had already made two formidable enemies: the Duan Clan's second master and the Imperial Family's Fifth Prince.

Although he had never thought of using the power of the Divine Might Marquis Estate to deal with them, he still had to leave a path for himself to retreat.... The relationship with the Divine Might Marquis Estate was something that he wouldn't make use of lightly and would keep as a last resort!

Nie Yuan ordered Nie Fen to personally send Duan Ling Tian out.

"Brother Ling Tian, in my entire life, I seldom admire others besides my grandfather and father. Needless to say, you're the third person that I truly admire from my heart, as you've not only become a Grade Nine Alchemist at the young age of 18, you're even able to refine the medicinal pill to cure the poison of a Dark Nether Mink." Nie Fen couldn't help but sigh. He himself was an extraordinary young man within the Imperial City, and at a young age his cultivation had stepped into the Origin Core Stage. Combined with his impressive family background, he was an existence that did as he pleased within the entire Imperial City, but even then he still couldn't help but admire Duan Ling Tian.

He was deeply aware that a genius alchemist like Duan Ling Tian would absolutely not be limited to the Crimson Sky Kingdom in the future and would sooner or later become a formidable existence he had to look up to.

"Junior Marquis, you're too kind. Your natural talent in the Martial Dao isn't any worse." Duan Ling Tian modestly smiled.

Before long, Nie Fen sent Duan Ling Tian out of the Divine Might Marquis Estate. When the four soldiers noticed that the Junior Marquis personally sent the youth out, they were so shocked that cold sweat flowed from their bodies. "Luckily, we didn't offend this youth earlier, or else we would've really made a grave mistake!"

"Brother Ling Tian, in the future, if you're faced with any troubles within the Imperial City, you can come see me at any time. I dare not speak about other places, but in the Imperial City, there aren't many things that I can't settle!" Before going their separate ways, Nie Fen smiled to Duan Ling Tian and made this promise.

"If it really comes to that, I will surely not hold back." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile and bid his farewells before turning and leaving.

Only after Duan Ling Tian's figure disappeared into the distance did Nie Fen turn around and return to the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

The four soldiers at the gate glanced at each other with gazes that emitted astonishment.

"I didn't hear wrong, right? The Junior Marquis actually gave that youth such an exaggerated promise earlier!"

"With the Junior Marquis's promise, he can nearly do as he pleases within the Imperial City."

"Does the Junior Marquis taking a stand in such a way show that the youth was really able to cure the Senior Marquis's poison?"

...

After leaving the Divine Might Marquis Estate, Duan Ling Tian took a few detours before returning to his house. When he arrived, he removed the makeup on his face and recovered his handsome, sword-shaped eyebrows and starry-eyed appearance.

"I never thought that I'd gain such results in only just half a day." It was currently noon, and the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a satisfied smile as he smelled the scent of food coming from the kitchen...

The 5,000,000 silver was great, but the promise from the Divine Might Marquis Estate was absolutely priceless.

After leaving the front courtyard, Duan Ling Tian passed the main building and walked into the rear courtyard. Compared to the front courtyard, the rear courtyard was much more spacious. Duan Ling Tian had only just walked in when he saw two figures that seemed like butterflies dancing in the wind, giving off a beautiful feast for the eyes...

Duan Ling Tian walked into the pergola and greeted the woman that sat within. "Mom."

"Tian, you're back?" Li Rou's eyes flashed with a trace of doting as she lightly smiled.

Her days went by in a very relaxed manner, no different from how it used to be when her husband was still present, and all of this was something that her son strived for. Unknowingly, her son who once made her worry her heart out had now grown to this extent.... Now she had no other requests.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded. He sat with his mother and started to gaze at the two beautiful girls that were currently cultivating their martial skills in the distance...

"Tian, no matter what, you can't let them down, or else Mom won't forgive you!" Li Rou abruptly said, with a tone filled with warning.

"Don't worry, Mom." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed bitterly. He felt that his mother was really too oversensitive. The two girls had practically become a part of his life that was difficult to give up; how could he ever let them down?

Time flew by, and in the blink of an eye, nearly two months passed.

"Still slightly lacking." Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged on his bed as he slowly opened his eyes, and sighed.

Ever since he returned from the Divine Might Marquis Estate

that day, he hadn't once stepped foot outside his home, and besides accompanying his mother and his two fiancées, he spent practically all his time cultivating. Although he progressed swiftly, up until now he was still a small step away from the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage.

"Never mind, I'll let nature take its course.... It's about time to report in at Paladin Academy." Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted as he got up from his bed.

Duan Ling Tian didn't bring the two girls along when he went to Paladin Academy; only Xiong Quan and Little Black followed him as he swiftly left the house. The house Duan Ling Tian bought was situated very close to Paladin Academy, and thus he arrived at Paladin Academy's main gate before long.

Presently, Paladin Academy's main gate was extremely bustling. Some of the youths and the people beside them seemed worn out from their travels, as they obviously had only just made it to the Imperial City. If they were late by just a few more days, they would miss the allocated timeframe to report in, and then even if they had the qualifications to become a student, it would still be extremely difficult for them to step past Paladin Academy's main gate.

"I wonder if Xiao Yu has reported in yet." Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted as he thought about Xiao Yu. He started following the stream of people to arrive before Paladin Academy's main gate and started to register himself.

The person in charge of registration was a middle-aged man. He

glance at Duan Ling Tian before saying, in a flat tone, "Proof of qualification."

Duan Ling Tian withdrew his proof of qualification and passed it to the middle-aged man.

"From the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp?" The middle-aged man glanced at the proof of qualification and was slightly surprised.

"Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp?" Upon hearing the middle-aged man's voice, the pupils of the few youths standing behind Duan Ling Tian constricted.

"I heard only seven people passed the training and obtained the qualifications to enter Paladin Academy in the end during this year's Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp."

"I once heard that the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp is famous within the 18 counties for being abnormal. Since this youth has displayed his talent and emerged from there, it would seem like he isn't any ordinary person."

"Even though I'm from Swallow Mountain County, I didn't dare enter the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp because I might not have been able to survive."

...

The discussions of the youths that entered his ears caused the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth to unconsciously twitch. "The Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp was so famous even in the other counties?"

"Duan Ling Tian? This name seems like someone of direct descent within the Duan Clan..." After comparing the proof of qualification with the information he had on hand, the middle-aged man thought this in his heart but didn't take further notice.

In his opinion, if the youth was really a Duan Clan disciple, since he had the ability to pass the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp, the Duan Clan would have long ago directly given him one of the positions of their recommendation quota and wouldn't make him risk his life. Entering the devilish training of the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp was no different than risking one's life.

Slap!

The middle-aged man stamped a seal onto the proof of qualification before saying to Duan Ling Tian, "If you need to put up within the academy, then go in now and look for the teacher that is in charge of this to make arrangements. If you don't, then go home and take a look at this student's handbook. The term starts five days from now. Remember to bring your proof of qualification along."

Duan Ling Tian nodded and put away the proof of qualification before leaving with Xiong Quan.

Put up in the academy? He didn't require it. Duan Ling Tian's courtyard house was situated south of Paladin Academy.

Presently, in a private courtyard house north of Paladin Academy, two young men sat together. One of them had a face full of unwillingness.

"Cousin Brother, it's been three months. The people uncle sent out actually still haven't found that little bastard!" Duan Rong had a face full of anger. As he recalled what happened three months ago, flames of fury couldn't help but be ignited within him.

That violet-clothed youth shattered his carpal bone with a single finger attack that day, and even though his injuries had been healed, it still left behind some lingering effects. Currently, when he executed a martial skill, it was at least 20% weaker than before...

"It can't be helped; you provided too little detail. Violet-clothed youth, middle-aged man that wore a mask.... In the Imperial City, where streams of people move about, similar people are everywhere." The other young man shook his head.

"Cousin Brother, aren't you acquainted with the Fifth Prince? That store that sold the courtyard house is a business under the Imperial Family that our Duan Clan is unable to intervene in, but if the Fifth Prince wanted to investigate, it shouldn't be too difficult, right?" Duan Rong seemed to have thought of something as his eyes shone.

The young man frowned before relaxing and saying, in a perfunctory manner, "Tell me again next time when I meet the Fifth Prince."

He and the Fifth Prince had only met a few times, so they couldn't be considered as familiar. Even though he was the only son of the Duan Clan's second master, he was nothing before the Fifth Prince.

There were more than ten Princes within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, and besides a pavilion within the Imperial Palace, they each had a vast estate within the Imperial City's inner city. Ordinarily, these princes usually stayed in their inner city estates.

Fifth Prince's Estate.

"Cousin Brother, it's been three months. Is there still not even a bit of news?" Tong Li, who was wearing a full body of red clothing, pouted. She was extremely unhappy.

"Li, the people I sent have investigated for the past three months and have still come up empty handed. You don't know his background, nor his name, so it's indeed difficult to investigate. Even to the extent that he might be someone who only came to the Imperial City to sightsee and might have already left the Imperial City." The Fifth Prince shook his head. His face always held a smile that made people feel like a spring breeze brushed by; it was an extremely comfortable feeling.

"Then what are we to do? Surely it doesn't mean that we'll just

leave it as it is, right?" Tong Li had a face full of unwillingness.

"Of course not. However, we don't have a way to find him, right? How about this: in the future, as soon as we have a clue about their whereabouts, Cousin Brother will surely take revenge for you, OK?" The Fifth Prince then changed the subject. "Li, Paladin Academy's term starts five days from now. General or Mastermind, have you decided which you're going to choose?"

Chapter 146: Reunion Of Friends

"General or Mastermind?" Duan Ling Tian was attracted by a set of words within the student handbook.

It turned out that the students who entered Paladin Academy were required to choose between two departments...

These two departments were respectively:

The Star General Department and the Star Mastermind Department.

"Someone who can gallop into the battlefield, is able to command 10,000 soldiers, possesses fearless courage, can easily take the head of the enemy general in the midst of a powerful army, and is full of spirit as he treads through corpses to taint the azure sky.... That is the Star General!"

"Someone who is hidden behind the scenes and possesses extraordinary wisdom. During peaceful times, he is able to govern the lands under him, whereas during times of war, he is able to map out a strategy and take control of everything, annihilating the enemy army with only the slightest effort.... This is the Star Mastermind!"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed. Paladin Academy deserved the title of being the Crimson Sky Kingdom's cradle for geniuses, because if one was able to graduate from Paladin Academy, then no matter where he goes, he will be a an

exceptional and formidable person.

"Choose one out of two? Interesting." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth held a smile, and he'd already come to a decision within his heart.

Five days later.

Duan Ling Tian brought along Little Black as he left the house alone and walked towards Paladin Academy. According to the rules within the student handbook, students of Paladin Academy were disallowed from bringing an entourage into academy grounds...

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian arrived at Paladin Academy. At the main gate, an extremely grand sight of a long line of wagons could still be vaguely seen from one end of the street to the other.

Many students were either sent over by their elders or by their entourage; however, in the end, only the student may enter Paladin Academy.

"There's actually so many female students." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be surprised when he noticed quite a few female students producing their proofs of qualification and entering the academy. "Looks like among the other counties, the tests for the qualification to either Paladin Academy are open to females, unlike the iron Blood Army's Genius Camp."

The Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp that Duan Ling Tian

attended didn't accept females, and if a female from the Swallow Mountain County were to desire to enter Paladin Academy, then they would have to travel to another county to take part in a similar test.

"Where should I go now?" Duan Ling Tian noticed that after he entered Paladin Academy, he had been aimlessly walking and couldn't find his way. Eventually, his sharp eyes caught a group of people going east, and he hurriedly followed them.

On a vast field on the east side, some weapon racks were scattered about, as this place was obviously the Paladin Academy Martial Arts Practice Grounds.

Duan Ling Tian took a glance and noticed that there were many young men and young women that had already been waiting here for some time, and the ages of these people were all around 20 years old... Compared to them, Duan Ling Tian was obviously much younger.

"Xiao Yu!" Finally, Duan Ling Tian noticed Xiao Yu within the crowd. Presently, Xiao Yu was chatting with another young man that stood beside him.

Duan Ling Tian walked over, and before long, Xiao Yu noticed him as well. He notified the young man beside him before walking over.

"Duan Ling Tian, I've finally found you." Xiao Yu shook his head with a smile. "I arrived at the Imperial City half a month ago, but I

didn't where you were."

"How about you? What've you been doing for this past half month?" Duan Ling Tian asked with a light smile.

"I was at the Xiao Clan Estate," Xiao Yu said.

"Xiao Family? Xiao Clan?"

"Xiao He?" Duan Ling Tian's expression stiffened. He recalled the genius alchemist, Xiao He, or in other words, a members of the Xiao Clan.

Could it be that Xiao Yu was related to the Xiao Clan? Or maybe Aurora City's Xiao Clan was related to the Imperial City's Xiao Clan. The facts of the matter proved that Duan Ling Tian's guess was correct.

"Yes, the Xiao Clan. Our Aurora City Xiao Family is precisely a Branch Family of the Imperial City's Xiao Clan. I've already been specially admitted as a member of the Imperial City Xiao Clan by the Patriarch after obtaining the qualification to study at Paladin Academy." Even though there was no change on Xiao Yu's face, his eyes obviously had a trace of excitement within them.

Becoming a member of the Imperial City Xiao Clan meant that he'd taken one more step forward, and in the future he would be able to use it as a stepping stone to leap up higher and further...

Meanwhile, Xiao Yu realized that the young man beside him had been left out in the cold, so he hurriedly introduced him. "Duan Ling Tian, he's Xiao Xun, a genius martial artist of the Imperial City Xiao Clan, and my friend."

"Duan Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian nodded to Xiao Xun as he introduced himself.

"Xiao Xun." Xiao Xun replied with a smile, without a trace of that type of arrogance from a disciple of a large clan.

"Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Xun's elder brother, Xiao He, is the most gifted alchemist within our Xiao Clan. One year ago, he became a Grade Nine Alchemist at the age of 20," Xiao Yu added.

"Xiao He?" Duan Ling Tian's face stiffened. Enemies were really bound to meet. He had only casually gotten to know a Xiao Clan disciple and it was already Xiao He's younger brother.

Xiao Xun's pupils constricted as he slowly said, "I used to think that my brother was a rare genius alchemist, but that changed two months ago when an 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist appeared in the Alchemist Guild's lobby. Only then did I realize that no matter how great a person is, there will always be someone greater! It's better this way; it can help lessen my brother's arrogance."

"I've heard of this as well. I heard that an 18-year-old alchemist even cheated your brother off 5,000,000 silver... Do you hate him?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he asked curiously.

"What is there to hate? I've heard of the sequence of events too. At the bottom of it all, the entire matter was my brother's wrong. If it wasn't for my brother being overbearing, the later events wouldn't have occurred. If I meet that genius alchemist, I might even thank him, as he caused my brother to undergo a change and become much more reserved than before." Xiao Xun shook his head, seeming to not mind.

Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at Xiao Xun. Birds of a feather flock together, and Xiao Yu's friend was indeed not like those usual profligate disciples of large clans.

"Duan Ling Tian! Xiao Yu!" Suddenly, a familiar voice sounded from afar.

Duan Ling Tian looked over to a red-clothed young man walking over shoulder to shoulder with a robust young man. The person who spoke was precisely the robust young man.

The two people who were walking over, weren't they the two youths that passed the Genius Camp test with them and obtained the qualification to study at Paladin Academy, Su Li and Tian Hu?

After a year's time, the two of them had obviously matured. Su Li was much more reserved; the original him had a pressing drive, but now it was completely restrained, and his cultivation had obviously progressed.

"Su Li! Tian Hu!" Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu greeted them with light smiles.

"Duan Ling Tian, let's have a battle when we have the chance!" Su Li looked at Duan Ling Tian, and within his sharp gaze, battle intent flared...

"I'll be happy to accompany you!" Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile.

"Duan Ling Tian, you need to be careful, this fellow Su Li's already stepped into the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage.... What a fellow! When I met him a few days ago, he pulled me aside to battle and nearly finished me." Tian Hu seemed to have a slight lingering fear when he mentioned what happened a few days ago.

"Seventh level of the Core Formation Stage?" Duan Ling Tian pupils constricted and he was extremely shocked.

It had only been a year and Su Li has already broken through from the fifth level to the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage in one go? Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun were shocked as well.

"Seventh level of the Core Formation Stage? Such a cultivation can be considered one of the top among this year's intake of new Paladin Academy students," Xiao Xun praised, with a sigh.

"Yeah, there probably aren't many seventh level Core Formation martial artists within this year's new students." Xiao Yu deeply agreed.

Su Li's gaze descended upon Duan Ling Tian as he lightly said, "I don't know about the others, but Duan Ling Tian is surely at the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage..."

"So certain?" Tian Hu was slightly surprised.

"One year ago, he was already at the sixth level of the Core Formation Stage!" Su Li added. He still remembered the scene from one year ago when he challenged Duan Ling Tian to a battle after the Genius Camp final test was concluded.

At that time, he thought that since he had broken through to the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage, it would be more than sufficient to battle Duan Ling Tian. But unexpectedly, Duan Ling Tian directly drew upon the energy of heaven and earth and condensed eight ancient mammoths' silhouettes, causing him to instantly feel frustrated...

Only Xiao Yu nodded without thinking it was unexpected when he heard what Su Li said. Tian Hu and Xiao Xun, on the other hand, looked at Duan Ling Tian in surprise.

Especially Xiao Xun. He was secretly startled in his heart. "This youth that has the same name as the Duan Clan direct descendants and looks to be around 18 was already a sixth level Core Formation martial artist last year?"

Even the Imperial Family and the few great clans of the Imperial City didn't have such a monster appear within their midst in the

past few years! Such natural talent could already be compared to the student who entered Paladin Academy last year, Xu Qing!

Xu Qing was an existence that was publically acknowledged as Paladin Academy's genius student with the highest natural talent within the last 20 years.

"It's you!" Suddenly, a figure walked over swiftly from afar. This voice emitted the conflicting combination of rage and joy.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian looked over when he heard the voice. The person that appeared before him was none other than Duan Ling Xing's cousin, Duan Rong!

Duan Rong walked over swiftly before staring at Duan Ling Tian and saying, "I've finally found you. I didn't think that you'd be a student at Paladin Academy as well. Now let's see where you can hide."

"Hide?" Duan Ling Tian smiled indifferently, and the corners of his mouth held a disdainful smile. "You said I was hiding from you? As a person who lost to me, you... are you even worthy?"

Duan Rong's expression went grim as he shouted, in a low voice, "Long story short, you're a dead man!"

"Trust me, I can grant you death right now!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze turned cold when he was threatened by Duan Rong. A terrifying killing intent swept out of his body to envelop Duan

Rong when he took a step forward, causing Duan Rong's face to turn ghastly pale before fleeing in panic...

"Duan Ling Tian, who's he? Why does it seem like he has great enmity and deep hatred for you?" Xiao Yu asked.

"Just a profligate disciple." Duan Ling Tian shrugged before speaking of the conflict between Duan Rong and himself...

"The nephew of the Duan Clan's second master?" Xiao Yu's pupils constricted. He had gained quite an understanding of the various clans within the Imperial City during this past half month's time, and thus was extremely clear as to the ability of the Duan Clan's second master.

"Duan Ling Tian, need any help?" Su Li's gaze went cold as he looked at the far away Duan Rong. The sword in his hand seemed to be ready to leave its sheath at any moment.

"It isn't necessary, it's only just a clown." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and paid no attention to Duan Rong even though the one standing behind Duan Rong was the Duan Clan's second master, Duan Ru Lei!

If he was afraid, then he wouldn't have entered Paladin Academy with his real appearance when he already knew that Duan Rong was a student in Paladin Academy this year. If he were to come in disguise, it would be utterly impossible for Duan Rong to recognize him.

Chapter 147: Star Mastermind Department, Sima Chang Feng!

Xiao Xun's brows knitted, but similar to Duan Ling Tian and Su Li, he paid no attention to Duan Rong, as Duan Rong was at most a Branch Family disciple of the Duan Clan, and thus was far from being comparable to him in terms of status...

"I didn't think that there would be so many female students." Tian Hu's gaze descended upon the bustling group of female students that were gathered on the other side of the vast Martial Arts Practice Grounds. As for the male students, they were gathered near Duan Ling Tian's group.

"Do you guys know what we're gathered here for?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"No, we followed the crowd over as well." Tian Hu shook his head. He and Su Li were obviously similar to Duan Ling Tian and had followed the others to arrive here.

Xiao Xun lightly smiled as he said, "We're gathered here right now precisely for the reason of making it convenient for us to choose our departments. In a short moment, when nearly everyone has gathered, a teacher will come over. At that time, we'll be faced with an important choice in our life."

The two departments within Paladin Academy treaded on two different paths. Moreover, the curriculums that Paladin Academy offered to the two departments were completely different as well.

"Talking about choosing departments, have you all decided your departments?" Tian Hu's eyes shone as he asked Duan Ling Tian and the others.

Xiao Yu lightly smiled as he said, "Xiao Xun and I chose the Star Mastermind Department." Xiao Xun nodded, and his eyes flashed with a luster of wisdom.

"Then you two are different from me. I decided to choose the Star General Department." Tian Hu grinned.

"We can tell." Duan Ling Tian sized up Tian Hu with a glance before laughing.

"Really? You're not just making a smartass remark, right? Then tell me, what department did Su Li choose?" Tian Hu asked.

"Isn't it obvious? He'll naturally be choosing the Star General Department like you," Duan Ling Tian said, in a matter-of-fact tone.

Su Li was like a sharp sword with a pressing spirit,; if such a person were on the battlefield, he would absolutely be a slaughtering machine and cause the enemy army to be terrified.

"Su Li, you're not really choosing the Star General Department as well, right?" Tian Hu asked.

"What, got a problem?" Su Li's gaze was like a sword as he stared at Tian Hu.

"What problem would I have? I'm just slightly surprised..." Tian Hu laughed embarrassedly. If it was said that the him who had just arrived at the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp that day was still able to compete with Su Li at that time, then the current him had already been left far behind by Su Li.

"Duan Ling Tian, how about you? You should probably be the same as Su Li and I and be choosing the Star General Department, right?" Tian Hu asked, and followed by his question, the gazes of Su Li, Xiao Yu, and Xiao Xun all descended upon Duan Ling Tian.

Under the gazes of the four people, Duan Ling Tian's mouth only slowly spat out three words: "Star Mastermind Department!"

Star Mastermind Department?

They were all slightly surprised and felt that with Duan Ling Tian's strength, it would really be a waste if he entered the Star Mastermind Department...

Duan Ling Tian only shook his head with a smile towards their surprised reaction.

In his previous lifetime, Duan Ling Tian was a formidable weapons specialist, so what he specialized in was no different from what the Star General Department taught. Thus, in this lifetime, if

he were to once again choose the Star General Department, it would be pointless.

Therefore, he chose the Star Mastermind Department!

"The Paladin Academy teachers have arrived." Duan Ling Tian's sharp gaze noticed the two middle-aged men that were walking over swiftly from afar.

At the same time, there were two young women that walked over to the group of female students. They were obviously teachers of Paladin Academy as well.

"Good day, everyone. I'm the teacher for the Paladin Academy's Star General Department, Niu Mang." Among the two middle-aged men, the robustly-built bearded fellow's voice was like explosive thunder, causing the earbuds of the students near him to hurt.

"This Niu Mang's probably cultivated a martial skill similar to a lion's roar." Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised.

Among the offensive martial skills, there was an outlier subsection called sound martial skill. Generally, only a martial artist at or above the Nascent Soul Stage would be capable of displaying the true might of a sound martial skill, and during actual combat, an unexpected attack using a sound martial skill would be able to induce a split-second daze on the opponent. Sometimes, during combat, a split-second daze was more than enough to decide the outcome!

"Good day, everyone. I'm the Star Mastermind Department's teacher, Sima Chang Feng." Compared to Niu Mang, the other middle-aged man was obviously more refined and extraordinary; he was dressed like a scholar, with a silk headdress and a feather fan in his hand, and had an extremely graceful bearing.

"Now, those students who chose the Star General Department, gather behind me. And those that chose the Star Mastermind Department, gather behind teacher Sima." Niu Mang spoke once more and went straight to the point.

Immediately, the group of male students started moving.

"See the three of you later." Tian Hu greeted Duan Ling Tian's group of three and Su Li nodded to the three as well before the two of them left to gather behind Niu Mang.

As for Duan Ling Tian's group of three, they glanced at each other before heading to gather behind Sima Chang Feng.

"So few people for the Star Mastermind Department?" Duan Ling Tian glanced at the Star General Department gathering, then he looked around himself and was slightly surprised.

The number of students entering Paladin Academy this year was 116. Among them, there were around 100 male students, and currently there were more than 80 males gathered for the Star General Department, whereas over at the Star Mastermind Department, there weren't even 20 people.

Sima Chang Feng and Niu Mang were obviously not surprised by this result.

"Students that chose the Star Mastermind Department, follow me." Under the call of Sima Chang Feng, Duan Ling Tian's group of three and the other Star Mastermind Department students followed behind.

As for the Star General Department students, they instead stayed on the spot.

"Even if you chose the Star Mastermind Department, you can't escape death!" Duan Rong was amongst the group of Star General Department students, and his eyes stared off onto Duan Ling Tian's disappearing figure with a strong killing intent...

Duan Ling Tian and the group of new students were taken into a spacious classroom by Sima Chang Feng.

"Sit." Sima Chang Feng walked up the podium and faintly nodded to the 18 people that entered the classroom.

Duan Ling Tian sat down as well.

Sima Chang Feng's gaze swept past the group of youths before slowly saying, "From today onwards, I'm the teacher for the Star Mastermind Department for your year. I will teach you how to become a mastermind that's up to standards!"

"Now, who among you can tell me what a mastermind is?" Sima Chang Feng's calm gaze abruptly turned to become filled with wisdom as he spoke.

The instant Sima Chang Feng finished speaking, a student stood up and said, "A mastermind is someone who is hidden behind the scenes and possesses extraordinary wisdom. During peaceful times, he is able to govern the lands under him, whereas during times of war, he is able to map out a strategy and take control of everything, annihilating the enemy army with the smallest amount of effort!" The gazes of all the students present, including Duan Ling Tian's, fell onto the youth.

"Too shameless! Isn't this the introduction on the student handbook?"

"That works?"

Many students were speechless.

Sima Chang Feng pressed down his hands to signal for the students to sit back down before saying indifferently, "Exactly, just like the student handbook says. Possessing extraordinary wisdom and mapping out strategies is the core of the mastermind! In your coming days within the Star Mastermind Department, what I will teach you all is precisely how to become a mastermind that's up to standards!"

"You all must remember that a mastermind can allow the general to be undefeated but similarly is also able to make a general be

annihilated! Sometimes, a single decision of the mastermind can decide the fate of the general." As he spoke up to this point, Sima Chang Feng's expression became serious.

Duan Ling Tian deeply agreed with what Sima Chang Feng said. If you think of the general as the limbs of a martial artist, which are used for executing martial skills and dodging attacks, then the mastermind would be the eyes of the martial artist, which are able to gain insight into everything. This is extremely important!

"Today, the first class I'll give you all is precisely on how to deal with one of the types of circumstances on the battlefield." Sima Chang Feng's gaze was filled with wisdom as he slowly asked, "If the enemy forces are stronger than mine, and the enemy knows of my situation, besides the most straightforward method of sneak attack, what strategy can be used to crumble the enemy forces?"

"If the enemy forces are stronger than mine, and the enemy knows of my situation?" Besides Duan Ling Tian, whose eyes flashed and seemed to be confident, the remaining students muttered to themselves and unceasingly pondered.

"Hmm?" Sima Chang Feng's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian before long.

He had long since taken notice of this student, as a youth around the age of 18 stood out within a group of 20-year-old young men. Now that he noticed the youth's demeanor, his heart jerked. "Could it be that he's thought of a strategy so quickly?"

After a short moment, Sima Chang Feng's gaze fell onto Duan Ling Tian as he asked, "Looking at your appearance, it seems like you've reached an conclusion. Have you thought of a strategy?"

For a moment, all of the students including, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, looked at Duan Ling Tian...

"He can think of a way?"

"It's a joke, right? He looks like a little kid; what way could he possibly have?"

Some of the students glanced at Duan Ling Tian disapprovingly.

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted as he stood up and went straight to the point. "If I were to meet this type of situation, I would use the strategy of 'crossing the sea while deceiving the heavens' by intentionally and repeatedly using disguised methods to confuse and deceive the enemy, causing them to let their guard down before I abruptly attack to achieve victory."

If someone from the nation of Hua from his previous lifetime were to be present, they would instantly react and realize that what Duan Ling Tian spoke of now was precisely the first stratagem of the 36 stratagems, [crossing the sea while deceiving the heavens!](#)

Sima Chang Feng's pupils constricted. He actually never thought that this violet-clothed youth would be able to produce any good

strategy, but the strategy that the violet-clothed youth spoke of now was in perfect harmony with his thoughts in some areas. This caused him to be unable to stop himself from being shocked... "Is this really only a 18-year-old youth?"

"Crossing the sea while deceiving the heavens.... Excellent! Excellent!" After hearing what Duan Ling Tian said, Xiao Xun carefully savored it for a moment. He was the first among the group of youths to react and couldn't help himself from praising Duan Ling Tian.

"This..." Some of the students who looked down on Duan Ling Tian earlier were stunned. They had no choice but to admit that it was indeed an absolutely excellent strategy.

After all, if anyone were to repeatedly be deceived, they would surely let down their guard. This was human nature!

"Good, good... What a good strategy, crossing the sea while deceiving the heavens!" Sima Chang Feng laughed heartily before he looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked, "What's your name?"

TL note – It's from a book called the 36 stratagems. <Mask your real goals by using the ruse of a fake goal until the real goal is achieved. Tactically, this is known as an 'open feint.' In front of everyone, you point west when your goal is actually in the east> This is a description I copied from wiki to save the time of anyone who doesn't feel the need to understand the book in-depth, or alternatively you may google it and there are plenty of websites that explain the entire book for usage in business.

Chapter 148: Higher Grade Students

"Duan Ling Tian!" Duan Ling Tian nodded to Sima Chang Feng as he replied.

"Duan Ling Tian?" Sima Chang Feng's brows knitted. He was slightly surprised. "You're a Duan Clan direct descendant?"

Besides Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, the other students that were somewhat acquainted with the Imperial City's Duan Clan looked at Duan Ling Tian as well, as the direct descendants of the Duan Clan in this generation all had the name Ling.... However, all of the students, including Sima Chang Feng, felt it to be slightly strange. If Duan Ling Tian was really a member of the Duan Clan, he probably wasn't a nobody. Moreover, not mentioning how the strategy he spoke of earlier was more than enough to prove that he was intelligent and resourceful, just being able to enter Paladin Academy at the age of 18 was extremely rare as well.

"No." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. So what if the blood that flowed through his veins was the blood of a Duan Clan direct descendant?

That clan that was cold and detached was something he disdained!

"Sit down." Sima Chang Feng nodded. If Duan Ling Tian wasn't a Duan Clan disciple, then he could understand why he'd never heard of him. The Crimson Sky Kingdom encompassed a vast area of land, and there were plenty of people surnamed Duan, so this

was nothing strange.

The other students heaved a sigh of relief.

"If he was a Duan Clan disciple, his name would probably have spread through the Imperial City long ago."

"However, even if he isn't a Duan Clan disciple, being able to pass one of the tests within the 18 counties at such an age is indeed monstrous!"

Many student glanced at Duan Ling Tian with gazes that contained slight fear.

"This Duan Ling Tian, not only does he have great natural talent in the Martial Dao, he has such an intelligent mind as well.... The strategy of crossing the river while deceiving the heavens, to think he can think of such a strategy!" As Xiao Xun glanced at Duan Ling Tian, a feeling of admiration was aroused within him.

Xiao Yu's gaze flickered. Although he was surprised of the strategy that Duan Ling Tian spoke of, when he thought of all the repeated miracles that Duan Ling Tian created, he felt at ease.

In his opinion... Duan Ling Tian was a little freak!

Meanwhile, Sima Chang Feng's voice sounded. "Duan Ling Tian's strategy of crossing the river while deceiving the heavens can be considered to be flawless. Even the plan I thought of contains some

of the essence of the strategy of crossing the river while deceiving the heavens. Overall, my plan can't compare to his strategy of crossing the river while deceiving the heavens!"

Hua!

Sima Chang Feng's voice had only just faded when the entire classroom burst into an uproar. Never had they imagined that the dignified Star Mastermind Department teacher of Paladin Academy would actually show a bearing of being ashamed of his inferiority to a new student...

However, with a few thoughts, they came to an understanding. The strategy that Duan Ling Tian spoke of was indeed worthy of admiration; it left no room for criticism.

"This teacher seems slightly interesting." Duan Ling Tian focused his gaze onto Sima Chang Feng and was slightly surprised.

Ordinarily speaking, a teacher would place great importance on maintaining their pride and would absolutely not admit themselves to be inferior in any aspect to a student, but Sima Chang Feng, however, behaved in a frank and open manner and didn't feel even slightly ashamed.

Such admirable demeanor!

In next to no time, an entire morning's worth of time passed within Sima Chang Feng's lengthy lecture. Amazingly, Sima Chang

Feng's lectures were considerably interesting and contained much interaction, so for the entire morning, there actually wasn't a single new student among the 18 of them that dozed off.

The vastness of Sima Chang Feng's knowledge was something that even Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but admire!

When it was nearly noon, Sima Chang Feng collected Duan Ling Tian and the other students' proof of qualification before handing out delicate, small badges that were the same on both sides. Besides having some patterns on the edges, the middle was engraved with two words: Paladin Academy.

"This is the Paladin Academy Student Badge. You can use this badge to travel in and out of Paladin Academy." As Sima Chang Feng spoke up to this point, his eyes, which were just filled with wisdom, abruptly became slightly fierce. "However, if someone uses this badge and uses the name of a Paladin Academy student to bully the innocent and commit crimes in violation of the law, then Paladin Academy has the right to reclaim the badge and expel him from Paladin Academy!"

Sima Chang Feng's warning caused some of the students that planned on using this badge to show off later quickly dispelled the thoughts that had just arisen.

They had all spent tremendous effort to enter Paladin Academy, and only they were clear of the hardships they faced. Now that they had become Paladin Academy students, they were the focus of attention and even brought honor to their families. If they were to be expelled from Paladin Academy, then it would really be an

extreme loss of face!

"Paladin Academy is divided into six grades, and you're all grade 1 new students. Grade 1 new students have classes for five days and rest for two. According to the school's rules, the students of the Star Mastermind Department will have classes in the morning, have lunch in the academy's cafeteria at noon, and have free personal activity time within the Martial Arts Practice Grounding in the afternoon, where they may discuss the Martial Dao or spar with another, but it's disallowed to harm another's life!" Sima Chang Feng left after finishing.

Xiao Xun stood up and said to Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu, "Let's go have food!"

The three of them headed to the academy's cafeteria, where they found an empty table and sat around it.

The cafeteria in Paladin Academy was similar to the restaurants in the city. Before long, an attendant walked over and asked respectfully, "Young Masters, what would you like to have?"

The three of them ordered some dishes and a jug of wine.

"Teacher Sima's knowledge is really vast, and he is admirable." Xiao Yu said.

"Indeed." Duan Ling Tian agreed with him.

Xiao Xun glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a strange gaze. "Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu saying he admires teacher Sima isn't strange to me... but you, who could think of a strategy that caused teacher Sima to be ashamed of his inferiority, also admire teacher Sima?"

The more he savored the strategy of crossing the river while deceiving the heavens that Duan Ling Tian presented earlier in class, the more he felt it to be profound and difficult to be fully understood!

This strategy was not something that could only be applied on the battlefield; it could also be used in a myriad of different places... And it was a very practical strategy!

A trace of embarrassment appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth as he heard what Xiao Xun said, as the strategy of crossing the river while deceiving the heavens wasn't something that he thought about but rather was based on the 36 stratagems of his previous life...

Now that Xiao Xun said that it was he who thought of it, he couldn't help but feel ashamed.

Before long, the students that arrived at the cafeteria grew in number. Among these students, some were 20-year-old new students, and there were also some that were over 20 years old and were higher grade students.

In next to no time, the spacious cafeteria hall was filled with people, and some students could only stand aside and wait.

"Duan Ling Tian!" A familiar voice sounded from afar. It was Tian Hu and Su Li who had arrived. Even though the table wasn't too large, with a little squeeze, it could still fit the five of them.

"Why are you all so late?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised.

"Don't mention it. There are a lot of people in our Star General Department, so it was further divided into two classes... And we were unlucky to be divided into Niu Mang's class. That Niu Mang is a freak! He only spoke briefly about the Dao of being a general in the classroom before dragging us off to the Martial Arts Practice Grounds to run, and we ran the entire morning. I'm dead tired." Tian Hu cursed as he spoke.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the clothes on Tian Hu's body were drenched in sweat.

Xiao Yu glanced at Su Li who seemed to be sitting there leisurely and teased, "Tian Hu, it's you who can't handle it, right? Su Li doesn't seem to be out of breath nor flushed. It doesn't seem to be as bad as you say."

"Can I compare to him? He's a fre..." Tian Hu was just about to call Su Li a freak when he noticed Su Li's gaze, which was like sword, look over at him, and he hurriedly shut his mouth.

"In other words, our Star Mastermind Department is much more relaxed than yours. We enjoyed sitting in the classroom the entire morning." Xiao Xun laughed.

"If I knew earlier I would've chosen the Star Mastermind Department," Tian Hu said in slight regret.

Su Li grunted coldly and disdainfully said, "Are you even suited for that?"

Duan Ling Tian and the others started laughing. If Tian Hu were to really become a mastermind that mapped out strategies, it would indeed be quite difficult on him.

Before long, the steaming hot dishes arrived, and Duan Ling Tian asked the attendant for two more pairs of chopsticks.

The five of them had only just picked up their chopsticks and were about to eat.

"Hey! You five, put down the silver for this meal, and then you can leave." Just at this moment, an abrupt voice broke the peace at Duan Ling Tian's table.

Duan Ling Tian's face sank as he looked over at the person who spoke.

The person who spoke was a young man over the age of 20, and there were three more young men with similar ages behind him. Based on Duan Ling Tian's guess, these four people should be grade 2 students.

"There's nothing wrong with you, right?" Tian Hu's eyes glared with his enormous eyes. He was not one bit fearful as he crossed eyes with the young man in the lead.

"Kid, I asked you to leave your money and f**k off. Didn't you hear me?" The young man in the lead's expression sank.

Last year, when he was faced with the threats of a higher grade student, even though he, who was a new student at the time, felt like refusing to obey, he still obediently put down his money and left in the end. Now a new group of students had arrived at the academy, and he originally thought that he would be able to throw his weight as a higher grade student about, but who would have known that he actually encountered someone that would refuse to give in!? Thus, he was slightly embarrassed.

"We asked you to f**k off, didn't you hear?"

"Remember to put down the silver for this meal. Just take it as showing respect to us, and in the future we'll protect you in the academy."

"What're you looking at? F**k off!" The other young men spoke out as they glared angrily at Duan Ling Tian's group.

Duan Ling Tian, while looking at the surroundings, noticed that there were many new students that were faced with similar conditions. Most of the new students chose to swallow the insult and humiliation silently by leaving after putting down their silver and giving away the dishes and wine they'd chosen for themselves

to the higher grade students.

"There are disgusting flies around everywhere these days, so annoying." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and sighed before clamping some food and eating, completely ignoring the higher grade students.

Upon hearing what Duan Ling Tian said, Tian Hu, whose rage was rising rapidly, was stunned for a moment and couldn't help but laugh. "Yeah, I didn't think that flies were so poor these days. They don't even have the money to eat.... Tsk tsk, if you ask me, it doesn't matter if you don't have money; just kneel down and sing a few tunes, maybe this Young Master will be pleased and will reward you with some spare change." After hearing what Duan Ling Tian and Tian Hu said, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun laughed loudly. They stopped paying attention to the four higher grade students that were staring furiously at them; they minded their own business and started to eat.

As for Su Li, he was sweeping through the food on the table with a cold expression without any fluctuation in his emotions.

"You... you all..." The young man in the lead's expressions was filled with anger and embarrassment, and the fury in his eyes soared.

Chapter 149: Accepting Su Li's Challenge

"Good... very good, just you wait." Even though the young man in the lead was furious and wished for nothing more than to put down the five new students before him, he still didn't dare make a move within the cafeteria.

This cafeteria was a business under the Vice Dean of Paladin Academy, and the group of attendants within the cafeteria were the Vice Dean's eyes and ears. Therefore, if he were to attack someone within this cafeteria, even if he was lucky enough to not die, he would still face dire punishment! Even to the extent that he might be expelled from Paladin Academy!

In Paladin Academy, the Dean almost never showed his face. Even among the grade 6 students, there weren't many who had seen the Dean in the flesh, and most of the time it was the two Vice Deans that were in charge.... The Vice Deans had absolute authority!

The four higher grade students quickly left Duan Ling Tian's table and walked over to a nearby table. After they made those students leave their money and scam, they directly sat down and started gulping down the food, while not forgetting to coldly gaze at Duan Ling Tian's table every now and then... as if they were deeply afraid that Duan Ling Tian's group would vanish before their eyes.

Duan Ling Tian's group of five paid no attention to them; they continued to eat and drink in extreme satisfaction.

"So full." After a while, Duan Ling Tian ate his fill and burped with a satisfied smile. Xiao Yu and the others had eaten their fill as well.

"Let's go take a stroll to digest our food." Duan Ling Tian stood up and took the lead as the five of them slowly walked out of the cafeteria.

As expected, the four higher grade students that had long since gobbled down their food followed Duan Ling Tian's group and left the cafeteria, then they surrounded Duan Ling Tian's group. Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised about being surrounded by them. The corners of his mouth held a smile.

"Since you new students don't know the rules, as your seniors, we will properly teach you the rules today!" The young man in the lead had a face that seemed to be covered in a layer of ice, emanating a pressing, cold aura. The other three young men looked fiercely at Duan Ling Tian's group of five as well.

Su Li grabbed his sheathed sword in his arms as his eyes stared at them. "F**k off!" he said, in a cold and indifferent voice that seemed to come out of a pit of ice. His tone shocked their senses.

The four young men were stunned for a moment before bursting out with faces filled with rage!

They were grade 2 students, but now they were actually being trampled on by a grade 1 student. If news of this were to spread, how would they stand their ground at Paladin Academy in the

future?

"Kid, you're courting death!" The face of the young man near Su Li sank, then he burst out with rage and his body flashed towards Su Li. Above him, eight ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form!

"Sixth level of the Core Formation Stage?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head, as he knew that misfortune was about to befall this higher grade student...

Bang!

The young man slapped out his palm as his Origin Energy condensed. He seemed to form a layer of Origin Energy flames on his palm that emitted a burning aura, and it moved to envelop Su Li.

"Hao Ji's Profound Flame Palm is worthy of being a high grade Profound Rank martial skill at the Perfection Stage; his Origin Energy has almost really condensed into flames..."

"Humph! This grade 1 student dares to be arrogant and act cool in front of us. He's courting death!"

The other two young men that surrounded Duan Ling Tian's group sneered; however, in the next moment, the smiles on their faces completely froze.

Whoosh!

They weren't even able to see how Su Li moved. A strand of sword light whistled out before instantly returning to its sheath with a clang.

At this exact instant.

"Ah!" The young man that executed his Profound Flame Palm towards Su Li abruptly emitted a miserable, shrill cry.

Chi!

A strand of fresh blood violently shot out of his wrist, and the Origin Energy on his feeble palm dissipated, then the young man's body moved forward due to momentum before crashing on the ground in a sorry state.

The other three young men unconsciously retreated a step back. They had extremely unsightly expressions.

"Ten... The strength of ten ancient mammoths! Seventh level of the Core Formation Stage!" A trace of terror appeared in their eyes as they gazed at the 10 ancient mammoth silhouettes that were slowly dissipating above the young man with a cold expression.

At this moment, they felt like they had really stepped on sh*t luck. The amount of grade 1 new students that were at the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage could be counted on hand; however,

one was precisely encountered by them!

Although they were grade 2 students, during their year, they were at the bottom of their batch of students. Even after being at Paladin Academy for a year, they had been stuck at the sixth level of the Core Formation Stage due to the bottleneck, and they were still unable to break through to the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage...

Some of the students that followed them out of the cafeteria to watch show, no matter whether they were new students or old students, they were all dumbstruck.

Seventh level of the Core Formation Stage! And he's even a new student!

Their gazes descended one by one onto the cold figure that held a sheathed sword within his arms.

"Su Li's sword skill is even faster than before." Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised. The speed at which Su Li's sword attacked earlier was completely on par with his Sword Drawing Arts, and when executed with a cultivation at the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage, it moved like thunder and was swift like lightning!

Besides Tian Hu, who didn't feel it was one bit unexpected, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun's pupils constricted and their faces were full of surprise, as they obviously didn't expect Su Li to be so formidable.

Based on Su Li's sword strike before, Su Li's strength could be considered outstanding even among most seventh level Core Formation martial artists.

"Hehe, didn't the three of you want to teach us about rules? What're you retreating so far away for? What, afraid?" Tian Hu laughed complacently as he looked at the three young men that were retreating.

The three young men had expressions as unsightly as they could possibly be. They lowered their heads in shame and supported the injured young man up before leaving gloomily.

Tian Hu looked at Su Li after withdrawing his complacent gaze and said, while shaking his head, "Su Li, you let them off too easily. I originally thought that you would cut off his hand; I didn't think that you would only give him a flesh injury.... This isn't like you."

"Hmph!" Su Li grunted coldly before coolly walking forward. He paid no attention to Tian Hu.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed. "Tian Hu, is the wrist tendon being severed only a flesh injury to you?"

He clearly saw the sword strike that Su Li executed earlier. That young man's hand could be considered to be utterly crippled.

"Wrist tendon severed?" Tian Hu was stunned on the spot. Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun were so shocked that their pupils constricted. To

a martial artist, the wrist tendons being severed was no different than their arm being severed!

Su Li stopped dead in his tracks and looked back to glance at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze filled with soaring battle intent. He didn't think that Duan Ling Tian would actually be able to clearly see his sword strike!

As expected, it was just as he had thought, Duan Ling Tian's strength had improved once again...

Duan Ling Tian's group walked off swiftly, leaving behind a group of new and old students alike who gazed at each other with eyes that were filled with traces of fear.

"I never thought that there would be such a formidable person among this year's new students!"

"Remember that person properly. We mustn't offend him!"

They all had a slight lingering fear.

Just at this moment, a red-clothed girl with eyes that had a trace of peerless arrogance walked out of the cafeteria. "What are you all doing here?" she asked the students outside the cafeteria, in a condescending manner and on her high horse.

Every student that was able to enter Paladin Academy was a person who was proud and arrogant, so virtually no one paid

attention to the red-clothed girl.

The red-clothed girl's expression instantly sank.

"Hey! Big Sister Li asked you all something. Are you all mute? Do you all know what big sister Li's identity is?" Behind the red-clothed girl, a brown-clothed girl glared at the surrounding students. "Let me tell you all, Big Sister Li is Imperial Concubine Ling's niece, the Cousin Sister of Fifth Prince!"

Fifth Prince's Cousin Sister?

The male students present shuddered and their eyes shone. When they gazed once more at the red-clothed girl, their faces were full of flattery. All of them seemed to have become a completely different people.

"So it's Miss Li. I once heard off Miss Li's drop-dead gorgeous appearance. Seeing you today, your reputation is truly well deserved!" a male student with a wretched appearance flattered.

"Yeah, Miss Li's a born beauty, truly an unrivalled beauty!"

"I finally know after seeing Miss Li today that the people of ancient times did not lie. A beauty beautiful enough to cause flowers to blush and the moon to hide and causes fish to sink and birds to alight, such an appearance really exists!"

...

Every one of the students that paid no attention to Tong Li earlier now seemed as if they were bulls on aphrodisiac and were extremely excited, as they all wanted to use Tong Li as a means to get a chance to flatter the Fifth Prince and join his entourage to seek riches!

Tong Li's gloomy face slightly eased up as she grunted coldly, "This Miss asked you all what you were all doing here? And that puddle of blood, it should have been left there recently. What happened here?"

Instantly the surrounding male students tried to get a word in as they explained the sequence of events...

"New student? Seventh level of the Core Formation Stage?" Tong Li's pupils constricted as they flashed with a trace of an odd light...

In truth, it was practically impossible for her to pass any of the 18 counties' tests and enter Paladin Academy with her natural talent. The only reason she could enter Paladin Academy was by relying on the relationship she had with the Imperial Family to obtain a place in the recommendation quota.

But the actual objective she had for coming to Paladin Academy was precisely to find a formidable groom, as she thought extremely highly of herself and swore that she would find an unparalleled and peerless man. Now that she had heard of that sword-wielding young man, even though she didn't see it with her own two eyes, it still aroused a trace of interest in her, an interest to want to get to

know the young man!

However, at this moment, the Su Li that Tong Li wanted to get to know had arrived with Duan Ling Tian and the others at a bamboo forest behind Paladin Academy.

This time, when faced with Su Li's challenge, Duan Ling Tian accepted!

He didn't reveal a his full strength to make Su Li aware of the difficulty and retreat. Instead, he decided to limit his strength to a strength comparable to Su Li's.

Su Li's sword skill aroused his battle intent as well!

In the quiet and secluded bamboo forest, Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu stood at a side and acted as spectators.

Duan Ling Tian and Su Li stood facing each other.

Duan Ling Tian focused his gaze on Su Li. At this moment, Su Li seemed like a swift sword in his eyes, a swift sword that would whistle out at any moment!

Compared to a year ago, not only did Su Li's cultivation increase swiftly, even his martial skills' stages had improved.

"Duan Ling Tian, watch out," Su Li said in a low voice, and in the

next moment his entire body moved as if it had transformed into a swift sword. It flew out and flashed towards Duan Ling Tian.

10 ancient mammoth silhouettes dashed out in tow!

"Bring it on!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as he moved out.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian's figure jerked as he exerted the strength of 10 ancient mammoths. His entire body seemed to transform into an agile serpent as he moved to intercept Su Li.

In terms of speed, both of them were executing high grade Profound Rank movement techniques at the Perfection Stage, and were thus comparable.

Xiao Xun had astonishment within his gaze because although he had heard that this Duan Ling Tian's strength was extraordinary, when he really saw it, it was a totally different feeling....

Chapter 150: Spiritual Force Breakthrough!

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Accompanied by two extremely swift figures that crossed paths each other, two sword howls echoed out at practically the same time...

And at almost the exact same time.

Clang!

Two extremely swift swords collided together before splitting apart abruptly. Duan Ling Tian and Su Li exchanged positions before once again facing each other.

Their first engagement was actually a tie!

Seeing this scene caused Tian Hu to mutter, "Two freaks!" Even Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun were moved.

Xiao Yu didn't know that Duan Ling Tian's was already this strong. Xiao Xun was even more surprised; he could almost completely be certain that among their Xiao Clan's younger generation, there was absolutely no seventh level Core Formation martial artist that was a match for the two that were currently locked in combat.

Their swords were just too swift!

All he could see was a violet sword light and a red sword light flashing by followed by a clang sound, and nothing more after that.

Duan Ling Tian gazed fixedly at Su Li as he asked, "Su Li, since your sword is a spirit weapon, why don't you use the amplification of it?"

"Didn't you not use it as well?" Su Li asked rhetorically.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as he slowly said, "I want to experience you at your strongest!"

"I understand." Su Li nodded, then his legs jerked and his entire body was suffused with Origin Energy. He seemed to once again transform into a swift sword as he whistled out, kicking up dust all over the air.

A strand of red sword light moved like a shadow, flashing straight towards Duan Ling Tian's chest!

In the blink of the eye, 11 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above Su Li. The extra ancient mammoth was precisely the amplification from the grade nine spirit weapon in Su Li's hand!

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian focused his gaze as he flashed out. The strength of 10 ancient mammoths exploded forth as he instantly went to intercept Su Li, and his flexible and agile body seemed like a spirit serpent!

At the moment he intercepted Su Li, an extra ancient mammoth silhouette appeared out of thin air above Duan Ling Tian.... 11 ancient mammoth silhouettes dashed out in tow!

Clang!

Their swords collided.

Bang!

At this exact instant, Su Li's other hand slapped out with a palm that was coiled in raging Origin Energy, descending onto Duan Ling Tian's body.

It was actually another high grade Profound Rank martial skill at the Perfection Stage!

Greater Teleportation!

Duan Ling Tian hurriedly circulated his defensive martial skill. He didn't expect Su Li to have cultivated another martial skill that had extraordinary might.

Su Li's palm strike descended onto Duan Ling Tian's defensive qi barrier!

Duan Ling Tian's defensive qi barrier shook, whereas Su Li's oncoming palm lightly trembled. The might of his attack was instantly reflected back to him by Duan Ling Tian's Greater Teleportation!

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian's defensive qi barrier shattered with a crash!

Whoosh!

And at this exact instant, Duan Ling Tian's other arm abruptly swung straight out like a raging python swinging its tail!

Bang!

Su Li's internal organs were already shaken by the counter-force from Duan Ling Tian's Greater Teleportation, and now that the sword in his right hand was stopped by Duan Ling Tian, he had no way of dodging Duan Ling Tian's arm that swept towards him, so he was blasted away.

Luckily, Duan Ling Tian was able to withdraw his force in time, and thus prevented him from being heavily injured.

Su Li's figure flew out, and when he finally stabilized himself with great difficulty, all he felt was the lifeblood within him roiling. He didn't dare to hesitate to hurriedly withdraw a Grade Nine Gold Injury Pill and consume it. Only after doing so did he recover slightly...

"Duan Ling Tian won?" Tian Hu was dumbstruck.

Earlier, he originally thought that Duan Ling Tian would at most battle to a draw with Su Li, and when he saw Su Li's palm slapping towards Duan Ling Tian, he thought that Duan Ling Tian was about to lose.... Never had he imagined that Su Li had always been concealing his strength, and besides his sword skill, he'd cultivated another shocking martial skill.

But what occurred in the next instant caused his heart to be like a wagon passing a mountain road, continuously rising and falling. Duan Ling Tian executed his defensive martial skill to stop Su Li's palm strike, then he followed it up with a swing of his arm that blasted Su Li flying.

When he saw Su Li's current expression, he understood that Su Li had lost!

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun glanced at each other and both saw a sense of fear within each other's eyes...

"Duan Ling Tian's strength is actually so formidable." Xiao Xun sighed in admiration.

"I didn't expect it either. It's only been a year since I last saw him, but his strength has increased so much." Xiao Yu's gaze was complicated, as it could be said that he watched as Duan Ling Tian grew step by step...

From the first time Duan Ling Tian stood out during the genius gathering and defeated him to become the top ranked on the Hidden Dragon List to when he was full of heroic spirit during the Genius Camp.... Duan Ling Tian repeatedly created miracles and caused him to be practically numb to them!

Unknowingly, the youth that once had a strength merely a strand above his was now far beyond his reach.

"Duan Ling Tian, I didn't think that I'd still be inferior to you after a year." Su Li lightly sighed but didn't become dejected, and the battle intent within his eyes didn't lessen one bit. "However, I will make you my target... I will defeat you one day!"

"I'll be waiting to see!" Duan Ling Tian lightly nodded.

Su Li was the martial artist with the most indomitable and firm disposition he'd seen in his lifetime.... He did not discouraged by failure and would get more valiant as he battled!

Of course, there were many similar figures within the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, and all of those figures carved out a place for themselves in this world! They were all great figures whose names were known across the lands!

Duan Ling Tian was confident that as long as Su Li's indomitable and firm heart towards the Martial Dao didn't perish, he would surely be able to become a powerhouse whose name is known across the lands in the future!

After putting away his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword, Duan Ling Tian looked at Su Li and Tian Hu as he asked, "What's the plan for your Star General Department in the afternoon?"

Tian Hu slowly said, "Niu Mang said to be at the classroom on time. As for anything besides that, I don't know for now.... How about you all?"

"We have free personal activity time at the Martial Arts Practice Grounds in the afternoon, and once time's up we can leave the academy." Xiao Yu laughed.

"Your Star Mastermind Department is so nice." Tian Hu had a face full of envy, but unfortunately he wasn't made for that.

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted. "It's about time now.... Let's go."

After walking out of the bamboo forest, Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu, and Xiao Xun walked towards the Martial Arts Practice Grounds. As for Su Li and Tian Hu, they instead walked towards the Star General Department classroom.

On arrival at the Martial Arts Practice Grounds, Duan Ling Tian

noticed that there weren't many people present. Besides their grade 1 Star Mastermind Department students, there seemed to only be the Star Mastermind Department Students of the other grades...

For an entire afternoon, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun discussed the Martial Dao and sparred with other people. Duan Ling Tian lied atop a large tree outside the Martial Arts Practice Grounds and slept soundly.

At the moment he woke up, he noticed that most of the people in the Martial Arts Practice Grounds had already left.

"Duan Ling Tian, you really are so carefree, sleeping the entire afternoon.... Let's go have a drink?" Unknowingly, Xiao Yu had arrived under the tree and raised his head to look at Duan Ling Tian.

"Another day. I've been out all day today, so my family is probably worried." Duan Ling Tian refused Xiao Yu's invitation. Before he came today, he wasn't aware that Paladin Academy students weren't allowed to leave the academy at noon and had to stay within the academy to have lunch. Thus, the young and old beauties at home would surely be extremely worried.

"OK." Xiao Yu didn't insist. He left Paladin Academy with Xiao Xun to return to the Xiao Clan Estate.

Duan Ling Tian returned to his own courtyard house, and as expected, it was just as he had thought. The three women at home

were extremely worried about him, and they started asking all sorts of questions the moment he entered the house.

Only after he explained the reason did the three woman heave a sigh of relief.

That night, after dinner, Duan Ling Tian continued to cultivate the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique. He kept having the feeling that he would break through soon, but it seemed like he lacked a certain critical element.

"Never mind, I'll take it slowly. There's no rush! Maybe it's because of psychological reasons!"

After falling asleep, at dawn the next day, Duan Ling Tian, who was cultivating as usual, didn't feel the resistance of breaking through within his heart... And just at this moment, a scene that made Duan Ling Tian joyous appeared.

Bang!

His Origin Energy charged through the bottleneck as if being helped by the gods.... Instantly, his cultivation broke through to the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage!

"Is it possible to do it like this?" Needless to say, this was an extremely pleasant surprise to Duan Ling Tian.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian could feel that a change

occurred in his Spiritual Force as a consequence of the break through, and now when he sensed the objects in his surroundings, they seemed to be much clearer...

"Is this the Spiritual Force of a Nascent Soul martial artist?" Duan Ling Tian gaze abruptly shone.

"Young Master, it's time for breakfast." Ke Er's voice sounded from outside the room.

"Ke Er, you all eat first, I'll come out once I get dressed." While Duan Ling Tian got dressed, the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor unceasingly flashed within his mind. What he wanted to do now was choose an inscription from the boundless memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, an inscription that could be inscribed with the Spiritual Force of a Nascent Soul martial artist.

There were many inscriptions at this level, but offensive inscriptions accounted for most of them. As for the other inscriptions, Duan Ling Tian didn't study them, as the silver he had was at most enough to buy materials to inscribe three inscriptions that were sufficient to annihilate Nascent Soul martial artists.

He wouldn't waste his silver on other inscriptions!

Only offensive inscriptions fundamental to preserving one's life!

After getting dressed, Duan Ling Tian arrived at the rear

courtyard. Normally, he, his mother, and the two girls would have their meals here.

As the owner of the courtyard house, Duan Ling Tian personally created a rule stating that besides his family members, only Xiong Quan and Jing Ru were allowed within the rear courtyard.

Li Rou noticed Duan Ling Tian's glowing face and curiously asked, "Tian, what're you so happy about?"

"Mom, it's nothing; it's only a breakthrough in my cultivation," Duan Ling Tian casually said.

What he cared about wasn't the breakthrough of his cultivation, but the breakthrough of his Spiritual Force. The breakthrough of his cultivation would only be able to provide him an extra strength of one ancient mammoth, and this was nothing much. But the breakthrough of his Spiritual Force, on the other hand, was sufficient for him to inscribe inscriptions that were able to annihilate Nascent Soul martial artists!

"Scoundrel, I heard Xiong Quan say that there's a piece of news that's been spread around the entire inner city and gave rise to much discussion. The news said that two months ago, an 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist appeared in the Alchemist Guild. It was you, right?" Li Fei looked at Duan Ling Tian with a spurious smile.

She still remembered that Duan Ling Tian once left the house in disguise two months ago.... And that matter in the Alchemist Guild seemed to have occurred on that day.

"Since you've already guessed it, why ask?" Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes at Li Fei, then his gaze moved downward to descend upon Li Fei's pair of plump jade hills, and his lower region burned as it reacted.

In fact, it had been quite some time since he's doted on this little girl...

When Li Fei noticed Duan Ling Tian's gaze, her peerlessly beautiful face flushed and she glared at Duan Ling Tian.

Chapter 151: A True Void Stage Powerhouse

After taking in a deep breath, Duan Ling Tian suppressed the lust that arose within his heart and left the rear courtyard after his meal.

"Xiong Quan!" After finding Xiong Quan in the front courtyard, Duan Ling Tian withdrew a brush and with a wave of the hand, started writing down a long and dense list of materials.

"Gather these materials for me as soon as possible. This is 10,000,000 silver, take it." At the same time that he passed over the list full of materials to Xiong Quan, Duan Ling Tian withdrew all the silver within his Spatial Ring, a total of 10,000,000 silver, and passed it over to Xiong Quan.

"Yes, Young Master," Xiong Quan respectfully replied, then he left the house right after Duan Ling Tian left for Paladin Academy.

When Duan Ling Tian arrived at the Star Mastermind Department classroom, he noticed that both Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun were already there. "You two are really early..."

Because class hadn't started yet, the three gathered together and whispered to one another in idle chat.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes focused as he asked Xiao Xun, "Right, Xiao Xun, you're a disciple of the Xiao Clan. Do you know what cultivation level the so-called Void Stage powerhouses within the Crimson Sky Kingdom are truly at? According to my knowledge,

some Void Stage powerhouses aren't truly in the Void Stage but are only half a step into the Void Stage, and their cultivation is still at the ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage."

Xiao Xun shook his head and smiled. "Others might not know of the answer to your question, but I, however, do know.... In truth, the Void Stage powerhouses that are spread thinly within the Crimson Sky Kingdom are largely different compared to the Void Stage powerhouses from the rumors, who are able to control the air and fly."

"The 18 County Governors under the Crimson Sky Kingdom, the Guard Commanders of the three great Trading Companies in each county, and our Xiao Clan's Void Stage powerhouse... they are all only peak ninth level Nascent Soul martial artists, or in other words, the half a step into the Void Stage that you spoke of! They at most are able to stay in the air for a short period and are unable to truly control the air and fly," Xiao Xun slowly said.

Duan Ling Tian nodded. As expected, it was just as he had thought. Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan was also this type of existence...

"There should be some true Void Stage powerhouses that can control the air and fly within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, right?" Duan Ling Tian thought of the old man, the Senior Marquis of the Divine Might Marquis Estate straight away.

Although the old man was infected with the Dark Nether Mink's poison and all of his Origin Energy was suppressed, he was a true Void Stage powerhouse, an existence at the Void Prying Stage.

"Of course there are." Xiao Xun nodded, and his eyes emitted a sense of reverence. "According to rumors, there are three true Void Stage powerhouses within our Crimson Sky Kingdom, one within the Imperial Family, one within the Divine Might Marquis Estate, and the last one is within the Ghastly Shadow."

Ghastly Shadow?

Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised. He didn't think it was strange that the Imperial Family had a true Void Stage powerhouse; after all, that's an existence that stands at the apex of Crimson Sky Kingdom! But that Ghastly Shadow was a mere assassin's organization, and it actually had a true Void Stage powerhouse commanding it as well?

After Xiao Xun finished explaining, he added, "Right, it's fine that you two know, but try not to tell anyone.... This is the secret suffering of our Crimson Sky Kingdom, and if it wasn't for me annoying my grandfather, he wouldn't have told me."

Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu nodded in understanding.

"How many people would know that the Void Stage powerhouses that are spread about outside are practically all Half-step Void Stage martial artists, and not true Void Stage powerhouses!" Xiao Xun lightly sighed.

During the following conversation, Duan Ling Tian gained an understanding of the distribution of powers within the Crimson

Sky Kingdom.

Within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, the power that stood at the apex was undoubtedly the Imperial Family! The Void Stage powerhouse within the Imperial Family was allegedly the strongest existence within the Crimson Sky Kingdom.... Even the Ghastly Shadow's and Divine Might Marquis Estate's Void Stage powerhouses were slightly inferior to him. And thus, the two powers merely inferior to the Imperial Family were the Ghastly Shadow and the Divine Might Marquis Estate, as they each had a true Void Stage powerhouse in command!

The six great powers that followed after those three were the three great clans of the Imperial City: the Duan Clan, the Xiao Clan, and the Su Clan, as well as the three great Trading Companies, which included the Violet Tulip Trading Company. There were many Half-step Void Stage powerhouses within these six powers.

After these six great powers were the 18 County Governor Estates under the Crimson Sky Kingdom, as they each had a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse.

"The Divine Might Marquis Estate.... The current Divine Might Marquis Estate is probably inferior to the three great clans and three great trading companies." Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart.

He understood that the glory of the Divine Might Marquis Estate stemmed from the Senior Marquis, and the only reason the Divine Might Marquis Estate was still influential now was because the

Senior Marquis was still alive. Even though the Senior Marquis was infected with the poison of the Dark Nether Mink, there was still no one who dared to look down on the Divine Might Marquis Estate...

It was like a tiger; even sickly, it was still a tiger, and was far from something a cat or dog could compare to!

Of course, if the Senior Marquis were to pass away one day, then the Divine Might Marquis Estate would surely go into a decline, unless another true Void Stage powerhouse were to appear within the Divine Might Marquis Estate!

At some point, the students had all gathered within the class and teacher Sima had arrived. However, during the entire morning, although Duan Ling Tian was in the classroom, his mind had long ago flown far away. He was constantly thinking about the matter of Xiong Quan gathering the materials and was wondering how Xiong Quan's progress was...

"I'm now capable of inscribing an inscription that's sufficient to annihilate a Nascent Soul martial artist. However, I'm 90% certain that it wouldn't pose a threat to a Half-step Void Stage martial artist... There are only a few types of inscriptions that are sufficient to annihilate a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse!"

"However, each of those inscriptions require extremely valuable materials that are difficult to obtain and gather within the Crimson Sky Kingdom." Duan Ling Tian's train of thought floated as he lightly pondered.

"Never mind. Why am I thinking so much.... Could it be that the Fifth Prince and the Duan Clan's second master are capable of ordering a Half-step Void Stage martial artist to deal with me?" Duan Ling Tian laughed in self-ridicule as he thought of this.

Although there was quite a number of Half-step Void Stage martial artists within the Imperial Family and the Duan Clan, they weren't existences that anyone could order around, not to mention be sent to deal with a youth...

Overall, today's gains were not bad. At least he gained an understanding of the various powers within the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

As the saying goes: know the enemy and know yourself, and you can fight a hundred battles with no danger of defeat!

At noon, Duan Ling Tian and the others gathered together for lunch.

"Hmph!" Suddenly, among the young men that walked in the cafeteria, the gaze of one of them was incomparably icy cold as it descended upon Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian, this Duan Rong seems like he won't let the matter go. You should be careful." Xiao Yu recognized the person as he frowned with a slightly serious expression.

"Don't worry, it's just a clown," Duan Ling Tian said indifferently.

"It's better to be careful. That Duan Clan's second master's wife is famous for being extremely cruel and merciless! There was once a servant girl who called her a fat woman in private and was overheard by her... guess what happened?" Xiao Xun kept them guessing as he spoke to this point.

"Killed by her?" Tian Hu guessed.

"No." Xiao Xun shook his head.

"OK, stop creating suspense and tell us. What happened in the end?" Xiao Yu derided.

Xiao Xun's eyes emitted a trace of being unable to bear the thought of what he was about to say. "In the end, she ordered people to fill that servant girls stomach with water.... They continuously filled it for a whole day and night, and finally, that servant girl's stomach exploded open. Supposedly, her intestines flowed all over the floor!"

"F**k! Don't talk about this while we eat." Tian Hu's face was filled with disgust.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes went cold. The Duan Clan's second master's wife, or in other words, the mother of Duan Ling Xing! As expected, they were cut from the same cloth!

The entire family was so cruel and merciless!

"Miss Li, he's the one that cut the wrist tendon of the grade 2 student yesterday." Suddenly, a voice full of flattery sounded from afar, then a young man with a wretched appearance arrived before Duan Ling Tian's table and extended his finger to point at Su Li.

Su Li's gaze turned cold as he said, with a chilly voice, "Scram!"

"Don't misunderstand, I don't have any ill intentions. It's just that Miss Li wants to get to know you." The young man with a wretched face was so scared that his face went pale, as he saw with his own two eyes of Su Li's ability and didn't consider himself Su Li's match.

"Hmm?" Su Li frowned and then looked towards the area behind the young man with the wretched appearance.

A red-clothed girl was walking over while being followed by another girl.

"It's her!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as he saw the red-clothed girl.

The person that appeared before him now was none other than the girl who was taught a lesson by him at the restaurant in the outer city that day, the Fair Sun County's County Governor's daughter who was also the Cousin Sister of the Crimson Sky

Kingdom's Imperial Family's Fifth Prince.

"Enemies really are fated to meet!" Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

However, Duan Ling Tian also noticed that due to the angle, the girl didn't notice him. Moreover, there seemed to only be Su Li within her gaze.

"Nice to meet you, I'm Tong Li." Tong Li actually put away her usual arrogant expression in front of Su Li and her face emitted a trace of a faint smile.

"Su Li!" Su Li indifferently nodded to Tong Li.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched as he saw this.

It can't be.... This girl is actually interested in Su Li? It's too preposterous!

Meanwhile, Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu all glanced at Su Li with dubious gazes, as they had all noticed the clues.

Su Li only glanced at Tong Li before withdrawing his gaze and saying indifferently. "If there's nothing else, don't disturb our meal."

Tong Li's pupils constricted, and a trace of fury emerged on her

face.

"Going to flare again?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer. As expected, people don't easily change!

"Su Li, what do you mean by this? This Miss greeted you, and it's your honor.... You, don't not know what's good for you?!" Tong Li fiercely shouted. She completely flared and returned to her original self.

As far as she was concerned, her humbling herself to greet Su Li was already giving Su Li enough face, but Su Li's attitude caused her to be unable to bear it!

Her attitude just now, which would seem normal in front of a bystander, was, in her eyes, considered to be humbling herself.

Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu were all stunned.

The current Tong Li was like a completely different person than the earlier Tong Li!

It was known that women are capricious, but this change seems a little too exaggerated, right?

Su Li's face sank and his gaze went slightly cold as he shouted, in a low voice, "Scram!"

"You... You dare tell me to scram?" Tong Li's expression went grim. Besides that violet-clothed youth who didn't know what was good for him from before, there actually was another that dared shout at her.... He was courting death!

Chapter 152: The Reappearance Of The Pig's Head

"Tsk tsk... Miss Tong, do you want to use your whip to teach Su Li a lesson now?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he gazed at Tong Li with a spurious smile.

The voice that entered her ears caused Tong Li to feel like she was waking up from a dream, and when she slightly turned her head to look, only then did she realize that the person at the same table with Su Li was precisely the violet-clothed youth that slapped her tens of times at the restaurant three months ago.

Instantly, her face went ghastly pale. "You...You are..."

She never thought that she would encounter that violet-clothed youth here!

In her eyes, this youth was a devil!

Maybe at ordinary times, she would wish nothing more than to kill the youth and be relieved; however, when the youth really appeared before her, her heart couldn't help itself from trembling. The scene that occurred in the restaurant three months ago had long since left a lingering shadow within her heart.

"What, Miss Tong, are you really that surprised?" Duan Ling Tian grinned as if he was greeting a familiar person.

"You know her?" Su Li's brows knitted as he glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a weird gaze.

Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu glanced at Duan Ling Tian as well, as they had all noticed that when this Tong Li saw Duan Ling Tian, it was like a mouse seeing a cat. They vaguely guessed that something they didn't know about had surely happened between Duan Ling Tian and Tong Li...

Tong Li took a deep breath. Only now did she realize that this was Paladin Academy and that she was very safe here. Instantly, her eyes went cold as she stared at Duan Ling Tian. "This Miss has been looking for you for three months. Never did I expect you to deliver yourself to me.... Let me see where you hide this time! You're dead for sure! I'll get my Cousin Brother to catch you, and I'll tear you into pieces with my bare hands before burning your bones and scattering your ashes!"

"What, could it be that Miss Tong thinks that since this is Paladin Academy, I won't dare to touch you?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed into a line as he heard Tong Li's threats, and a sneer emerged on the corners of his mouth.

"So what if I think that?" Tong Li grunted coldly as her eyes flickered with killing intent. Never in her lifetime would she forget what happened three months ago. Only when the violet-clothed youth dies before her will she be able to vent the hatred within her heart!

Whoosh!

A violet shadow flashed by.

Slap!

At the same time, the clear sound of a slap echoed out, and Duan Ling Tian, who had left his seat, was seated once more. Since she wanted to tear him into pieces and burn his bones before scattering his ashes, he didn't need to be courteous anymore!

"You..." Tong Li, whose face had an extra hand imprint, had an icy cold gaze. This violet-clothed youth actually hit her again! And he even did it in front of so many Paladin Academy students! How would she stand her ground at Paladin Academy in the future?

Her gaze was completely enveloped with rage and hatred, and the hand that held her black whip even started to tremble... but she didn't dare to make a move, because she knew that once she did, she would suffer even greater retaliation...

Su Li, Xiao Yu, and the others were dumbstruck, as they realized that there seemed to be a deep grudge that was impossible to reconcile between Duan Ling Tian and the red-clothed girl. They had all heard the ruthless things the red-clothed girl said earlier; she actually hated Duan Ling Tian to such a degree!

The girl behind Tong Li never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would dare hit Tong Li, and after being dumbstruck for a moment, her face went grim as she looked at Duan Ling Tian and shouted, in a grim voice, "You're dead! Do you know who she is?"

"Yes, you're dead, you actually dared to hit Miss Li!" The young man with a wretched appearance looked at Duan Ling Tian as if he had seen something unbelievable...

"Who she is?" Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled before looking at Tong Li once more. "Isn't it only the Fair Sun County's County Governor's daughter, the Cousin Sister of Fifth Prince, Miss Tong. I'm right, aren't I?"

The Fair Sun County's County Governor's daughter?

Fifth Prince's Cousin Sister?

Maybe the Paladin Academy students present didn't pay any attention to the first identity, but the second one was more than enough to make everyone besides Duan Ling Tian experience changes in their expressions...

The Fifth Prince was a descendant of the Imperial Family, the son of the current Emperor! A status so exalted that not many people in the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom could compare...

Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu's expressions went grim, as they never expected the red-clothed girl had such an identity. She was actually the Cousin Sister of the Fifth Prince!

Su Li's brows knitted, and his eyes were suffused with a trace of coldness.

"You... You know this Miss' identity and you still dared hit this Miss?" Tong Li stared at Duan Ling Tian like she was looking at a madman...

"If I hadn't hit you just now, would you have let me off?" Duan Ling Tian smiled indifferently.

"How could that be possible? This Miss will return those gifts you gave me that day a hundred fold, a thousand fold, or even ten thousand fold! Hoping that this Miss will let you off is utterly a fool's dream!" Tong Li sneered. She felt that Duan Ling Tian was imagining the impossible.

In her eyes, Duan Ling Tian was no different from a dead man.

"That's it! If you wouldn't have let me off even if I hadn't hit you, then why would I be afraid of you?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a malicious smile.

Whoosh!

His body flashed out once more.

Slap! Slap! Slap! Slap! Slap!

...

Clear slapping sounds echoes out time after time, and before long, Tong Li's face become like a pig's head, just like it did three months ago.

"You...You..." The burning pain that came from her face caused Tong Li to be practically numb, but she currently seemed to feel no pain, as she only felt more embarrassed than had ever been before. Her eyes were filled with malice.

"I what?" Duan Ling Tian sneered as an awe-inspiring killing intent focused within his eyes!

This Tong Li was on her high horse that day; she was acting as if everyone else was only an ant in front of her. After that, he taught Tong Li a lesson, and he originally thought that she would repent and mend her ways, but the facts proved that his education towards Tong Li that day was a failure. Otherwise, Tong Li wouldn't run up to him and be enraged and threaten to tear him to pieces before burning his bones and scattering his ashes!

Since Tong Li had long since hated him to the core, it was no use crying over spilled milk, so why not teach her another lesson?

In any case, he never once thought that Tong Li would shake his hand and make peace, so now he decided be a tad more carefree and do whatever he wanted to do!

Detest someone, then beat them!

Beat them until they didn't dare be complacent again!

Beat them until they didn't dare be arrogant again!

Beat them until they didn't dare talk back again!

Tong Li inhaled a deep breath and didn't dare speak another word, as she didn't doubt in the slightest that if she were to voice another ruthless remark, this violet-clothed youth would hit her without the slightest hesitation.... She chose to endure!

Her heart trembled and warped as she noticed the surrounding gazes that looked at her with in a strange manner. The hatred in her eyes were practically at its limits.

In this lifetime, if she lived, then there would be no violet-clothed youth, and if the violet-clothed youth lived, then she would not!

"You'll regret it!" Tong Li couldn't help herself from leaving a last remark before turning around and leaving, not even daring to look back.

Only now did the girl that was originally following behind Tong Li recover from being struck with terror. She briefly glanced at Duan Ling Tian with eyes filled with terror before leaving to chase after Tong Li.

Within the spacious cafeteria, the corner at which Duan Ling

Tian sat was deathly silent!

Everyone who didn't know Duan Ling Tian looked at him with gazes filled with terror. This violet-clothed youth actually was not afraid of even the Fifth Prince!

Who the heck was he?

"Hmm?" Being stared at by so many people caused Duan Ling Tian to frown. He coldly swept them with his gaze.

Instantly, these people withdrew their gazes, and didn't dare look at Duan Ling Tian again. They couldn't calm the shock in their hearts for a long time.

Only then did Duan Ling Tian take his seat.

"Duan Ling Tian, you..." Xiao Yu had a bitter smile on his face. He never imagined that Duan Ling Tian was so bold that he actually even dared to beat the Cousin Sister of the Fifth Prince, and even beat her to that extent.... For a moment, he didn't even know what to say.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're too rash." Xiao Xun frowned. He was a member of the Xiao Clan, so he understood the Fifth Prince and knew that the Fifth Prince was a fierce and ambitious person. He knew that the Fifth Prince was no simple figure, even to the extent that he might become the next Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

"Duan Ling Tian, did you formed a deep and irreconcilable grudge with that Tong Li before?" Su Li asked Duan Ling Tian. This was exactly the question that was within the hearts of Xiao Yu and the others.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded, then he slowly recounted the conflict between him and Tong Li three months ago.

"So that's how it is. Looks like even if you hadn't hit her today, it would still be impossible for her to let you off." Tian Hu came to an understanding.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun both came to understand this as well, so Duan Ling Tian and Tong Li had long since been like fire and ice, thus Duan Ling Tian teaching Tong Li a lesson today counted for nothing.

"In other words, this time it was she who came of her own accord to seek a beating." Su Li's eyes were suffused with coldness.

"You can put it that way." Duan Ling Tian smiled indifferently with a completely unconcerned expression. "Enough. Let's not speak of her; talking about her is just depressing!"

However, he being unconcerned didn't mean that Xiao Yu and the others weren't concerned either.

"Duan Ling Tian, why don't put up in the academy with me and

Su Li from now on? Even though that Fifth Prince has an exalted status, he wouldn't dare act rashly within Paladin Academy" Tian Hu suggested.

"Yeah, Duan Ling Tian, I think Tian Hu is right; you should put up in the academy," Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun said to Duan Ling Tian.

Su Li gazed at Duan Ling Tian as well.

Duan Ling Tian could notice that Su Li's cold eyes had a rare trace of concern, and he couldn't help but feel warmth in his heart.

"I know you all have good intentions, but I've got a plan, so you don't have to worry." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. As his eyes focused, a fierce light flashed within.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, a black bolt of lightning flashed out of Duan Ling Tian's sleeve before directly jumping onto the table. It was precisely the little black python that Duan Ling Tian had brought along with him...

This little black python extended its head and sucked in a bowl of meat and vegetable stock, eating with great relish.

"This is?" Xiao Yu's and the others' gazes were all attracted by the little black python.

Xiao Xun's gaze descended onto the little black python as he exclaimed, in a low voice, "What a unusual snake. The gold striations on its body seemed to be like ancient text.... Eh, there's even a single horn on its head. What breed is this? I've never seen nor heard of it before!"

"Duan Ling Tian, is this your pet?" Tian Hu gulped down a mouthful of saliva, as even he could perceive that this little python wasn't simple.

Not mentioning anything else, just the speed at which the little python flashed out earlier was something he couldn't even catch a trace of.... All he felt was a black bolt of lightning flash past before the little python appeared out of thin air.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian didn't deny it; even he never expected that this mischievous little fellow would come out. He swung his palm across to drag it back into his sleeve.

Hiss hiss~ The little python swiftly flicked its tongue as if it was protesting against Duan Ling Tian's actions, but unfortunately, its protests were to no avail!

After the stir the little python made, the atmosphere at Duan Ling Tian's table eased up slightly, but Xiao Yu and the others were still worried about Duan Ling Tian, as the person Duan Ling Tian offended was the Imperial Family's Fifth Prince after all!

Chapter 153: Bone Corrosion Inscription

After sleeping for another afternoon, Duan Ling Tian yawned as he walked out of Paladin Academy with Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun.

After parting ways with the two, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have noticed something. His cloudy eyes flashed with a trace of a bright light, and a sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth. Duan Ling Tian shrugged his shoulders and didn't directly return home but instead walked towards a secluded street before entering a small alley.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

At almost the exact instant that Duan Ling Tian walked into the small alley, two extremely swift figures flashed towards him from behind before stopping him from both the front and back.

"Since when did Duan Clan members become the dogs of Branch Clan disciples?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed, seeming to not be taken by surprise by the two figures' appearance.

He noticed at the moment he left Paladin Academy, there was a gloomy gaze staring at him from afar, and he only slightly shot a glance before noticing Duan Rong, who was concealed at the side.

There were two more people beside Duan Rong, and relying upon the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor and the counter-tracking experience he gained during his time as a weapon specialist in his previous life, as well as his Spiritual Force, which

was currently comparable to a Nascent Soul martial artist's, it only took a short moment for Duan Ling Tian to roughly discern that the cultivation levels of the two people beside Duan Rong were at least at the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage.

At present, the two middle-aged men's faces sank as they heard what Duan Ling Tian said. They didn't think that this youth would actually be able to guess their identity.

An ill omen suddenly surfaced within their hearts, as this youth was actually able to be so composed even at such a time... "Could it be that he has something to rely on? Or maybe there is a powerhouse protecting him?"

The two middle-aged men subconsciously observed the surroundings for a moment. According to their knowledge, this youth seemed to only have a seventh level Origin Core martial artist to protect him; moreover, it seemed that the seventh level Origin Core martial artist wasn't present today.

After they realize that there was no one else around, they both heaved sighs of relief.

"Are all the Duan Clan members so cowardly?" The sneer on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth grew even wider, and his voice was filled with a mocking tone.

"Kid, if you want to blame someone, then blame yourself for offending someone you shouldn't have offended," the middle-aged man behind him said in a low voice as his gaze went cold, and at

the moment he finished speaking, he looked towards the middle-aged man in the front and nodded.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

At almost the same time, the figures of the two middle-aged men jerked and they seemed to transform into two incomparably swift bolts of lightning as they flashed towards Duan Ling Tian. Above their heads, 120 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared...

"Two ninth level Origin Core martial artists? That Duan Ru Lei really thinks highly of me!" Faced with the pincer attack of two ninth level Origin Core martial artists, Duan Ling Tian didn't seem to mind at all, as he stood there unmoving on the spot; even his voice was extremely tranquil...

Even though both of the middle-aged men felt that the youth's reaction was slightly strange, they had no way of backing down now!

"Die!" Their eyes emitted a murderous gleam as Origin Energy burst forth from their palms and enveloped downwards upon Duan Ling Tian!

"Originally, for the sake of my deadbeat dad, I had no intention of becoming enemies with anyone from the Duan Clan. However, since you two are holding a candle to the devil, then go to hell!" At this critical instant, Duan Ling Tian's speech increased in speed! And in the next moment, he lifted his hand.

Whoosh!

A black stream of light flashed out from his sleeve and moved like lightning as if it was a death god's scythe whistling out...

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

And at almost the exact same time, Duan Ling Tian's legs jerked as he instantly moved aside.

Bang!

Followed by that black bolt of lightning piercing through their chests, the Origin Energy on the two middle-aged men dissipated. Momentum brought their bodies to move forward and collide with each other before fiercely crashing onto the ground, lifeless.

Whoosh!

The black lightning bolt moved in flashes before descending onto Duan Ling Tian's shoulder.

Hiss hiss~ The little black python flicked its tongue and licked Duan Ling Tian's cheek, and its pair of incomparably intelligent, small eyes turned about.

Duan Ling Tian squatted down and searched the two corpses for a moment...

"So poor, there's only 500 thousand silver or so on the two of them. Forget it, no matter how small a mosquito is, it's still meat; every bit counts." After putting away the stack of silver within his Spatial Ring, Duan Ling Tian grabbed the little black python from his shoulder, held it in his palm, and said, with a light smile, "You did a good job, little fellow. I'll get someone to make something good for you when we get home."

The little black python seemed to understand what Duan Ling Tian said, as it lightly nodded, and its agile body wiggled in an incomparably exultant manner.

"As expected, a Nascent Soul Stage fierce beast is able to understand human speech to a certain extent... However, little black and little white have only recently stepped into the Nascent Soul Stage, and thus require some guidance before being able to completely understand human speech," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as he continued forward and took a few turns before finally returning to his courtyard house.

Within his spacious courtyard house, Duan Rong sat cross-legged as he enjoyed a servant girl's massage. He had a bite of apple in his mouth as a slight smile appeared on the corners of his mouth...

The moment he thought about how he wouldn't see that violet-clothed youth anymore from tomorrow onwards, he couldn't help but arouse a sense of delight within his heart.

"So you offended this Young Master. Even just before you died,

you probably don't even know who sent them to kill you, right?" The more he thought about it, the more Duan Rong felt happy within his heart.

Unfortunately, however, he wasn't able to be happy for long.... That night, an unexpected guest arrived in his courtyard house.

Duan Ling Xing!

"Cousin Brother, what're you doing here?" Duan Rong was slightly surprised when he noticed Duan Ling Xing's arrival, but his eyes still had an unceasing smile.

"You seem very happy," Duan Ling Xing slowly said.

"Of course. When I think about how I don't need to see that arrogant kid anymore, I feel extremely delighted within my heart. Right, Cousin Brother, you've come so late. Is there something you need from me?" Because of the dim lighting, Duan Rong didn't notice Duan Ling Xing's slightly gloomy face.

Duan Ling Xing's eyes focused as he slowly said, "I'm afraid you can't do as you wish on this matter anymore."

"Cousin Brother, what do you mean by that?" When Duan Rong finally realized that something was strange, his heart jerked, and the smile on his face completely froze.

Could something have gone wrong? It shouldn't have!

That violet-clothed youth was alone when he left Paladin Academy today, and even if he wasn't alone, that masked middle-aged man by his side was only a seventh level Origin Core martial artist. Under the attack of two ninth level Origin Core martial artists, he should have died without a doubt...

"The two ninth level Origin Core martial artists my father appointed to you didn't return to the Duan Clan Estate to report the results to my father even until dusk. So my father sent someone out to search for a while, and who would have thought that he would actually find their corpses near Paladin Academy?!" Duan Ling Xing's expression was incomparably gloomy. "Who the heck did this Cousin Brother of his offend!?"

"No... Impossible, it's impossible!" Duan Rong hurriedly shook his head with a face full of disbelief. He was unwilling to believe that all of this was true.

Duan Ling Xing frowned as he asked, in a low voice, "Didn't you say that he only had a seventh level Origin Core martial artist by his side?"

"I... I don't know. At that time, there was indeed only a seventh level Origin Core martial artist at his side; this is something our Branch Clan's Eighth Elder saw with his own two eyes as well." Duan Rong laughed bitterly.

"Humph! Looks like the background of this enemy of yours isn't that simple. Both of the ninth level Origin Core martial artists my

father appointed to you were killed with a single blow, pierced through the heart with a sharp weapon. The person that killed them acted quickly and decisively! It was almost certainly a Nascent Soul martial artist who did it.... In other words, that person you want to kill had a Nascent Soul martial artist protecting him!"

Duan Ling Xing coldly grunted before once again looking at Duan Rong. "You better not let the cat out of the bag, because if he finds out that it was you who did it, your life will be in danger!"

Duan Rong was so afraid that his face went ghastly pale after he heard what Duan Ling Xing said. Never had he imagined that the violet-clothed youth actually had a Nascent Soul martial artist at his side!

After all, even the Branch Family that he originated from only had two Supreme Elders that were existences at the Nascent Soul Stage...

"Cousin Brother, how did Uncle decide to deal with this matter? I feel that the violet-clothed youth will suspect me sooner or later.... Depending on what Uncle does, I'll follow you home and stay at the Duan Clan Estate for some time." Duan Rong's voice was slightly trembling, as he was afraid.

"Don't worry. No matter who he is, anyone who dares kill a member of our Duan Clan will certainly die!" A trace of coldness appeared in Duan Ling Xing's gaze.

Duan Rong heaved a sigh of relief upon hearing Duan Ling Xing's reply.

"You better lay low for the time being, and don't make trouble for me, do you understand?" Duan Ling Xing glared at Duan Rong, causing Duan Rong to hurriedly nod without daring to have the slightest hesitation.

Inside his room, Duan Ling Tian spread out the materials that Xiong Quan had gathered today, and his brows slightly rose. "I didn't think that Xiong Quan would be able to find more than half of the materials I needed within only a day's time... Hmm, it's sufficient to inscribe two inscriptions."

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath, then he raised his hand and withdrew his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword. At the same time, he took off the Spatial Ring on his hand.

The offensive inscription he planned to inscribe was named the Bone Corrosion Inscription.

Once activated, the Bone Corrosion Inscription would pour out with the strength of Bone Corrosion. Unless one was at least a Half-step Void Stage martial artist, there would be no hope of dodging nor curing it. Once hit with the inscription, the bones of the entire body will be instantly corroded into ashes, and only flesh will remain!

Completely and utterly dead!

Even though a person hit by the Bone Corrosion Inscription would die in an instant, at the moment before death, they would have to endure extreme pain, a pain that penetrated into the heart and bones... a pain that was unimaginable to an ordinary person!

Deep into the night, Duan Ling Tian finally completed the two Bone Corrosion Inscriptions and inscribed them respectively on his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword and Spatial Ring. It was a high-ranked inscription after all, and besides being able to be inscribed onto the Spatial Ring, it was even possible to flawlessly co-exist with the Blood Crescent Inscription that was attached to the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword.

After completing the two inscriptions, Duan Ling Tian's strained Spiritual Force finally relaxed. A wave of exhaustion swept over him before he drifted off into a deep slumber.

When he woke up the next day, he still felt terribly fatigued, and his complexion didn't look so good.

"Tian, are you OK?" Li Rou had a face full of worry when she saw her son's complexion.

"Scoundrel, what did you do last night?"

"Yes, Young Master, why's your complexion so bad?"

Li Fei and Ke Er both had faces full of worry and their hearts ached unceasingly.

"It's nothing. I only inscribed 2 inscriptions. Don't worry, I'll be able to recover once I return from the academy today." Duan Ling Tian shook his head with a smile and left directly for Paladin Academy after finishing his breakfast.

Chapter 154: Enemies Meet

Within the classroom, Sima Chang Feng stood at the podium as he slowly recounted the Dao of being a Mastermind. Below the podium, the violet-clothed youth lied on the table sound asleep, forming a sharp contrast compared to the other 17 students that were listening in earnest.

"Did this fellow Duan Ling Tian not sleep last night?"

"He slept the entire afternoon yesterday. Even if he really didn't sleep last night, he wouldn't be this tired, right?"

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun looked at Duan Ling Tian, who was in a deep slumber, with faces filled with astonishment.

"Enough. All of you, properly reflect on what I spoke about earlier," Sima Chang Feng said to the other students, then he walked up to Duan Ling Tian's table before lightly knocking the table. "Duan Ling Tian, follow me outside for a moment."

Duan Ling Tian raised his head and rubbed his dry eyes. When he noticed Sima Chang Feng, he laughed embarrassedly before following obediently.

Duan Ling Tian originally expected that the reason Sima Chang Feng called him out was about the matter of him sleeping during class...

Unexpectedly, however...

"Are you an inscription master?" Sima Chang Feng's eyes were illuminated with wisdom as his gaze focused on Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked and his body shuddered. He completely woke up in an instant and glanced deeply at Sima Chang Feng. "Teacher Sima, why do you ask?"

Sima Chang Feng lightly smiled. "I've done some research on the Dao of Inscription. According to my knowledge, exhaustion of vitality is divided into various types, where your exhaustion is obviously caused by the overconsumption of Spiritual Force.... And this condition would only appear on an Inscription Master." Sima Chang Feng spoke on the subject with great familiarity.

Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted.

Although Sima Chang Feng said that he had only done some research on the Dao of inscription, Duan Ling Tian knew that he was just being humble. Not mentioning anything else, just what he said now was something that no ordinary Inscription Master would be capable of! Obviously, this teacher Sima was an extremely experienced Inscription Master!

"I never thought that you'd be an Inscription Master as well, Teacher." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. He didn't deny the fact that he was an Inscription Master.

Since Sima Cheng Feng was able to discern that he had overconsumed his Spiritual Force, then Sima Chang Feng had obviously confirmed that he was an Inscription Master, and thus, even if he he not admitted it, Sima Chang Feng would not believe him.

"I can be considered to have only dabbled in the Dao of inscription. You're only at the Core Formation Stage and only have a limited amount of Spiritual Force, so there's no need to waste too much energy on the art of inscription. Once your cultivation advances, your Spiritual Force will naturally increase in tow, and thus spending your energy on the art of inscription in the future is the right way." Sima Chang Feng had an earnest expression as he gradually guided his student. He obviously thought that Duan Ling Tian's condition of overconsumption of Spiritual Force was because he went overboard when studying the art of inscription.

"Yes, Teacher." Duan Ling Tian lightly nodded as knew that Sima Chang Feng was saying all this out of good intentions.

"Focusing on the advancement of your cultivation is the right way for your age. If you're really interested in the art of inscription in the future, although the inscriptions I possess are limited, I can slightly guide you and save you from taking many detours on your path of learning," Sima Chang Feng continued, as he obviously seemed to care very much for Duan Ling Tian, this student of his.

Guide me? The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

He possessed the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, and the inscription art of Rebirth Martial Emperor could absolutely be

considered unparalleled under the heavens. Not to mention this small little Crimson Sky Kingdom, even across the entire Cloud Continent, there might not be another who could compete with Rebirth Martial Emperor on the art of inscription!

"Thank you, Teacher." However, Duan Ling Tian still expressed his thanks to Sima Chang Feng, as no matter what, Sima Chang Feng's suggestions were still out of his good intentions. Even though the art of inscription that he held was even more than enough to be the ancestor of Sima Chang Feng...

"You can return now." Duan Ling Tian followed behind Sima Chang Feng and returned to the classroom as instructed.

In next to no time, the morning classes came to an end. Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun both arrived beside Duan Ling Tian with eyes that emitted a dubious sense that any man would understand. "Duan Ling Tian, you're still young. You have to do some things in moderation so that you don't harm your health..."

"F**k! What are you guys talking about?" Duan Ling Tian glared at the two of them. How could he not know what these two filthy fellows were talking about?

"Look at you, getting angry from being embarrassed, right? We're all grown men; isn't romance between men and women something extremely normal?" Xiao Xun laughed.

"Yeah, why else would you be so drowsy today? You were even called out by teacher Sima to be reprimanded." Xiao Yu agreed

with a nod, speaking in a reasonable and justifiable manner.

"I don't have time for this!" Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes at the two of them before heading straight for the cafeteria.

When they arrived at the cafeteria, they noticed that Su Li and Tian Hu had already taken a table.

"Su Li, Tian Hu, you two are actually here earlier than us." Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised.

"That fellow, Niu Mang, seemed to be busy today and left early." Tian Hu laughed, then his face turned serious. "Duan Ling Tian, that Fifth Prince hasn't come looking for trouble with you, right?"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head. Even if the Fifth Prince were to come looking for trouble, his movements shouldn't be so quick. People like the Fifth Prince, who grew up in a place filled with mutual deceit like the Imperial Family, were undoubtedly the most cautious. Based solely upon his attitude towards Tong Li, as long as the Fifth Prince hasn't fully investigated his background, the Fifth Prince would definitely not make a move against him.

After all, the attitude which he portrayed yesterday seemed to show that he had something to rely upon and that he was not one bit afraid of the Fifth Prince! This was something that many people saw yesterday.

"It's that Duan Rong again." Tian Hu's gaze looked towards one

of the two young men that were walking over from afar.

"Duan Ling Tian, this Duan Rong seems somewhat different today. Why do I feel like his gaze towards you is completely different from yesterday? It seems more like he's afraid of you. What did you do to him?" Xiao Yu looked at Duan Ling Tian as he spoke with a wondering expression.

But what he noticed was that Duan Ling Tian's gaze was currently fierce like lightning, and there was even traces of dense and bloodthirsty killing intent being emitted from his body. The killing intent swept out, and although it wasn't targeting him, it still caused his heart to shudder.

Su Li, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu's faces went pale as well, as they were all affected by Duan Ling Tian's killing intent. Their gaze descended upon the young man beside Duan Rong in unison.

"It's him!" Xiao Xun recognized the young man with but a glance.

The Duan Clan's second master's son, Duan Ling Xing!

Never had Duan Ling Tian imagined that he would actually see Duan Ling Xing, this person that he hated to the bones, within Paladin Academy. Duan Ling Tian's heart was trembling, as the scenes of Duan Ling Xing flaunting his strength and heavily injuring himself, Ke Er, and Li Fei flashed before his eyes as if they were happening right before him...

"Duan Ling Xing!" Duan Ling Tian's voice emitted an incomparable coldness, and his hand had already moved to be placed atop the hilt of the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword on his waist.

At this moment, he would only need but a thought before he would swing out his sword to kill Duan Ling Xing!

Abruptly being enveloped by Duan Ling Tian's bloodthirsty killing intent caused Duan Rong's expression to turn ghastly pale and his legs to start trembling. He currently like he was on a single boat floating on the ocean and was in danger of capsizing at any moment.... This feeling was extremely difficult to bear, and practically suffocating!

"He... He knows Cousin Brother?" Duan Rong took a deep breath, and forcefully withstood the bloodthirsty killing intent. He had a ghastly pale face as he stared at the violet-clothed youth in the distance.

He noticed that the violet-clothed youth that he hated to the bones seemed to hate his Cousin Brother to the bones!

What was going on?

Who could tell him?

"Hmm?" In the instant that Duan Ling Xing was enveloped by this bloodthirsty killing intent, he felt it to be slightly familiar....

When he circulated his Origin Energy to forcefully withstand this killing intent and looked at the source, his gaze descended upon the violet-clothed youth that sat in the distance.

Two years had passed, and the violet-clothed youth from before obviously had matured substantially... but he still recognized the violet-clothed youth with a single glance!

"Duan Ling Tian!" Duan Ling Xing's pupils constricted as his eyes emitted a killing intent so dense it was difficult to suppress.

Never had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian would actually appear within Paladin Academy. There was only one possibility as to why he could appear within Paladin Academy: Duan Ling Tian had become a student here.

If he wasn't wrong, this Duan Ling Tian was only 18 now. Had he passed the test within one of the 18 counties to enter Paladin Academy at the age of 18?

Such natural talent was even more monstrous than the Duan Ru Feng of before!

There was only one thought within his heart: this Duan Ling Tian must Die!

He could imagine how if Duan Ling Tian were to stay alive, Duan Ling Tian would undoubtedly become a great calamity for himself.

"Duan Ling Tian, I'm really surprised! You've not only inherited the natural talent of your short-lived father, you've even outdone him and entered Paladin Academy at the young age of 18." Duan Ling Xing walked over to arrive before Duan Ling Tian's table and a sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"I'm extremely surprised as well, the son of a cripple is actually at Paladin Academy... Tsk tsk, if I'm not wrong, you should have gotten a place from the Duan Clan's recommendation quota and were only able to enter Paladin Academy because of it, right? As expected, the son of a cripple is trash that needs to use a backdoor to enter Paladin Academy!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold as he gave tit for tat.

A shapeless aura shot out from their bodies and unceasingly clashed against each other. Everyone present could feel the imposing atmosphere.

Duan Ling Xing's body trembled. The dense killing intent in his eyes had reached an extreme as he said, with an extremely low voice, "You dare insult my father?"

"Have I said something wrong?" Duan Ling Tian sneered without a trace of fear.

The surrounding Paladin Academy students, including Su Li, Xiao Yu, and the others were all stunned.

They noticed that from the moment Duan Ling Xing appeared, Duan Ling Tian seemed to become a different person. That was the

gaze of someone who was looking at the greatest enemy in his life, and it looked like Duan Ling Tian wished for nothing more than to pounce on Duan Ling Xing and shred him to pieces!

Duan Ling Xing, on the other hand, seemed to be similarly filled with bloodthirsty enmity from the moment he noticed Duan Ling Tian.

These two people seemed like they were born enemies.

Duan Rong hid behind Duan Ling Xing, narrowly avoiding the killing intent that swept in his direction from Duan Ling Tian, and asked, with great difficulty, "Cousin... Cousin Brother, he... who is he?"

Duan Ling Tian?

Could it be that this violet-clothed youth is a Duan Clan member as well?

Duan Ling Xing's eyes narrowed into a line as he spoke in a cold voice. "His origins are no small matter; his father is that short-lived guy of our Duan Clan, Duan Ru Feng!"

Chapter 155: Life And Death Battle Pact

Short-lived?

Duan Ling Tian's gaze became even more icy cold...

Even though he didn't have any feelings towards his deadbeat father, it was his father after all. He was also the husband of his mother who he respected the most. How could he allow Duan Ling Xing to disrespect his father like this!?

Duan Rong was stunned. "Duan Ru Feng?" This was a name he'd heard of before....

Duan Ru Feng, the former peerless genius of the Imperial City's Duan Clan, a figure who suddenly appeared on the horizon like a comet and hasn't been heard of since he vanished 18 years ago. But even then, he was still deeply remembered by many.

If Duan Ru Feng hadn't vanished, then he would be the Duan Clan's third master. No, if Duan Ru Feng hadn't vanished, as long as he was willing, even the position of the Duan Clan's Patriarch would be his!

Never had Duan Rong imagined that the violet-clothed youth he hated to the bones was actually the son of Duan Ru Feng...

At the same time, the gazes of everyone present descended upon Duan Ling Tian, especially Xiao Xun's, whose pupils couldn't help

but constrict.

Duan Ling Tian actually was a true member of the Duan Clan, and moreover, the son of Duan Ru Feng, the one who was formerly publically acknowledged as the greatest genius in the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom!

Xiao Yu and Tian Hu had more or less heard of Duan Ru Feng, but never had they imagined that Duan Ling Tian actually had such an identity! And he was even a direct descendant of the Imperial City's Duan Clan!

"Duan Ru Feng?" Su Li's eyes shone with a strand of an odd light as he glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian.

"This youth is actually the son of that Duan Ru Feng!"

"I never imagined that Duan Ru Feng actually had a living descendant. This youth obviously wasn't recommended into Paladin Academy by the Duan Clan, but he was able to pass the entrance test within one of the 18 counties to enter Paladin Academy at such an age. His natural talent is truly monstrous!" Some of the Paladin Academy student's whispered amongst themselves.

Duan Ling Tian abruptly stood up, his gaze flashing with a cold light as he spoke in an icy cold voice that seemed to be echoing out of an ice pit. "Duan Ling Xing, the reason I came to the Imperial City and entered Paladin Academy was precisely to kill you and to repay the gifts you bestowed upon me two years ago. Now, I

formally challenge you to a life and death battle. Do you dare to accept my challenge?"

He wished for nothing more than to directly attack and kill Duan Ling Xing, but he understood that he couldn't be rash due to his current circumstances. He would have to kill Duan Ling Xing in an open and just method so that the Duan Clan's second master, Duan Ru Lei, could only look on helplessly when such a loss was dealt upon him.

What Duan Ling Tian said caused everyone present to be dumbfounded.

"Has this Duan Ling Tian gone mad?"

"Duan Ling Xing is a grade 4 student, and he has allegedly stepped into the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage. Even if this Duan Ling Tian's natural talent is good, he's only around the age of 18 after all, and moreover, he is only a grade 1 student!"

Many Paladin Academy students were stunned by what Duan Ling Tian said.

"Duan Ling Tian, don't be rash!" Xiao Xun's face went grim as he hurriedly tried to dissuade Duan Ling Tian.

Even though he knew that Duan Ling Tian was strong, and he believed that Duan Ling Tian would one day surpass Duan Ling Xing, the current Duan Ling Tian was undoubtedly slightly

inferior to Duan Ling Xing!

He had seen Duan Ling Tian's strength, and although it wasn't bad, he was only just slightly stronger than Su Li and could be considered to be peerless at the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage. But if he were to encounter a martial artist at the eighth level of the Core Formation Stage, it would require great effort to withstand, and Duan Ling Xing was an existence at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage!

Xiao Yu and Tian Hu became aware of Duan Ling Xing's cultivation level from the surrounding discussion. Their expressions went grim, and they followed to dissuade Duan Ling Tian.

Only Su Li seemed to have understood something and didn't try to dissuade Duan Ling Tian when he noticed the cold light flashing within Duan Ling Tian's eyes and the angle at which the corners of his mouth were curled.

"You... challenge me? And it's even a life and death battle?" Duan Ling Xing was in slight disbelief when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

He wished for nothing more than to kill Duan Ling Tian from the moment he laid eyes upon Duan Ling Tian, but unfortunately, this was Paladin Academy, and the consequences of killing another for no reason was something that even he as the son of the Duan Clan's second master could not bear!

But it would be different if a life and death battle pact were to be established. Once a life and death battle pact was established, Paladin Academy would not interfere even if he were to kill Duan Ling Tian....

"What, you don't dare?" Duan Ling Tian sneered.

Just when Duan Ling Xing was about to speak of his agreement...

"Cousin Brother." Duan Rong spoke out with eyes that emitted a sense of fear, and said, in a low voice, "This Duan Ling Tian is precisely the violet-clothed youth that injured me two months ago. Didn't you say last night that we can't act rashly? And shouldn't we first investigate his background before asking Uncle to send out his men to deal with him?"

"What? He's the violet-clothed youth you spoke of?" Duan Ling Xing's pupils constricted. The only reason he came to the cafeteria with Duan Rong today was precisely to take a look at the enemy of his Cousin Brother, but he never imagined that the enemy of his Cousin Brother was precisely Duan Ling Tian!

"Yes." Duan Rong nodded and said, with a face full of fear, "Cousin Brother, this Duan Ling Tian took the initiative to issue a challenge, and this matter seems odd.... You must not agree to his challenge."

He was afraid from the moment he heard that Duan Ling Tian was the son of Duan Ru Feng, as although Duan Ru Feng had vanished for nearly 20 years, there has never been anyone who

could be certain of his death. Some people even spread the word that Duan Ru Feng might still be alive.

If Duan Ru Feng was really alive... then this Duan Ling Tian would have a backing that no one in the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom could compare to.

"Humph! I'll decide myself!" Duan Ling Xing's eyes narrowed. Would he refuse Duan Ling Tian's challenge?

The answer was no!

After hearing what Duan Rong said, the killing intent within Duan Ling Xing's heart grew even stronger! This Duan Ling Tian actually had a Nascent Soul martial artist by his side to protect him.... He had a feeling that if he were to miss this opportunity, then wanting to kill Duan Ling Tian in the future would be even more difficult than climbing the heavens!

"Hahahaha...." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh out loud as he watched Duan Ling Xing and Duan Rong whispering to each other for so long. His voice was filled with arrogance and unruliness as he said, "Duan Ling Xing, as expected of the son of the Duan Clan's trash second master. You don't even dare to accept a life and death battle against an 18-year-old kid like me.... Pu**y!"

Pu**y!

Duan Ling Tian had only just finished speaking when every

student present looked at Duan Ling Xing with an odd gaze.

"Duan Ling Xing isn't really afraid of accepting Duan Ling Tian's life and death battle challenge, right?"

"Is he a man or not? A grade 4 student is afraid of accepting a grade 1 student's life and death battle challenge? Moreover, the challenger is only just a kid!"

"This Duan Ling Xing probably won't be able to lift his head up within Paladin Academy and even the Imperial City in the future."

...

Some students voiced out their opinions, as they craved nothing more than to stir up trouble.

These voices entered Duan Ling Xing's ears and were like needles pricking him. His gaze went cold as he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a frosty expression. "Duan Ling Tian, you're even more arrogant than your father all those years ago! Since you're courting death, I'll send you off myself. I accept your life and death battle challenge." Duan Ling Xing agreed in a straightforward manner.

"Cousin Brother!" Duan Rong's face went pale, as he had a feeling that something wasn't right, and he felt perturbed in his heart.

"Shut up!" However, after being glared at by Duan Ling Xing, Duan Rong immediately didn't dare make another sound.

He knew that once this Cousin Brother of his made a decision, it wasn't something he could interfere with.... Meanwhile, more and more people arrived at the corner of the cafeteria where Duan Ling Tian's table was situated.

Suddenly.

"I never expected that I would encounter such an interesting matter while just having a meal. If you two want a life and death battle, then this old fellow will join in on the fun and bear witness for you two!" An aged voice echoed downwards from the cafeteria pavilion above.

The cafeteria pavilion wasn't open to Paladin Academy students.

Meanwhile, a grey-robed old man slowly walked down from the cafeteria pavilion.

"Vice Dean!"

"Vice Dean!"

...

Instantly, the students respectfully greeted the old man.

Duan Ling Tian looked over, and what he saw was a thin, gray-

robed old man with an ordinary appearance. Although he was old, the old man seemed to be full of vigor and a bright light flashed within his eyes.... This was an expert!

At least to the current Duan Ling Tian, this old man was an expert.

"Vice Dean!" Even the arrogant and unruly Duan Ling Xing bowed respectfully upon seeing the old man.

Duan Ling Tian lightly nodded to the old man as well.

"You two want a life and death battle, right?" The old man's brows knitted as a trace of a smile of anticipation appeared on the corners of his mouth. "Then I'll bear witness for you two. However, do you two want to notify your seniors to attend the battle? This matter is no small matter, as it could easily mean life or death!"

"No!" Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

Notify his seniors to attend the battle?

He knew that if his mother were to come, she would certainly not agree to him carrying out a life and death battle with Duan Ling Xing.

The old man gazed at Duan Ling Xing as he asked, "How about you?"

Duan Ling Xing's icy cold gaze descended upon Duan Ling Tian as he slowly said, "I don't need to either, as the one who's going to die isn't me in any case...."

Duan Ling Xing's words were filled with confidence.

"Go to the Martial Arts Practice Grounds." The old man nodded and his body jerked. His entire body seemed to have vanished on the spot, and when he reappeared, he was already over 10 meters away.

"What swift speed!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused, and he had a face full of surprise. The old man's speed was so much faster than Xiong Quan's that it was on a different level.

Of course, it was also because Xiong Quan hadn't fully recovered his strength. Once Duan Ling Tian steps into the Origin Core Stage and refines the Grade Eight Spirit Cleansing Pill for Xiong Quan to consume, Xiong Quan's strength will surely recover to the Void Prying Stage...

At that time, the fourth true Void Stage powerhouse in the Crimson Sky Kingdom will be born!

Whether it was the students who were eating, or the students waiting for their food, the group of students within the cafeteria flowed out and followed them.

A life and death battle!

Such an event wasn't something that would happen every day. Food was something they could do without, but such a bustling event was something they couldn't miss!

"He's called Duan Ling Tian?" A red-clothed girl with a black whip in her hand followed them while being attended to by another woman. Her eyes flickered with a dense coldness.

It was precisely Tong Li!

"Miss Li, that new student, Duan Ling Tian, actually dared to challenge a grade 4 student, and it's even a life and death battle. He's dead for sure! This time there's someone to help you vent your grievances," the women that followed behind Tong Li said, with a light smile.

"Humph! Unfortunately, however, he couldn't die by my hand... but even if he's killed, I won't let his corpse off! Since I've said I'll tear him into pieces, they I will do as I've said!" Tong Li's voice was filled with a bone-piercing coldness that caused the woman behind her to be so scared that her face went pale.

Chapter 156: Ninth Level Of The Core Formation Stage As Well!

Under the lead of the old man, the group of Paladin Academy students moved forward in a massive stream towards the Martial Arts Practice Grounds.

Xiao Yu walked beside Duan Ling Tian as he asked, in a low voice, "Duan Ling Tian, are you confident?"

Xiao Xun and Tian Hu looked at Duan Ling Tian as well. Now that things had progressed this far, they understood that they couldn't change anything and only hoped that Duan Ling Tian would be able to survive this life and death battle.

"Have some confidence in me, OK? At a critical moment, it's still Su Li who understands me the best." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and revealed a light smile. He had a composed appearance and seemed to be someone that was about to undergo a life and death battle.

Xiao Yu and the others looked over at Su Li, and only now did they realize that Su Li had a similar composed appearance like Duan Ling Tian.

They heaved a sigh of relief.

A trace of doubt appeared within Xiao Xun's eyes, however. "Could it be that Duan Ling Tian concealed his strength when he

battled Su Li?"

In the distance, Duan Rong walked beside Duan Ling Xing. His gaze would occasionally flash past Duan Ling Tian, and he noticed the indifferent expression on Duan Ling Tian's face. His heart jerked as he felt even more uneasy within his heart.

"Cousin Brother, that Duan Ling Tian looks like he's extremely confident. You...." Duan Rong gazed at Duan Ling Xing, who was beside him, with a worried expression.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Xing grunted coldly and interrupted Duan Rong. "You call that having confidence? That's called arrogance! This Duan Ling Tian is exactly like his short-lived father; their arrogance knows no bounds! Today, I'll spill his blood over Paladin Academy! In this way, not only will I be able to take revenge for you, I'll also be able to deal with this potential calamity!"

Actually, besides detesting Duan Ling Tian's father for crippling his own father, the most important reason Duan Ling Xing urgently wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian was because he was worried that Duan Ling Tian would return to the Duan Clan!

Although Duan Ling Tian had left the Duan Clan that year, his name still remained on the Duan Clan's direct descendant registry, so he was still one of the Duan Clan's direct descendants. If Duan Ling Tian's natural talent were to be discovered by the other Duan Clan members, they would surely welcome Duan Ling Tian back to the Duan Clan!

That was something he didn't want to see happen at all! As such, he wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian and remove all future troubles.

Duan Rong went silent. In fact, he also wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian, as the finger attack Duan Ling Tian dealt him in the past practically crippled his entire hand, and caused it to be nearly impossible to be healed...

The vast Martial Arts Practice Grounds was fully surrounded by a massive array of people before long.

The grey-robed old man stood at the center of the crowd and looked at Duan Ling Tian and Duan Ling Xing before raising his hand and withdrawing a piece of paper from within his Spatial Ring...

This was Paladin Academy's life and death contract! If there was an irreconcilable enmity between two parties that could not be quelled until one party died, then the students of Paladin Academy may sign a life and death contract. In this way, Paladin Academy would not have to look into or pursue the matter of either party's death!

"Affix your thumb print!" The old man lifted his hand before casually tossing the life and death contract, which was led by a gentle force to descend before Duan Ling Xing.

Duan Ling Xing extended his hand and directly bit open his thumb before impressing his thumbprint onto the contract, following which he grunted coldly and tossed the life and death

contract to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian placed his thumbprint onto the contract as well.

"Life and death contract, established!" After the old man retrieved the life and death contract, his gaze focused, and he said, in a low voice, "Since the two of you have signed the life and death contract, then the following battle will be a battle to the death! You two may rely on spirit weapons but are disallowed from using other external sources of strength such as inscriptions and the like...."

"Disallowed from using inscriptions?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze slightly flickered, but he never planned on using an inscription anyway.

Ninth level of the Core Formation Stage? Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised that Duan Ling Xing was at such a cultivation level.

"Spirit weapons are allowed? I heard Duan Ling Xing possesses a grade eight spirit weapon called Goldthread Gloves!"

"It can't be, this Duan Ling Xing has a grade eight spirit weapon?"

"It's actually nothing strange, as Duan Ling Xing's father is the Duan Clan's second master. It isn't difficult for him to get a grade eight spirit weapon for Duan Ling Xing."

"You're right. However, wouldn't this mean that Duan Ling

Tian's situation is even more dangerous?!"

"Even if Duan Ling Xing didn't have a grade eight spirit weapon, do you think that Duan Ling Tian would have any hope of survival?"

...

None of the students that gathered around to watch the show looked favorably upon Duan Ling Tian

"Grade eight spirit weapon!" Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu's faces went grim.

"Dammit! If I knew that this life and death battle was going to happen, I would have borrowed a grade eight spirit weapon from my elder brother." Xiao Xun's face sank.

"Don't worry, that flexible sword of Duan Ling Tian's is a grade eight spirit weapon as well." Just as this moment, Su Li spoke.

"Hmm?" Xiao Yu and the others couldn't help but be surprised. "How do you know?"

"The other day, my sword was chipped at a few spots by his sword...." The corners of Su Li's mouth twitched and seemed to be slightly pained for a brief moment.

Xiao Yu and the others were finally enlightened. Su Li's sword was a grade nine spirit weapon, and since Duan Ling Tian's sword was able to chip Su Li's sword, then it would be a grade eight spirit weapon without a doubt.

Tian Hu exhaled a breath of cold air as he said, in astonishment, "Looks like he didn't use the full might of his grade eight spirit weapon the other day."

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun deeply agreed, and only Su Li's brows seem to knit, neither indicating approval nor disapproval. That day, he suspected that Duan Ling Tian hadn't used the might of his spirit weapon at all. Today when Duan Ling Tian took the initiative to challenge Duan Ling Xing and emitted such strong confidence, he instantly perceived that his suspicions weren't misplaced.

"Remember what I said: if either of you uses any source of external strength besides a spirit weapon, I will directly attack and kill him!" The grey-robed old man's, also known as the Vice Dean of Paladin Academy, voice went cold abruptly before returning to normal. He said, in a clear voice, "Begin!"

The grey-robed old man moved aside as soon as he finished.

"Duan Ling Tian, I'll send you on your way to hell right now and let you follow in your short-lived father's footsteps!" Duan Ling Xing had already put his Goldthread Gloves on his hands, and a cold smile appeared on the corners of his mouths as his eyes emitted a cold light...

"Are all trash fond of talking nonsense?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he sneered.

"You're courting death!" Duan Ling Xing went completely berserk when he heard Duan Ling Tian call him trash, and his body pounced towards Duan Ling Tian as if he had transformed into a ferocious tiger that had fiercely pounced off a hill!

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Xing's body flashed out with incredibly swift speed, as if he had transformed into a gust of wind, and he instantly arrived near Duan Ling Tian. Above him, 12 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form. He exerted his full strength the moment he launched his attack!

Bang!

Duan Ling Xing's palm swept past the sky as the Origin Energy on it burst forth before crashing down to envelop Duan Ling Tian. This palm strike seemed as if it could suppress everything!

Above Duan Ling Xing, another 2 ancient mammoths appeared, and this was precisely the amplification brought about by the grade eight spirit weapon.

"That palm strike from Duan Ling Xing contains the strength of 14 ancient mammoths!" The pupils of the surrounding students constricted and their hearts couldn't help but rise to their throats

when they saw this. It seemed as if it wasn't Duan Ling Tian that was facing this palm strike but them.

Duan Ling Tian didn't dare lightly defend when faced with Duan Ling Xing's palm strike. Instead, his eyes went cold and he took a large stride forward.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian's body seemed to transform into a flexible spirit serpent as he moved, barely avoiding Duan Ling Xing's palm strike. And above him, 12 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared...

"Ninth level of the Core Formation Stage?" Duan Ling Xing's pupils constricted, as never had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian was a ninth level Core Formation martial artist as well. He suddenly felt as if he had been played!

"How could this be possible? This little bastard is only 18! How could he be a ninth level Core Formation martial artist? No... impossible!" Duan Ling Xing's heart was in chaos, as he was unwilling to believe that this was all true.

Meanwhile, all of the surrounding spectating students of Paladin Academy were dumbstruck at this instant. This scene was totally unbelievable!

This Duan Ling Tian, a mere 18-year-old youth, a grade 1

student... He was actually a ninth level Core Formation martial artist!

What natural talent was this? Wouldn't it be saying that he had a chance to step into the Origin Core Stage before the age of 20?

"His natural talent even surpasses his father's!" The Vice Dean's eyes flashed with a bright light. At this moment, a sense of regret arose within him. If he had known earlier that Duan Ling Tian was a ninth level Core Formation martial artist, he would surely stop this life and death battle from happening. But unfortunately, the milk had already been spilled!

Now he could only hope that Duan Ling Tian would be able to survive, as he didn't want to see such a genius fall.

"Duan Ling Tian is at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage?" Practically at the same time, Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu were shocked as well.

"As expected." Su Li's pupils constricted as a bitter smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Duan Ling Tian had obviously concealed most of his strength during their battle the other day; otherwise, he wouldn't be a match for a single strike from Duan Ling Tian.

"Impossible! How could this be possible?!" Tong Li's face was full of disbelief when she saw this scene. This youth that she hated to

the bones was actually a martial artist at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage!

"Cousin!" Duan Rong's face was ghastly pale, as he suddenly realized that the worry in his heart was not unwarranted.

Everyone's reactions practically happened within the blink of an eye.

On the Martial Arts Practice Ground.

"Even if you're a ninth level Core Formation martial artist as well, do you think you can dodge my palm strike like this?" Duan Ling Xing's voice emitted incomparable coldness as his descending palm strike that Duan Ling Tian had just dodged abruptly turned to continue to envelop Duan Ling Tian; it was as if it wouldn't stop until it annihilated Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Xing, this sword strike is for Li Xuan!" Just at this moment, Duan Ling Tian, whose body flashed and was about to be caught up to by Duan Ling Xing, suddenly spoke.

His voice seemed to come from the depths of hell, as within the icy coldness, his voice was filled with breathtaking killing intent...

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's hand flashed before his waist as he drew his sword.

Sword Drawing Arts!

Sword Drawing Arts was devoted towards speed, accuracy, and ruthlessness!

The Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand flashed out, and two more ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above him in an instant. The strength behind this sword strike was equal to Duan Ling Xing's palm strike, as both contained the strength of 14 ancient mammoths!

"Duan Ling Tian's spirit weapon is a grade eight spirit weapon as well!" The surrounding crowd sounded with waves of exclamations...

"You think your sword strike is able to injure me?" Duan Ling Xing sneered when he saw Duan Ling Tian's sword seeming to transform into a violet bolt of lightning as it flashed towards him, and his hand flipped to slap down towards the body of Duan Ling Tian's Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword...

Chapter 157: The Death Of Duan Ling Xing

Duan Ling Tian sneered when he saw Duan Ling Xing actually trying to stop his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword.

Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword twisted in his hand, and moved to intercept Duan Ling Xing's palm strike with the edge of the blade.

Duan Ling Xing's expression turned extremely grim!

He dared to slap his palm down upon the body of the blade, but even if he had 10 times more courage, he would still not dare to slap his palm down upon the edge of the blade. Even though he wore a grade eight spirit weapon on his hand, it would be impossible for it to go head to head with a sword that was a grade eight spirit weapon as well...

"Do you expect this to work?" Duan Ling Xing sneered, as a solution flashed within his mind. He didn't withdraw his attack but instead continued to slap his palm down and circulate his defensive martial skill at the same time. A high grade Profound Rank defensive martial skill at the Perfection Stage!

Instantly, a defensive qi barrier suffused itself over his Goldthread Gloves, then his hand descended down and his palm stretched open before closing, actually directly grasping onto the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword that Duan Ling Tian swung out...

The Goldthread Gloves were originally extremely tough and tensile, so ordinary blades were unable to cause any damage to it.

Now that it was combined with a defensive qi barrier, Duan Ling Xing was able to forcefully stop Duan Ling Tian's sword strike, which contained the strength of 14 ancient mammoths, by using the same amount of strength! The strength of the two cancelled each other out!

Just when the corners of Duan Ling Xing's mouth emitted a ferocious smile and he was about to launch an attack against Duan Ling Tian, an icy cold voice entered his ear. "Did you think that this is all I'm capable of?"

In the next moment, Duan Ling Xing's pupils constricted....

Oh my god!

What did I just see!

Above Duan Ling Tian, another ancient mammoth silhouette appeared, and added onto the 14 from before, there was a total of 15 ancient mammoth silhouettes above him....

The strength of 15 ancient mammoths!

"No... Impossible! How could he have a grade eight spirit weapon?! How could this be possible!?" Duan Ling Xing's face went gloomy and his voice was filled with boundless fear. The first thought that appeared in his mind was that the spirit weapon within Duan Ling Tian's hand wasn't a grade eight spirit weapon but a grade seven spirit weapon!

After all, a ninth level Core Formation martial artist could only exert the strength of 15 ancient mammoths when relying upon a grade seven spirit weapon, as a grade seven spirit weapon was able to amplify nearly 30% of its user's strength!

How could he know that the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword within Duan Ling Tian's wasn't a grade seven spirit weapon at all....

The Raging Python Form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique that Duan Ling Tian cultivated allowed him to possess a strength of 12 ancient mammoths once he completed the tempering of his fleshly body for the fourth level of the Core Formation Stage, which was comparable to a ninth level Core Formation martial artist... And when Duan Ling Tian broke through to the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage yesterday, he gained an extra ancient mammoth!

Presently, even if he were to not use a spirit weapon, Duan Ling Tian would still be capable of exerting the strength of 13 ancient mammoths, and if he were to use a spirit weapon, the strength of one more ancient mammoth would be readily available.

At nearly the exact same moment, the crowd of spectating Paladin Academy students was dumbstruck.

"Grade seven spirit weapon!"

"Oh my god! Duan Ling Tian actually has a grade seven spirit weapon!"

"Even the Duan Clan probably doesn't have many grade seven spirit weapons. Where did this Duan Ling Tian obtain it?"

...

Their thoughts were exactly similar to Duan Ling Xing; they all thought that Duan Ling Tian was relying upon a grade seven spirit weapon in order to exert the strength of 15 ancient mammoths.

"Grade seven spirit weapon?" The corners of Xiao Yu's, Xiao Xun's, and Tian Hu's mouths twitched and bitter smiles appeared on their faces, as they all felt that Duan Ling Tian had concealed his strength too deeply. Even Su Li's gaze slightly flickered, as slight shock flashed within.

"How could he possibly have a grade seven spirit weapon...?" Tong Li's face was extremely unsightly, and her hand that clenched the black whip grew tighter.

"Cousin!" A sense of sorrow appeared on Duan Rong's face as he witnessed this scene.

On the Martial Arts Practice Ground.

Duan Ling Xing's body trembled as if he had abruptly thought of some dreadful matter. His pupils constricted as his gaze descended upon the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword grasped within Duan Ling Tian's right hand. His heart trembled and was instantly filled with

dread as he moved to withdraw his hand...

How could Duan Ling Tian know what Duan Ling Xing was thinking when he saw Duan Ling Xing's expression? Duan Ling Tian sneered, and the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword within his hand flashed out as he said, "What? Regret grabbing hold of my sword?"

Whoosh!

The strength of 15 ancient mammoths completely suppressed the strength of 14 ancient mammoths! And Duan Ling Xing's defensive qi barrier shattered with a crash!

"Ah!" At almost practically the same instant, a shrill cry echoed out from Duan Ling Xing, as his palm was split into two. The other half of his palm crashed onto the ground, drenching the ground with blood.

Duan Ling Xing's body trembled, and when he once again gazed upon Duan Ling Tian, his eyes were filled with boundless dread...

"That sword strike was for Li Xuan! You probably still remember Li Xuan, right? It's that Little Fatty that used his body to help defend me against your palm strike and saved my life two years ago." Duan Ling Tian's icy cold gaze descended upon Duan Ling Xing.

That day, if it wasn't for Little Fatty Li Xuan helping him defend

against that palm strike, he would have already been killed by Duan Ling Xing, and it would have been impossible for him to still be standing here. He once pledged that he would surely take revenge for Li Xuan!

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's body flashed out as if it had transformed into a spirit serpent and closed in on Duan Ling Xing, then he waved out his sword to strike once more.

How could Duan Ling Xing, who had lost his spirit weapon and been injured, dodge this extremely swift sword strike from Duan Ling Tian? Instantly, Duan Ling Xing emitted another shrill cry.

His leg was forcefully sliced off by Duan Ling Tian, and his entire body crashed down onto the ground, as it lost its support. His body violently trembled as he struggled with eyes filled with despair...

At this moment, he wished so dearly for the scene before him to just be a dream... but unfortunately, the intense pain that he unceasingly felt allowed him to realize that this was no dream, but reality!

"That sword strike was for Ke Er! You still remember Ke Er, right? That young girl you injured after she swung her sword at you when you tried to kill me." Duan Ling Tian walked step by step towards Duan Ling Xing, and within his voice was a breathtaking coldness.

The scenes from before flashed before his eyes. That time, he was nearly killed by Duan Ling Xing!

The grey-clothed old man, the Vice Dean of Paladin Academy, watched this bloody scene but had no intention of interfering. A life and death battle that was upheld by a life and death contract would only end when one party was dead.

As the witness of the battle, he had to practice what he preached!

Moreover, he had clearly heard and understood that Duan Ling Xing had once tried to kill Duan Ling Tian, and he finally came to an understanding as to why Duan Ling Tian would detest Duan Ling Xing to such an extent. So it turned out that there was an enmity to the point of life and death between the two of them.

"So this Duan Ling Tian and Duan Ling Xing had long ago formed an irreconcilable enmity. It's no wonder they would go at each other to the death the moment they met!"

"They're both Duan Clan direct descendants, but the difference between the two is just too huge! Duan Ling Tian is merely 18, whereas Duan Ling Xing seems to be 23 this year."

"Duan Ling Tian defeated a direct descendant of his clan who's five years older than him, and his natural talent can be considered heaven-defying! As expected of the son of Duan Ru Feng!"

"This Duan Ling Xing can't even amount to trash in front of

him!"

...

At this moment, not one Paladin Academy student present felt pity for Duan Ling Xing.

A smile appeared on the faces of Xiao Yu and the others... Duan Ling Tian had won!

Duan Rong's body trembled violently and his face went ghastly pale as he watched the scene before him.

"Duan Ling Tian, I'll surely make you die!" Tong Li glanced at the violet-clothed youth in the distance with an icy cold gaze before turning around and leaving.

On the Martial Arts Practice Ground.

With great difficulty, Duan Ling Xing used his Origin Energy to stop the blood that was spurting out of his injuries. There was not a trace of redness on his face; it was completely pale. As he gazed at Duan Ling Tian, who was walking over with a bloody flexible sword in his hand, Duan Ling Xing's body trembled and dread and despair appeared on his face. "Duan Ling Tian, you can't kill me! I'm your clan brother, we're both direct descendants of the Duan Clan.... You can't kill me...."

Duan Ling Tian was stunned briefly. When he heard what Duan

Ling Xing said, he burst into laughter.

"Clan brother?" A mocking smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face. "Two years ago, when you tried to kill me in the Fresh Breeze Town Li Family, did you ever think that I was your clan brother? How about just now, when you desired to kill me, did you think that I was your clan brother?"

"Now that you see that you've lost all your advantages and are at your wit's end, you call yourself my clan brother and hope I'll give you a chance at life.... Don't you think it's ridiculous?"

The Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword within Duan Ling Tian's hand was still dripping blood onto the ground, and wherever it passed, blood drenched the entire ground.

After a moment, Duan Ling Tian arrived before Duan Ling Xing and slowly lifted the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword...

Duan Ling Xing seemed to realize that Duan Ling Tian wouldn't buy his nonsense. His face instantly went grim as he shouted, in a fierce voice, "Duan Ling Tian, if you kill me, my father and mother will definitely not let you off! You will undoubtedly die!"

"That cripple?" Duan Ling Tian laughed indifferently.

"The power that my parents control is far from anything you can imagine, and you wouldn't kill me if you were sensible." Duan Ling Xing made his last attempt at a struggle before death.

However, Duan Ling Tian was unfazed.

"This sword strike is for myself..." Under Duan Ling Xing's despaired gaze, the sword within Duan Ling Tian's grasp whistled down and flashed past Duan Ling Xing's throat.

Splurt!

Instantly, blood shot out!

Duan Ling Xing's eyes that were filled with despair were open wide as his body crashed onto the ground. The injuries that he had stopped from bleeding once again flowed with fresh blood...

Duan Ling Xing, dead!

Clang!

Duan Ling Tian sheathed his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword. A smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.... This was a smile of relief!

There hadn't been a moment within this last two years that he didn't think about killing Duan Ling Xing to avenge the enmity of that day. Now, everything had finally ended!

"Hahahaha..." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but burst out

laughing, as he felt extremely delighted in his the heart, and the sound of his laughter echoed out throughout the deathly silent Martial Arts Practice Ground.

Besides the Vice Dean of Paladin Academy, Xiao Yu, and the others of their group, every other Paladin Academy student gazed at the violet-clothed youth that stood in the distance with gazes filled with terror.... This youth was too terrifying!

If he was this terrifying at the mere age of 18, once he grows and matures, how heaven-defying will he become!?

After a moment, Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and eased up his excited mood, then he walked over to Xiao Yu and the others with a wide grin on his face. "Let's go have some food."

Everyone was speechless for some time.

They all glanced at Duan Ling Xing's corpse on the Martial Arts Practice Ground, and their hearts trembled.

This Duan Ling Tian still has the appetite to eat now?

The grey-clothed old man, or in other words, the Vice Dean of Paladin Academy, gazed at Duan Ling Tian's disappearing figure. His eyes narrowed and a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth. "This little fellow's slightly interesting...."

Chapter 158: Duan Clan

Paladin Academy, Cafeteria.

Duan Ling Tian's group was sitting at the table, and Duan Ling Tian was gulping down his food as if what happened earlier didn't affect him in any way.

On the other hand, Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun and Tian Hu seemed to have lost their appetite, as the bloody scenes from before still flashed before their eyes and they still found it difficult to toss it out of their minds. Only Su Li was similar to Duan Ling Tian and was not affected in any way.

"Duan Ling Tian, you have concealed your ability too deeply! Ninth level of the Core Formation Stage, grade seven spirit weapon... If it wasn't for the life and death battle between you and Duan Ling Xing, we probably would still be kept in the dark by you." Tian Hu sighed with a bitter smile on his face.

Before Duan Ling Tian, the natural talent that he had so much in pride didn't even amount to trash! But he also knew that he couldn't compare himself with this freak, or else he would only batter himself.

"Exactly, even I've been deceived all along." Xiao Yu's gaze focused, and his gaze was extremely complicated. He originally thought that Duan Ling Tian was only slowly moving further away and that he still had the chance to catch up to Duan Ling Tian's figure on the path towards the peak of the Martial Dao. But who

would have known that Duan Ling Tian's true strength had long since thrown him far off into the distance, causing him to be only capable of catching sight of Duan Ling Tian's dust!

"What I never would have expected was your identity. You're actually the son of Duan Ru Feng, a direct descendant of the Duan Clan." Xiao Xun's pupils constricted as he looked at Duan Ling Tian. He was slightly surprised.

"I'm the son of Duan Ru Feng... but I have no relationship with the Duan Clan!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as he spoke indifferently. He was extremely disdainful of the Duan Clan and was unwilling to admit that he was a member of the Duan Clan.

Xiao Xun was stunned for a moment, then he glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian and said no more.

He discerned that Duan Ling Tian had no favorable impression towards the Duan Clan.

At the same time that Duan Ling Tian was enjoying his food, Duan Rong had brought along Duan Ling Xing's mangled body and returned to the Duan Clan Estate.

In the vast courtyard, Duan Ling Xing lied there; the blood within his body had long since run dry.

"Xing!" Tremors ran through the ground as a 300 plus pound married woman pounced over. Tears flowed down from her small,

red eyes, and she was unwilling to believe that this was real.

A figure moved like lightning from outside the courtyard. As he swiftly walked in, his voice sounded like explosive thunder. "Son!"

This was a middle-aged man with an imposing appearance. He was obviously someone who has held a high position for a long period of time.

He arrived before the corpse within the courtyard, and his eyes were red as well. Dense hatred was budding within his heart at this moment...

"No matter who it is, I'll surely burn your bones and scatter your ashes for killing my son!" Duan Ru Lei's voice was filled with a sense of ruthlessness.

"Second brother, I heard that Duan Ling Xing...." Another figure dashed into the courtyard and was dumbstruck as he gazed at the corpse on the ground. He was precisely the fourth master of the Duan Clan, Duan Ru Hong.

Before long, three old men slowly walked into the courtyard. They were led by a middle-aged man who wore a white robe with gold lining.

This middle-aged man had a firm and resolute expression and an extraordinary disposition. Every movement of his emitted overbearing dignity, and his identity was easily discerned... the

Duan Clan's Patriarch, Duan Ru Huo!

"Second brother, sister-in-law, you have my condolences." Duan Ru Huo sighed as he gazed at Duan Ru Lei and his wife.

"Second brother, what happened?" Duan Ru Hong had a grim expression and his voice seemed constrained, and within it was a trace of dense fury....

"I just returned as well." Duan Ru Lei looked at the fat woman beside him. The fat woman's red eyes focused on Duan Rong, who was standing at the side. "It was Duan Rong who brought Xing's body back. Rong, who the hell killed your cousin?!"

Toward the end of that sentence, her voice started trembling, and her eyes emitted a vicious gaze.

Instantly, the gazes of everyone within the courtyard descended upon Duan Rong.

Duan Rong became the center of attention. His eyes turned, his body trembled, and he said, in a low voice, "Aunty, it's Duan Ling Tian, it's Duan Ling Tian who did it!"

Duan Ling Tian?

The fat woman was startled and was unable to react for a moment.

"What did you say?" The Duan Clan's fourth master, Duan Ru Hong's, face went grim as he looked at Duan Rong with a burning gaze. "Which Duan Ling Tian?"

Duan Ling Tian was a name that wasn't unfamiliar to him!

The son of his third brother, Duan Ru Feng, was called Duan Ling Tian as well, and he had met him once two years ago when he went out to run some errands with Duan Ling Xing and passed by Fresh Breeze Town.

"The son of Duan Ru Feng, Duan Ling Tian!" Duan Rong gnashed his teeth as he spoke.

Besides Duan Ru Hong, the other people present were not able to react to the name "Duan Ling Tian" for some time.

But Duan Ru Feng.... mention of this name instantly caused the people present to awaken from their daze.

"Impossible!" Duan Ru Hong said, in an icy-cold voice. "I met Duan Ling Tian two years ago, and he was only a Body Tempering martial artist at that time. It's only been two years; how could he possibly have the strength to kill Ling Xing?! Moreover, it's impossible for him to be at the Imperial City right now." Duan Ru Hong obviously didn't believe him.

"It's true!" Seeing that the gazes of everyone present were

becoming filled with doubt, Duan Rong hurriedly explained, "That Duan Ling Tian should be around the age of 18, and he's at Paladin Academy right now! And just a while ago...." Duan Rong slowly explained the sequence of events with a trembling voice and a pair of red eyes.

Duan Ling Tian!

18 years old!

Ninth level of the Core Formation Stage!

Grade seven spirit weapon!

What Duan Rong said caused the hearts of everyone present to tremble, and even Duan Ru Hong's pupils couldn't help but constrict. That youth that was only at the Body Tempering Stage two years ago had already become an existence at the Core Formation Stage now?

After they confirmed that the person who killed Duan Ling Xing was precisely Duan Ling Tian, a sense of helplessness and bitterness arose within his heart, as both of them were equally important...

"So it's that little bastard!" The fat woman's voice seemed to come from the deepest pits of hell and was bone-piercingly cold.

"Life and death contract? Why didn't you dissuade Duan Ling

Xing at that time?" Patriarch Duan Ru Huo's gaze focused onto Duan Rong as he asked this in a low voice.

Duan Rong laughed bitterly. "I tried, but cousin wouldn't listen to me at all. Moreover, I didn't know that Duan Ling Tian's strength was so formidable!"

"It's really the son of Ru Feng!"

"Ru Feng's son stepped into the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage at the mere age of 18.... His natural talent even surpasses Ru Feng's!"

"Patriarch, since Ling Xing was killed after validating the life and death contract, we can only blame Duan Ling Xing for being overconfident in the matter! Besides that, that Duan Ling Tian is the son of Duan Ru Feng and is a direct descendant of our Duan Clan. He should rightfully acknowledge his ancestors and return to the clan!" The three old men behind Duan Ru Huo, who were also the elders of the Duan Clan, spoke out.

Within their eyes was a trace of excitement. Since Duan Ling Xing validated the life and death contract, not to mention dying at the hands of Duan Ling Tian, even if he had died by the hand of another, the Duan Clan would still have no reason to interfere...

Presently, all their thoughts were focused on the one who killed Duan Ling Xing, Duan Ling Tian, as the natural talent in the Martial Dao that Duan Ling Tian exhibited caused them to feel excited!

That year, everyone within the Duan Clan felt that Duan Ru Feng had a chance to become a true Void Stage expert and to lead the Duan Clan to glory, to compete with the Imperial Family!

But unfortunately, Duan Ru Feng vanished later on.

Now, years later, the son of Duan Ru Feng appeared, and his natural talent even surpassed Duan Ru Feng's, allowing them to see hope.

To them, and to the Duan Clan... Duan Ling Tian was their hope!

For the sake of the Duan Clan, not to mention Duan Ling Tian and Duan Ling Xing had validated a life and death contract before their battle, even if they didn't, the Duan Clan would still not blame Duan Ling Tian for killing Duan Ling Xing.

Duan Ling Tian's worth was something 100 Duan Ling Xings couldn't compare to!

In this world where the strong were revered, this was reality, cold, hard reality!

This was precisely the brutality of the large clans.... If you can bring benefit to the clan, then you're a treasure. If you can't, you're just a bunch of grass!

"Elders, what's the meaning of this?" The fat woman's small eyes flashed when she heard what the three old men said, and said in melancholy, "Ling Xing is a direct descendant of the Duan Clan. Even if he was careless and validated a life and death contract, that little bastard shouldn't have killed him! Ling Xing is his clan brother! Such a ruthless little bastard should die! If he were to enter the Duan Clan, there is no saying what would happen!"

"If the clan is unwilling to interfere in this matter, then I, Yun Ping, will take matters into my own hands!" When the fat woman finished speaking, her voice was filled with bone-deep coldness...

The three old men's expressions went grim. This woman dared to refute them?

Even the Duan Clan's Patriarch, Duan Ru Huo's, expression sank at this moment. He shouted in a low voice, "Sister-in-law, you're too presumptuous!"

At this moment, the thoughts in the heart of Duan Ru Huo was similar to the three elders' thoughts, as he was the Duan Clan's Patriarch, and needed to think for the Duan Clan.

Slap!

Suddenly, the sound of a slap resounded in the air. It was Duan Ru Lei who given the fat woman, his wife, Yun Ping, a slap.

"You...You hit me?" Yun Ping was stunned. Her son had died and

all she had said were some words from her heart, but her husband had actually hit her?!

"Yes, I hit you, you ignorant woman!" Duan Ru Lei raised his hand and gave Yun Ping another slap. Only now did he respectfully look at Duan Ru Huo and the three old men. "Patriarch, three elders... this matter was something my son brought upon himself, and there's no one else to be blamed for it! Duan Ru Lei knows what should be done and what shouldn't. I hope Patriarch and the three elders can be at ease."

"Not bad, Ru Lei. For once you see the bigger picture!" The three elders nodded in satisfaction.

Only Patriarch Duan Ru Huo's pupils constricted as he glanced deeply at Duan Ru Lei. "Second brother, I hope you are true to your word.... If you're not, I'll be disappointed, and the clan will be disappointed as well."

Duan Ru Lei's body trembled as he hurriedly said, "Yes, Patriarch!"

"Fourth brother, you'll be in charge of bringing that kid Ling Tian back to the clan. He's suffered too much hardships outside of the clan, and the Duan Clan will properly compensate him." Duan Ru Huo looked at Duan Ru Hong as he slowly spoke.

"Yes, Patriarch!" Duan Ru Hong hurriedly accepted his orders, and he sighed in his heart because he knew that Duan Ling Xing had died for no reason.

Duan Rong was completely muddle-headed as he watched the Duan Clan's Patriarch and the elders leave one by one.

This matter had come to an end just like this?

"Second Brother, Second Sister-in-law, the outcome was inevitable; you have my condolences." Duan Ru Hong consoled Duan Ru Lei and his wife before walking off in swift strides.

"You're really not taking revenge for our son?" After noticing the outsiders leaving, the fat woman's small eyes became filled with a bloody redness as she looked at her husband and spoke in a cold voice.

Chapter 159: Dragon Blood Pill

"Ignorant woman!" Duan Ru Lei coldly swept the married woman with his gaze before glancing at Duan Rong. "Rong, you return first. Remember, under no circumstances are you to provoke that Duan Ling Tian!"

"Yes, Uncle!" Duan Rong had a bitter expression on his face as he replied and left.

"Duan Ru Lei, let me tell you that if you don't take revenge for our son, I'll go back to my clan today!" The fat woman's pair of small eyes were filled with a breathtaking coldness as she coldly spoke.

Although her clan was inferior to the Duan Clan, as far as she was concerned, it was still more than enough to kill Duan Ling Tian...

"Hmph! Do you think Xing is only your son? The hatred within my heart isn't one bit weaker than yours! You saw the attitude of the Patriarch and the three elders... if I were to be struck dazed by the hatred within me, I can imagine how the clan will try every means possible to revoke my authority for the sake of protecting Duan Ling Tian!" Duan Ru Lei's voice was chilly and revealed a dense coldness hidden within. "I hit you earlier because I was putting up a show in front of the Patriarch and the three elders, to make them put down their guard against me! Only then would I be able to let them be at ease. In this way, I'll have the chance to secretly find a way to kill that little bastard!"

Hearing what he said caused the eyes of the fat woman to shine, and her face emitted an ashamed expression.

"Duan Ru Feng crippled my Dantian that day and caused my life to be no better than death.... Now that his son has killed mine, old accounts and new combined, I must burn that Duan Ling Tian's bones and scatter his ashes!" Duan Ru Lei's voice was mixed with a shocking coldness of the highest degree.

Since noon, Paladin Academy was bustling with activity and noise for the entire afternoon, as the news of today's life and death battle had spread across the academy!

"Duan Ling Tian, the son of the Duan Clan's former peerless genius, Duan Ru Feng, exhibited a strength at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage at the mere age of 18 and annihilated Duan Ling Xing of the same clan!"

"Duan Ling Tian, a grade 1 student, easily slaughtered a grade 4 student!" All of Paladin Academy was alarmed.

The news slowly spread out from the Paladin Academy, so it probably wouldn't be too long before everyone within the entire Imperial City's inner city, and even the Imperial City's outer city, heard of this shocking piece of news.

Another peerless genius had appeared within the Duan Clan!

However, Duan Ling Tian, who was the main party in the news,

was presently lazily lying on a large tree at the corner of the Martial Arts Practice Ground. His eyes were narrow as he enjoyed the sunlight that passed through the leaves and shined on his body.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun were discussing the Martial Dao and sparring with others not far away.

Some of the grade 1 students who were in the Star Mastermind Department with Duan Ling Tian would occasionally glance at him with eyes that emitted a trace of fear.

Although they had felt that this youth wasn't simple, they never expected him to be so ferocious. Moreover, his identity was shocking!

"Teacher Sima." Suddenly, a middle aged man who was wearing a silk headdress and held a feather fan arrived at the corner where the grade 1 Star Mastermind Department students were, and the group of students respectfully bowed.

"Teacher." Duan Ling Tian only reacted when he noticed that Sima Chang Feng had arrived before him.

Whoosh!

Sima Chang Feng's leg jerked and a gentle force sprang him up before descending on the tree beside Duan Ling Tian. The tree only slightly shook before coming to a stop.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze shone when he saw this. This was something no ordinary person was capable of, and obviously this grade 1 Star Mastermind Department teacher's strength was extraordinary.

Moreover, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Sima Chang Feng's aura was reserved, so even he wasn't able to see through the approximate level at which Sima Chang Feng's cultivation was at when relying upon the experience and formidable Spiritual Force of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

"Why did you say you weren't a member of the Duan Clan the other day?" Sima Chang Feng glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian. He obviously had heard of the matter that took place at noon.

"I only found out about my origin two years ago. I only know that ever since I could remember, my mother and I relied on each other to survive. I knew virtually nothing of any Duan Clan, nor did I receive any kindness from the Duan Clan! I have never once considered myself to be a member of the Duan Clan! Not in the past, not now, and not in the future." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. "So, what I said was the truth."

Sima Chang Feng shook his head. "The blood of the Duan Clan flows within you after all...."

"So what?" Duan Ling Tian didn't confirm nor deny it. "I can't change my birth, but my future path is controlled with my own two hands, and no one is able to stop me. Teacher, I wonder what relationship you have with the Duan Clan to actually be an emissary for them." As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian

deeply glanced at Sima Chang Feng. His gaze that was filled with wisdom was definitely not something a youth should possess.

"Kid, you are really a sly little fox." Sima Chang Feng didn't get angry from being seen through by Duan Ling Tian. "I don't have any relationship with the Duan Clan. However, the Duan Clan's fourth master, Duan Ru Hong, is a good friend of mine, and I'm precisely here on his behalf."

"The Duan Clan's fourth master?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes constricted. He couldn't help but recall that day in Fresh Breeze Town when he met the middle-aged man with extraordinary bearing that his mother asked him to call "Fourth Uncle."

He is Duan Ru Hong?

After a moment, Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses, then he looked at Sima Chang Feng. "Teacher, then please send a message to Duan Ru Hong for me: I, Duan Ling Tian, was no longer a member of the Duan Clan since the moment I left the Duan Clan with my mother!"

Sima Chang Feng was slightly moved. "Duan Ling Tian, this matter can be a minor or major incident, so you have to consider things carefully."

"Teacher, you're worried that the Duan Clan will pursue the matter of Duan Ling Xing the moment I refuse?" Duan Ling Tian asked with a laugh.

"The life and death battle between you and Duan Ling Xing was held after the validation of a life and death contract, so the Duan Clan has no reason to interfere. However, your decision will undoubtedly place you in danger. The father of Duan Ling Xing, the Duan Clan's second master, Duan Ru Lei, is no simple figure! If you return to the Duan Clan, it will be akin to another layer of protection, and that Duan Ru Lei won't dare act rashly." Sima Chang Feng spoke with confidence and went straight to the heart of the matter.

"Thank you for your concern, Teacher, but I've made my decision!" Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. He could feel Sima Chang Feng's heartfelt concerns and his heart felt warm.

However, a mere Duan Ru Lei was still incapable of forcing him back to the Duan Clan!

It would be fine and well if that Duan Ru Lei didn't come provoke him. If he were to come, then Duan Ling Tian wouldn't mind making a cripple into a dead man!

As he thought up to this point, a trace of a terrifying cold light flashed within Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

"Since you've come to a decision, then I will say no more." Sima Chang Feng nodded. He was a smart person and knew that if he were to continue trying to persuade Duan Ling Tian, it would only lead to aversion from him.

Before long, as if he had thought of something, Sima Chang Feng

changed the topic. "There's another matter.... The current political situation in the western border is in unrest, and it's very possible that a war might break out. At that time, once the war breaks out, our Paladin Academy will send some students as reinforcements, and the first ones to be considered will be our Star Mastermind Department students. If it really comes to that, are you interested in going? Once you serve a meritorious service, you will be conferred a title of nobility by the Imperial Family and be able to soar into the sky in one go!"

Duan Ling Tian's eyes shone as he nodded. "If I really have the chance, then I do want to go experience it..." As a weapons specialist that had crossed over to this world from Earth, Duan Ling Tian's bones were filled with hot blood.

The places he yearned for the most were the battlefields of past and present, where armies would fight against each other and a general would become renowned over the corpses of 10,000 soldiers. That was the true battlefield that belonged to iron-blooded men!

A gale rose and swept the clouds across the sky, and a hero rode out and was gone with the wind!

What a lofty sentiment and aspiration that was!

"It's good that you're interested." Sima Chang Feng nodded with a smile before flying off the tree, waving his feather fan, and leaving in an elegant manner.

After Sima Chang Feng left, Duan Ling Tian sat up, closed his eyes, and started cultivating.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Raging Python Form!

The fifth level Core Formation Stage Origin Energy within his body unceasingly poured out and gathered in every spot within his body. It started to temper his fleshly body and strengthen his lifeblood...

After an afternoon of time, his progress was next to nothing.

"If I continue at this speed, I might still be at the Core Formation Stage when Ke Er and Li Fei step into the Origin Core Stage." A trace of bitterness appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth. There were times when the slow advancements of the Raging Python Form caused him a headache.... Although his current strength was considered outstanding among his peers, the potential threats that he currently faced weren't from his peers.

Even though he could rely on his inscriptions, that wasn't his own strength; it was alright to use them occasionally, but if he were to use them frequently, he wouldn't be able to afford to keep making more.

"Although I can refine the Dragon Blood Pill that is within the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, and the other materials are only ordinary, where am I to get the main material, dragon blood?" Duan Ling Tian was extremely frustrated.

According to the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, if he were to have Dragon Blood Pills to assist him as he cultivated the Raging Python Form, then it would provide him a yield of twice the result with half the effort!

Once he consumes a Dragon Blood Pill, its medicinal strength will be able to instantly assist him in completing the tempering of his fleshly body at every level. In other words, if he had Dragon Blood Pills, Duan Ling Tian would be able to directly charge towards the next cultivation level like an ordinary Core Formation martial artist and wouldn't need to care about the tempering of his fleshly body.

The medicinal strength of the Dragon Blood Pill would be able to instantly complete the tempering of the fleshly body. This way, his cultivation speed would obtain a huge increase, as he wouldn't have to spend so much time tempering his fleshly body.

At that time, it wouldn't be impossible for him to catch up to the cultivation levels of Li Fei and Ke Er...

"Dragon Blood Pill... dragon blood.... According to the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, even the weakest dragon, the Flood Dragon, is a Demon Beast at the Void Prying Stage. Even if I were to really encounter one, how would I obtain its blood?" Duan Ling Tian felt his head ache.

Just at this moment.

"Hiss hiss~" The little black python stuck its head out from inside

Duan Ling Tian's sleeve. It stared at Duan Ling Tian as it flicked its tongue, and its small eyes spun about.

"What did you come out for? You aren't a dragon." Duan Ling Tian angrily glared at Little Black.

However, when his gaze descended upon the single horn that had completely revealed itself atop the little black pythons head, his gaze abruptly shone. "Maybe...."

Chapter 160: Extracting Blood To Refine Pills

According to the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, a dragon is the evolved form of a flood dragon, and a flood dragon is the evolved form of a python.

Once there is a bulge atop the head of a python, it means that it has started its evolution into a flood dragon, and when the bulge opens to reveal a dragon's horn, then it will have completed its evolution into a flood dragon!

Although the flood dragon is still slightly inferior to a true dragon, half-dragon blood still flows within its veins.

Half-dragon blood was still dragon blood! And it satisfied the requirements to refine the Dragon Blood Pill.

"This little fellow used to have a bulge atop his head, and it later opened up to reveal this sharp, golden, single horn.... If it's according to the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, this little fellow isn't a pure python anymore but a flood dragon!" Duan Ling Tian stared at Little Black with a burning gaze. He wished for nothing more than to extract blood from him right now...

"Hiss hiss~" Little Black seemed to have perceived danger from Duan Ling Tian's gaze, so it flicked its tongue a few times before transforming into a bolt of lightning and scurrying back into Duan Ling Tian's sleeve.

"Little Black, don't even think of running. I've decided that I'll extract blood from you tonight! If your blood can really refine the Dragon Blood Pill, I'll surely get you tasty things to eat." Duan Ling Tian extended his hand and pulled Little Black out. An evil smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"Hiss hiss~" Little Black struggled unceasingly...

At dusk, Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu, and Xiao Xun walked out of Paladin Academy. After they parted ways, he returned directly home.

After ordering Xiong Quan to purchase the remaining medicinal materials required for the Dragon Blood Pill, Duan Ling Tian caught ahold of the little black python that tried to escape.

"Scoundrel, what did you do to Little Black? Why's he so afraid of you?" Li Fei was stunned when she saw the scene.

Ke Er looked at Duan Ling Tian as well. She noticed that the little white python that was coiled around her hand seemed to have noticed something, as its body started to tremble lightly...

"I'll tell you later." Duan Ling Tian smiled mysteriously before he carried off Little Black into his room.

Duan Ling Tian held Little Black in one hand and withdrew his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword with the other, exuding a bearing

that seemed like he was sharpening the knife to start the slaughter!

"Hiss hiss~" A trace of terror appeared within Little Black's eyes.

"Little Black, be good; I just need a little blood." Duan Ling Tian calmed him in a low voice.

Under Duan Ling Tian's calming, the restless little black python slowly settled down.

Meanwhile, the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand transformed into a sword light as it flashed towards the little python's body.

Clang!

Unexpectedly, it was unable to leave even a mark on the little black python's body.

Duan Ling Tian was stunned. Never had he imagined that the little black python's defense was so formidable. Duan Ling Tian slowly increased the strength he used...

In the end, he shockingly realized that even if he were to use the strength of 15 ancient mammoths, he actually wouldn't have any way of breaking through Little Black's defense.

He gave up.

"You really are a little freak. With such strong defense, how am I supposed to extract blood from you?" Duan Ling Tian had a bitter smile and a face full of helplessness.

Just when he was thinking about asking Xiong Quan to help, the little black python turned its eyes to meet Duan Ling Tian's gaze before lightly nodding and biting its own tail.

Instantly, drops of golden blood dripped downwards.

Duan Ling Tian didn't hesitate. He hurriedly moved over the small bottle that he had prepared earlier and collected all the golden blood.

After a short moment, the wound on Little Black's tail healed as if it was never wounded in the first place; however, Little Black's spirit seemed to be extremely exhausted, so it fell asleep instantly.

"Was it too much?" Shaking the golden blood within the small bottle, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth had a trace of a bitter smile because he felt guilty in his heart.

"I hope it works... or else Little Black will have suffered for nothing." Duan Ling Tian sighed as he withdrew his pill cauldron and started refining the Dragon Blood Pill.

The Dragon Blood Pill wasn't difficult to refine. The first step was to completely refine and dissolve all the other ordinary

medicinal materials. This step only required an hour.

After an hour, Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath. As his eyes gleamed with anticipation, he withdrew a drop of golden blood from the small bottle and dripped it into the cauldron.

Duan Ling Tian watched with utmost concentration....

Bang!

Suddenly, a loud sound echoed out from within the cauldron, and it started to tremble.

Duan Ling Tian's face went grim as he extended his hand to fiercely pin the cauldron down!

The cauldron trembled unceasingly for an entire 10 minutes or so before finally stopping.

"What's going on?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly perturbed. Even he didn't know if the Dragon Blood Pill was refined successfully.

Whoosh!

A low sound of something whistling through the wind sounded in his ears. Duan Ling Tian's hand flashed out to directly grab onto the medicinal pill that flew out of the cauldron. He opened his hand to look. This was a medicinal pill that flashed with a golden

lustre, and even its looks were extraordinary.

"This is the Dragon Blood Pill?" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath before opening his mouth and consuming the Dragon Blood Pill.

As it entered his body, Duan Ling Tian noticed the Dragon Blood Pill splitting into two types of medicinal effects. One of the effects concealed itself within his Dantian, and the other drew out the Origin Energy within his Dantian and inserted it into every part of his body...

When the medicinal strength disappeared, he could clearly feel that his body tempering for the fifth level of the Core Formation Stage had been completed!

He lightly clenched his fist!

Whoosh!

14 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above Duan Ling Tian. Compared to before, he had gained an extra strength of one ancient mammoth!

"It's a success! In the future, I can finally cultivate like a normal Core Formation martial artist. Eh, the other medicinal effect that the Dragon Blood Pill divided itself into, why is it still within my Dantian?" Duan Ling Tian examined his Dantian and noticed that the medicinal effect seemed to be akin to something that had

entered his body and was difficult to remove. This medicinal effect had stopped within his Dantian and refused to leave.

"There's no information about such circumstances within the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.... Could it be because of Little Black's golden blood? I don't feel it acting up, so I'll leave it be." Duan Ling Tian frowned for a moment before easing up, and paid no attention to it anymore.

Duan Ling Tian continued to cultivate the Nine Dragon War Sovereign Technique after he closed his eyes... he was charging towards the sixth level of the Core Formation Stage!

Duan Ling Tian, however, wasn't aware that at this very moment, the news of his origin and him killing Duan Ling Xing had spread all over the Imperial City. No matter whether it was the restaurants of the inner or outer city, they were all filled with discussions about him.

"Tian!" Li Rou's voice sounded from outside his door, causing Duan Ling Tian to be jolted awake from his cultivation.

"Mom, is something the matter?" Duan Ling Tian spoke as he moved to open the door.

What he saw was his mother stand before the door, and her incomparably beautiful face had an indistinct trace of fury...

"Mom, what's wrong?" Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked.

"Are the news that are spreading outside true? You killed your second uncle's son?" Li Rou's voice was low, as she was intentionally suppressing her fury.

If it wasn't for her overhearing the discussion of the two servant girls in the house, she, who had not left the house, would have been completely unaware of the news that spread and gave rise to much discussion in the Imperial City.

The Duan Clan's Duan Ru Feng's son, Duan Ling Tian, killed his clan brother, Duan Ling Xing!

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded, as he didn't plan on concealing the truth.

"Why?" Li Rou's voice was filled with fury. "That's the son of your second uncle, your clan brother!"

"Mom, come in and have a seat." Duan Ling Tian brought his mother into the room and asked her to sit down. Only then did he slowly say, "Mom, even if you were even more furious about this matter, I still wouldn't regret it.... Could it be that you've forgotten how Li Xuan was nearly killed by him that day? Li Xuan blocked that palm strike for me, and if it wasn't for Li Xuan, I would've been killed by Duan Ling Xing that day!"

"This time, if it wasn't for his desire to kill me, he wouldn't have validated the life and death contract. He felt that he would undoubtedly win, so he agreed to my life and death battle

challenge! He wanted to kill me; could it be that I couldn't kill him?" Duan Ling Tian voice was firm and tenacious.

Li Rou's expression started to ease up as she heard what Duan Ling Tian said, then she sighed. "Even if he had done more wrong, for the sake of your father, why not spare his life? Your father crippled his father's Dantian that year and caused his father to be unable to condense Origin Energy again for his entire life."

"Mom, you're extremely clear on what happened that year. If it wasn't for Duan Ru Lei being overbearing, why else would father have crippled his Dantian!? Moreover, that Duan Ru Lei isn't a good person. For the sake of his nephew, he sent two ninth level Origin Core martial artists to kill me yesterday!" After he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed with a terrifying coldness.

"What?!" Li Rou's face went grim. "That Duan Ru Lei sent people to kill you?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded, then he slowly spoke of the conflict between him and Duan Rong, as well as the following events. "Mom, I know you've been feeling guilty in father's stead, but that Duan Ru Lei doesn't think of it that way.... Their entire family wishes for nothing more than to tear me to pieces, and I just made the first move!"

"Never mind, never mind...." Li Rou shook her head and sighed. "It's mother who wrongly blamed you today.... However, you must be careful no matter what you do in the future. Besides that, those two fiancés of yours aren't weaklings."

Li Rou still remembered that after her husband vanished, the people that targeted her were practically all put up to it by Duan Ru Lei's wife, Yun Ping. After finding out about that, it was precisely because she was worried that Yun Ping would harm Duan Ling Tian that she left the Duan Clan.

"Mom, don't worry." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile. "When have you seen me do something I'm not confident in?"

Li Rou extended her hand to brush Duan Ling Tian's face. Her clear eyes contained a complicated expression. "Ever since you were heavily injured by Li Xin, mother noticed that you changed a lot.... Sometimes, mother even feels that you've become unfamiliar. However, no matter how you change, you'll always be mother's son. Your devotion to mother has never faltered... mother is proud."

Halfway into Li Rou's speech, Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked. Only after Li Rou finished speaking did he heave a sigh of relief.

"Mom, no matter when, I'll always be your son, a son you can be proud of!" Duan Ling Tian said, with a serious expression.

"Mother believes in you." Li Rou lightly nodded and a heartfelt smile appeared on her face.

Chapter 161: Invitation From The Divine Might Marquis

At dawn the next day, Duan Ling Tian went to Paladin Academy as usual. Everything seemed extremely calm.

But Duan Ling Tian knew that all of this was only the calm before the storm...

Presently, there was an unknown amount of undercurrents flowing towards him in secret.

At noon, Duan Ling Tian ate at the cafeteria with Xiao Yu and the others as usual.

Suddenly, a higher grade student walked over swiftly from afar and passed an invitation to Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, the Third Prince will hold a banquet for the young talents of the Imperial City at his estate 10 days from now. This is the invitation he ordered me to pass to you." He didn't wait for Duan Ling Tian's reply; he put down the invitation before turning around and leaving the moment he finished speaking.

Third Prince?

Duan Ling Tian opened the invitation, and on it were just some polite greetings.

The affixed signatures was 'Chu Yang'.

Duan Ling Tian had heard before that within the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial Family, the surname Chu was the most respected.

"Haha... Duan Ling Tian, the Third Prince is known as one who has a passion for talented individuals. Every single one of the young talents that were invited by him were dragons among men. This time he's probably taken a fancy towards you." Xiao Xun laughed heartily.

Duan Ling Tian put away the invitation and curiously asked, "What sort of person is this Third Prince?"

The invitation was personally written by Third Prince Chu Yang, and its tone was extremely casual, it didn't contain one bit of a condescending tone, and it was more akin to treating Duan Ling Tian as an equal...

As far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, this was extremely difficult to come by.

"The Third Prince is famous in the Imperial City for being easygoing. He has one of the highest public voices among the crown princes...." Xiao Yu slowly said. "In the past few years, his majesty the Emperor has grown old with age and has been constantly bedridden, and it is precisely the moment for the substitution of the Emperor.... All of the crown princes, including the Third Prince, secretly compete with each other! Duan Ling

Tian, you have to consider carefully before going to the banquet of the Third Prince 10 days from now, because if you go, you'll become a thorn in the eyes of the other princes..."

"The fifth prince is among them! The fifth prince is one of the top candidates for the title of emperor, so if you side with the Third Prince, then even if the fifth prince knows that you're a direct descendant of the Duan Clan, it's likely that he would still openly offend you. Your natural talent is too shocking, so he would probably see you as a potential threat and would kill you before you have the chance to grow." Xiao Xun finished speaking in a single breath.

According to him, Duan Ling Tian should casually find an excuse and not attend the banquet, as there were some matters that shouldn't be touched.

Because once they were touched, they would attract a calamity to you.

Even the three great clans of the Imperial City wouldn't normally allow their direct descendants to be swept into the disputes and struggles for the title of emperor.

"Fifth prince?" A trace of a smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth and a sharp light flashed within his eyes. "I'm only attending a banquet, and he would need to kill me before I grow just for doing that?"

"Duan Ling Tian, you can't really be thinking of attending the

banquet, right? You have to think this through carefully." Xiao Xu originally thought that Duan Ling Tian would accept his suggestion and not attend the banquet. But looking at Duan Ling Tian's intentions now, it would seem that he really planned to attend the banquet.

"Why shouldn't I go? Isn't it just a meal?" Duan Ling Tian asked indifferently.

Just a meal? The corners of Xiao Xun's mouth twitched, and he gave Xiao Yu a concealed gaze.

But unfortunately, even when Xiao Yu tried, Duan Ling Tian only brushed off Xiao Yu's persuasions with a smile and paid no attention to it.

For the entire afternoon, Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged on a large tree at the side of the Martial Arts Practice Ground. He had consumed a Origin Increasing Pill and was quietly cultivating.... As long as he had free time, he would practically dedicate it all to cultivation, as what he wanted to do now was allow his cultivation to break through to the Origin Core Stage as fast as possible!

Once he breaks through to the Origin Core Stage, he will be able to become a grade eight alchemist and refine a grade eight Spirit-Cleansing Pill, which will allow Xiong Quan's cultivation to recover to the Void Prying Stage.

At that time, the difficulties he was currently facing would be solved easily with the edge of a blade.

Unknowingly, dusk fell upon the lands.

Duan Ling Tian came back to his senses before jumping off the large tree and leaving Paladin Academy with Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun.

"It's the Divine Might Marquis Estate's carriage." Xiao Xun's sharp gaze recognized the carriage that was parked before Paladin Academy's gates. There were two other people who rode Ferghana Horses standing beside the carriage.

One of them was a middle-aged soldier in light armor, and beside him was a young man in casual clothing.

The young man was around the age of 20 and he had a Paladin Academy Student Badge on his waist. When he noticed Duan Ling Tian walk out of Paladin Academy, he said something to the middle-aged soldier. "Father, that violet-clothed youth is Duan Ling Tian."

Duan Ling Tian had only just exited Paladin Academy's front gate when he noticed the two people beside the Divine Might Marquis Estate's carriage spur their horses towards him.

After a short moment, the two of them got off their horses. The middle-aged soldier nodded to Duan Ling Tian before politely saying, "May I inquire if you're Young Master Ling Tian?"

"You are?" Duan Ling Tian had a face full of questions, as he didn't recognize this person.

"I'm Pang Wu, the Vice General under the command of Grand General Nie. This is my son, Pang Rui. I've come here today on the orders of the Grand General to invite Young Master Ling Tian to get together at the Divine Might Marquis Estate," Pang Wu said respectfully. He didn't have even a trace of looking down upon Duan Ling Tian for his young age.

"Is the Grand General you speak of the current Divine Might Marquis, Nie Yuan?" Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted as he asked curiously.

"Exactly." Pang Wu hurriedly nodded.

Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked. Could it be that Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan knew of his true identity?

Wait, no! Logically speaking, his art of disguising was airtight.

Then what could it be?

Duan Ling Tian carried a trace of doubt as he bid his farewells to Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu before getting on the Divine Might Marquis Estate's carriage.

"Vice General Pang Wu, do you know why the Divine Might Marquis wants to talk to me?" Duan Ling Tian pulled open the

carriage's curtain and asked Pang Wu, who was outside.

But unfortunately, even Pang Wu was unaware, as he was only under orders to bring Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian had a different feeling when he once again arrived at the Divine Might Marquis Estate, as this time he arrived at the Divine Might Marquis Estate with his real appearance.

Duan Ling Tian once again met Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan within the audience hall of the Divine Might Marquis Estate....

"You...You're the son of my brother Ru Feng, Duan Ling Tian?" Duan Ling Tian noticed that Nie Yuan was extremely excited when he saw him.

Duan Ling Tian's heart trembled as he thought about what Nie Yuan had said. Could it be that this Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan had an unordinary relationship with his deadbeat father?

"Greetings, Marquis." Duan Ling Tian lightly nodded to Nie Yuan. This could be considered his way of bowing and paying his respects.

Nie Yuan didn't mind Duan Ling Tian's lack of respect one bit. He swiftly walked up to Duan Ling Tian, then he extended his hands to grab onto Duan Ling Tian's shoulders and gave them a pat before laughing heartily. "Ru Feng has a good son, Ru Feng has such a good son...."

Nie Yuan's laughter was filled with relief and not one ounce of fakeness.

Duan Ling Tian's heart felt warm. It looked like his deadbeat father had quite a relationship with the Divine Might Marquis.

"Marquis, you were friends with my father?" Duan Ling Tian had a questioning expression.

"Come, have a seat. I'll tell you slowly." Nie Yuan led Duan Ling Tian to sit with him at the side before telling Duan Ling Tian about his past with Duan Ru Feng with a face full of smiles. As Nie Yuan spoke, he had an extremely joyous expression; he seemed to become younger as he spoke.

Slowly, Duan Ling Tian came to an understanding. So his deadbeat father was best friends with Nie Yuan.

The two of them had entered Paladin Academy as students during the same year and went from being opponents to getting to know each other, then they finally became best friends and best brothers.

"If it wasn't for me going out to war that year, I wouldn't have allowed you and your mother to travel off to distant parts. Now that we speak of it, this matter is all my fault and I feel guilty to Brother Ru Feng," Nie Yuan said guiltily.

"Marquis, none this has nothing to do with you, so you don't have to blame yourself." Duan Ling Tian shook his head with a smile. He could feel how Nie Yuan was genuinely concerned for him.

"Little Tian, you don't have to be courteous in front of me.... When your father was still around, we called each other brothers, so in the future you can call me Uncle Nie," Nie Yuan said, with eyes that had a trace of doting within.

"Uncle Nie." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile, as he had heartfelt admiration for Nie Yuan.

That deadbeat father of his had vanished for so many years, so the fact that Nie Yuan was still able to love him to such an extent was truly difficult to believe.

"Father, I heard Ling Tian has come?" Just at this moment, a young man slowly walked in from outside the audience hall. His voice was mixed with a trace of pleasant surprise.

It was precisely the son of Nie Yuan, Nie Fen!

"Little Tian, this is my son, Nie Fen. Now that I mention it, he even carried you when you were still a baby," Nie Yuan introduced.

"As expected of the child of Uncle Ru Feng and Aunt Rou, his appearance is handsome and extraordinary, and he is slightly similar to Uncle Ru Feng from those years." Nie Fen couldn't help

but praise Duan Ling Tian when he saw him.

"Big Brother Nie, you're too kind." Even with Duan Ling Tian's thick skin, he couldn't help but feel his face grow hot.

Nie Feng said, with a smile, "Little Tian, when father heard of the news about you yesterday, he still didn't dare believe it. After it was confirmed, he sent Uncle Pang to bring you over right away."

He couldn't help but sigh in surprise at what Duan Ling Tian did within the Paladin Academy yesterday, a mere youth at the age of 18 had a cultivation that had actually stepped into the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage!

As for the matter of Duan Ling Tian killing Duan Ling Xing, he didn't pay much attention to it, as Duan Ling Xing was nothing in his opinion.

"Ru Feng would surely be extremely gratified if he knew he had a son like you." Nie Yuan, the dignified and imposing Grand General completely expressed the amiableness of an elder in front of Duan Ling Tian.

"I can hear your voices from far in the distance.... Is this the son of Ru Feng?" Suddenly, an aged figure walked into the audience hall from outside.

Duan Ling Tian glanced over to see that person who had entered was precisely the Senior Marquis.

The Senior Marquis was stunned when his gaze landed on Duan Ling Tian. "You...."

A bitter smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, as he knew that the old man had recognized him.... More accurately speaking, the old man recognized that he was precisely the Ling Tian that refined the poison-curing medicinal pill the other day!

Although the old man's Origin Energy was suppressed by the Dark Nether Mink's poison, his Void Prying Stage expert's Spiritual Sense was still present within him, and by relying on his acute senses, he was naturally able to discern his aura to be exactly the same as the Ling Tian's from the other day.

"Father, what is it?" Nie Yuan had a face full of questions when he saw the old man's expression.

Chapter 162: Heart Of The Strong

Nie Fen looked at his grandfather as well, as he noticed that the atmosphere seemed off.

"Are you going to do it, or shall I?" The old man glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a profound expression. The corners of his mouth held a smile; it was as if he was controlling everything with his own two hands....

Nie Yuan and his son were even more curious, as they wondered what mystery were Duan Ling Tian and the old man speaking about.

"Senior Marquis, why don't you do it?" Duan Ling Tian was quite embarrassed for being exposed by a sly old fox like him.

"If it wasn't for my senses that far surpass the ordinary person's, I'm afraid even I wouldn't have been able to notice.... Needless to say, your methods of disguise are truly brilliant, Brother Ling Tian." The old man's eyes narrowed, and he lightly smiled as if he were speaking of some unimportant matter.

Brother Ling Tian?

Disguise?

Nie Yuan and his son weren't stupid, so they instantly reacted. There was only be one youth that could make the old man call him

"brother," and that was the mysterious youth, Ling Tian, that arrived at the Divine Might Marquis Estate two months ago and refined the poison-curing medicinal pill for the old man.

"Little Tian.... the Brother Ling Tian of that day was actually you?!" Nie Yuan also noticed that this nephew of his had physical traits and a voice that was similar to the violet-clothed youth with an ordinary appearance from the other day.... Instantly, a shocked expression appeared on his face.

"Is it really Brother Ling Tian?" Nie Yuan was stunned as well and was in slight disbelief.

"Uncle Nie, Big Brother Nie, it's me. I didn't know of the relationship between Uncle Nie and my father before, and I hope you can forgive me for any offense it may have caused." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but smile apologetically. It was really like the saying of when the flood rushed past the Dragon King's Temple and their own family members didn't recognize each other.

"Brother Ling Tian, what're you talking about? If it wasn't for you, this old life of mine would probably be unable to hold on for much longer." The old man shook his head and sighed with a complicated gaze.

Never would he have imagined that the youth who refined the poison-curing medicinal pill for him was actually the son of his own son's best friend, Duan Ru Feng, from long ago.

"Senior Marquis, I'm not worthy of being called brother by you."

Duan Ling Tian had a bitter smile on his face. It was fine before because he hadn't acknowledged the Senior Marquis as a relative prior to this, but now that he knew of the relationship between Nie Yuan and his deadbeat father, he didn't dare be presumptuous anymore. If his mother were to know, she would certainly not let him off!

"Yes, Father, Little Tian is right." Nie Yuan returned to his senses and looked at Duan Ling Tian before laughing jubilantly.

The shock this nephew of his brought to him came in unceasing waves.

An 18-year-old ninth level Core Formation martial artist!

An 18-year-old Grade Nine Alchemist!

No matter which halo floated above him, they were each sufficient to cause his name to shock the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom and cause everyone to look up to him.... Moreover, both of these halos were now on this youth at the same time.

"Ru Feng, if you were still alive, you'd probably laugh yourself awake from your sleep, right?" Nie Yuan sighed in his heart.

"Then I'll call you Little Tian from now on, and you call me Grandfather Nie. How about it?" The old man smiled as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

"Grandfather Nie." Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief and smiled at the old man.

Nie Fen stood at the side and gazed at Duan Ling Tian, unable to come back to his senses. The shock Duan Ling Tian gave him was too huge!

Under the invitation of the Marquis' family, Duan Ling Tian stayed at the Divine Might Marquis Estate to have a meal.

"Little Tian, is your mother in the Imperial City as well?" Nie Yuan asked.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Have you all... returned to the Duan Clan?" Nie Yuan seemed to have thought of something as he asked this.

"No." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

"Then you two..." Nie Yuan was dazed.

"I bought a courtyard house in the inner city, and our family is staying there." Duan Ling Tian said, with a smile.

"You killed Duan Ling Xing and revealed a strength at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage. With your current natural talent, the Duan Clan should have sent someone to invite you back,

right?" Nie Yuan's gaze flickered, as he was extremely knowledgeable about the way those large clans worked.

The natural talent that Duan Ling Tian exhibited was sufficient for the Duan Clan to get off their high horse and rope him in.

"Uncle Nie, you predict like a prophet! The Duan Clan did indeed send someone to be an emissary, but I refused." Duan Ling Tian spoke in an extremely casual manner, and there was no fluctuation in his mood when he spoke of how he refused the Duan Clan.

"It's good that you refused them, because that Duan Clan actually forced a widowed mother and her son to leave! Now let them go regret it!" Nie Yuan didn't have a favorable impression of the Duan Clan. "My Divine Might Marquis Estate isn't small; why don't you and your mother move in? There aren't many people within the Imperial City that would dare act rashly here!"

As he finished speaking, Nie Yuan had a face full of confidence.

"Uncle Nie, I've gotten used to my own courtyard house, and I don't want to trouble you." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled as he politely refused Nie Yuan's good intention.

"Little Tian, you killed Duan Ling Xing, so Duan Ru Lei won't let it go so easily.... Are you and your mother safe at that courtyard house? Do you need me to send people to protect you?" Nie Yuan was slightly worried.

"Don't worry, Uncle Nie, they aren't capable of finding that house." Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian had finished eating his fill and stood up. "Uncle Nie, thank you for the dinner.... It's time for me to return home now; otherwise, my mother will be worried."

"I'll send you out." Nie Yuan stood up as well and sent Duan Ling Tian out of the Divine Might Marquis Estate with Nie Fen.

The guard soldiers outside the Divine Might Marquis Estate's main gate couldn't help their pupils from constricting. Who the heck was this youth? He's actually able to make the Marquis and his son personally send him out....

"Uncle Nie, Big Brother Nie, I'll be leaving now." Duan Ling Tian bid his farewells to the two before his body moved out like a spirit serpent, scurrying into the end of the road before disappearing.

"Father, never had I imagined that Uncle Ru Feng's son would be even more heaven-defying than him!" Only when Duan Ling Tian's figure disappeared before him did Nie Fen sigh.

"An 18-year-old ninth level Core Formation martial artist, and a grade nine Alchemist.... Moreover, his disposition is even more tenacious than Brother Ru Feng's all those years ago! And most important of all, after knowing of the relationship between his father and I, he seemed wanting to avoid any ill will by being unwilling to accept my help, as if he was deeply afraid of owing me a favor." Nie Yuan laughed bitterly. "This child, these years have really been tough on him."

"Favor?" Nie Fen's face froze for a moment. "He's helped grandfather cured his poison, so it seems we owe him more, right...."

Duan Ling Tian made a few circles within the inner city, and only after he was sure that no one was following him did he return home.

He still sighed slightly with emotion as he recalled what happened today. He still had the heart to use the Divine Might Marquis Estate in the past, but now that he knew of the relationship between his deadbeat father and the Divine Might Marquis, he instead dispersed all thoughts of using the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

Although most of the difficulties he currently faced would be easily solved with the edge of a blade once he obtained the backing of the Divine Might Marquis Estate, he wasn't willing to have it that way.

His gaze wasn't limited to this tiny Crimson Sky Kingdom, and in the future he would leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom to head to a much vaster world...

At that time, it would be impossible for him to have an existence like the Divine Might Marquis Estate to rely upon. So he now took all the difficulties he faced and made them a test for himself....

He would rely on himself to deal with everything! And not gain help from another! Only when he himself was strong would he be

truly strong!

Of course, Duan Ling Tian wasn't a headstrong person, and if he really needed to use his trump card, the Divine Might Marquis Estate, he would use it suitably.

Duan Ling Tian had only just returned when the three beauties in his home came to greet him with faces filled with worry. His mother was the first to question him. "Tian, why are you home so late today?"

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. "Mom, I was asked to dinner by Uncle Nie."

"Uncle Nie?" Li Rou didn't react for a moment.

"The Divine Might Marquis of the Divine Might Marquis Estate, Nie Yuan," Duan Ling Tian said.

"Big Brother Nie Yuan?" Li Rou was shocked, then a light smile appeared on her face. "So many years have passed, and he's already inherited the title of Divine Might Marquis.... It's great that he had the heart to invite you over the moment he heard of you."

Even Li Rou knew that this son of hers was now someone whose name had spread throughout the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial City, to the extent it could be said that there wasn't a single soul that didn't know of him.

The following ten days went by peacefully.

Besides the Duan Clan sending people to wait outside Paladin Academy to convince Duan Ling Tian with countless promises and then being repeatedly refused by Duan Ling Tian.... Duan Ling Tian didn't encounter any special occasion during these ten days.

The Duan Clan's second master, Duan Ru Lei, and the fifth prince of the Imperial Family seemed to have completely disappeared within a day.

At dusk, after bidding his farewells to Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, Duan Ling Tian didn't return home but instead walked towards the 's Estate.

He withdrew the invitation that he ordered someone to send to him and stuffed it into his pocket.

As he passed by a small alley.

Suddenly.

"Hiss hiss~"

"Hiss hiss~"

Two small heads protruded out of Duan Ling Tian's long sleeve. They were a little black python and a little white python. They

were currently flicking their tongues as they moved their eyes to stare at Duan Ling Tian, and the gold and silver horns on their heads gleamed with a light lustre....

"You two little fellows, be obedient!" Duan Ling Tian put the two little pythons back into his sleeve before continuing forward.

For safety's sake, he especially brought Little White along when he left home today. Thus, it was equivalent to him having two fourth level Nascent Soul bodyguards. Moreover, with Little White's and Little Black's speed and tiny size, even a fifth level Nascent Soul martial artist would die at their hands if that martial artist was slightly careless.

Although vast, the 's estate seemed simple and unadorned from the outside.

The 's estate was already nearby when...

"Go!" A loud shout echoed out from afar, followed by a deafening wave of horse hooves hitting the ground....

Duan Ling Tian looked over, and what he saw was a blue-clothed young man whipping his Ferghana Horse as it flew over. Its destination was the Third Prince's estate as well.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian's face sank, as he noticed that when this person noticed him, the person not only didn't slow down, he instead fiercely whipped the Ferghana Horse to charge straight

towards Duan Ling Tian....

Chapter 163: Princess Bi Yao

Faced with the Ferghana Horse that was violently dashing towards him, Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold and he clenched his right hand tightly; the muscles on his hand slightly bulged!

If the person were to really spur his horse to collide with Duan Ling Tian, then Duan Ling Tian wouldn't mind blasting the person and his horse flying....

The Ferghana Horse moved closer; it was only a few meters away from Duan Ling Tian now.

"Neigh~" The young man on the Ferghana Horse instantly tightened the reigns on his horse, and the Ferghana Horse stopped a meter away from Duan Ling Tian.

The young man arrogantly swept Duan Ling Tian with his gaze and said, in a condescending tone, "Kid, you're quite brave. Your luck is good; if it wasn't for this being the gate of the Third Prince's estate, you would've been knocked flying by my Crimson Blood by now and would surely be dead!"

Crimson Blood was precisely the name the young man called the Ferghana Horse he sat upon.

The meaning behind the young man's speech was none other than saying he had to be considerate because this was the Third Prince's estate gate; otherwise, Duan Ling Tian would have been knocked to death by him.

Duan Ling Tian looked the young man in the eye with a tranquil gaze, and the corners of his mouth curled into a trace of a light smile. "Your luck isn't bad either."

When the young man's gaze emitted a puzzle expression, Duan Ling Tian turned around and walked towards the Third Prince's estate's gate.

Just like he had said, the young man's luck was indeed not bad. If the young hadn't stopped earlier, he would have been blasted flying along with his horse.

This bit of confidence was something Duan Ling Tian possessed without a doubt.

"Lowly commoner!" the young man grunted coldly, before spurring his horse to pass Duan Ling Tian and arrive at the gate of the Third Prince's estate before Duan Ling Tian.

The young man got off his horse and passed his horse's reins to one of the house servants of the Third Prince's estate, then he handed over his invitation to the middle-aged man who looked like a manager.

Under the middle-aged manager's orders, another house servant walked into the estate with the young man, leading the way for the young man.

"Guest, please present your invitation." Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian arrived before the Third Prince's estate's gate. The middle-aged manager had a smile on his face, as he didn't dare look down upon Duan Ling Tian.

"Hmm?" The young man who had already entered the estate turned around and saw that it was that violet-clothed youth again, and he couldn't help but mock him. "Kid, the Third Prince's estate isn't a place that just anyone has the qualifications to enter. If you don't have an invitation, you should f**k off, go home, and drink milk!"

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted and his eyes emitted a slight sense of fury from this person's repeated provocations. Did he really think that Duan Ling Tian was easy to bully?

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer as he watched the young man swagger off and disappear before him, then he moved his hand into his pocket and removed the invitation.

"Duan Ling Tian? So you're Young Master Ling Tian!" The middle-aged manager's eyes lit up when he saw the invitation. He now had a face full of humbleness and reverence.

The Third Prince had left word that if this youth were to come, he must entertain him with the highest level of courtesy, so he didn't dare be discourteous in any way.

"Young Master Ling Tian, please come in." The middle-aged

manager took a deep breath before personally leading Duan Ling Tian in.

Duan Ling Tian lightly nodded his head before following behind the middle-aged manager and walking into the Third Prince's estate.

"He's Duan Ling Tian?"

"Only that Duan Ling Tian who shot to fame would be able to make the manager personally lead the way."

"The young man that entered earlier seemed to be the number one of the Su Clan's branch descendants, Su Lan, right? He seemed to be mocking Duan Ling Tian earlier...."

"Although that Su Lan's strength isn't weak, in terms of natural talent, there's no way he can compare to Duan Ling Tian."

...

The house servants whispered in discussion.

On his way, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the Third Prince was probably someone that knew how to enjoy life, as the entire vast estate was filled with rare flowers and exotic herbs, and some of them were even rare medicinal materials.

Before long, under the lead of the middle-aged manager, Duan Ling Tian arrived at a spacious, manmade lake within the inner courtyard.

As the sky slowly went dark, the building that stood in the middle of the manmade pool was lit brightly, and sounds of laughter would occasionally echo out from within. That place seemed to be bustling with noise and excitement.

"The Su Clan's Young Master Su Lan has arrived." In next to no time, a sonorous voice sounded from the front.

"Su Lan?" Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted. The young man that provoked him earlier outside the gates was actually a member of the Su Clan? No wonder he was so arrogant.

However, Xiao Xun seemed to have mentioned before that the three great clans of the Imperial City had always restrained their direct descendant disciples from taking part in the competition for the Imperial authority, so with this in mind, Duan Ling Tian assumed that this Su Lan wasn't a direct descendant of the Su Clan.

"Greetings, Third Prince. Greetings, Princess Bi Yao." Under the lead of the middle-aged manager, Duan Ling Tian had only just stepped on the wooden bridge that led to the building at the heart of the manmade lake when he heard Su Lan's humble and respectful voice.

Princess Bi Yao? Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised.

He had been in the Imperial City for a few months now, so he knew of many things about the Imperial City in detail.

Princess Bi Yao was the daughter that the current Emperor doted on the most, and she was publically acknowledged as the number one beauty in the Imperial City.

"The number one beauty in the Imperial City.... I wonder how she compares to my Ke Er and Little Fei?" Curiosity arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart.

Ke Er or Li Fei were both the most beautiful women he had seen since arriving on this world. Among the women he'd seen, only the Xiao Clan's Xiao Lan, Xiao Yu's angelic beauty of a sister, could compare to Ke Er and Li Fei. Besides her, Duan Ling Tian hadn't seen a single woman who could be compared to Ke Er and Li Fei.

The middle-aged manager walked in with steady steps as he brought Duan Ling Tian to the building at the heart of the lake before respectfully saying, "Your highness, Young Master Ling Tian has arrived."

Instantly, the gaze of the young man who sat at the head of the building in the heart of the lake abruptly shone.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian had just walked into the building.

He saw an amiable young man in gold robes sitting at the head.

The youth was around the age of 25 or 26 and had an imposing disposition between his brows, completely inheriting the dignified appearance of an imperial family disciple.

"Third Prince." Duan Ling Tian guessed the identity of this person and lightly nodded with a smile. It could be considered as having paid his respects.

Just at this moment, the brows of the old man behind the golden-robed young man knitted, and he shouted, in a fierce voice, "Outrageous!"

The terrifying sound echoed out by using the method of condensing Origin Energy into sound, and it directly pierced Duan Ling Tian's eardrums!

Duan Ling Tian's powerful Spiritual Force instantly dissolved this sound, so he remained unfazed as he calmly swept the old man with his gaze. He then looked at the young girl that was sitting to the right of the Third Prince....

The young girl's age was similar to his, around the age of 18. She had bright eyes, a pretty appearance, and an extraordinary disposition. Those were accompanied by a headful of shoulder-length, beautiful hair that fell behind her like a waterfall, a pair of pretty cheeks that would cause anyone who took a glance at them to be unable to stop themselves from feeling protective of her, and cherry lips that caused others to have the desire to kiss and suck on them for a while.

In terms of appearance, this young girl was not one bit inferior to Ke Er and Li Fei....

"As expected of the number one beauty in the Imperial City; her appearance is more than enough to rival my Ke Er and Little Fei...." Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses quickly, and he lightly smiled at the young girl. "Princess Bi Yao."

From Duan Ling Tian greeting the Third Prince, to the old man's fierce shout, then to him paying his respects to Princess Bi Yao, all of this happened in the blink of an eye.

The old man's eyes emitted a surprised and bewildered expression. A mere ninth level Core Formation martial artist was actually able to withstand his move using Origin Energy condensed into sound.... It caused him to feel slight disbelief!

"Haha...." The Third Prince laughed heartily. "I've heard of Brother Ling Tian's great name. Now that I've met you, I can see that you're really worthy of such a name! I originally thought that Brother Ling Tian would not pay any attention to my invitation, and I didn't think that Brother Ling Tian would really come. This is truly a pleasant surprise!"

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. "Third Prince, you're too kind. I'm only an ordinary person, and it's an honor to be invited by Third Prince."

"Brother Ling Tian is neither haughty nor humble at such an age; that's truly hard to come by. Brother Ling Tian, please sit." The

Third Prince abruptly stood and directed Duan Ling Tian to the seat on the left of the head. This seat was obviously intentionally left empty.

"Thank you, Third Prince." Duan Ling Tian didn't try to be courteous and directly sat there.

Meanwhile, burning gazes from the seats below descended onto Duan Ling Tian one by one. The owners of these gazes were basically all 20 to 25-year-old young men with arrogant gazes, and looking at their clothes and disposition, they were obviously individuals of extraordinary birth.

They were originally curious about why the Third Prince would intentionally prepare a seat beside him and who he was leaving the seat for. Now they finally understood that it was left for this youth whose name had recently shot to fame in the Imperial City.

On one side of the Third Prince was Princess Bi Yao, and on the other was Duan Ling Tian.

No one would say anything of Princess Bi Yao being seated there, but Duan Ling Tian....

Presently, many of the young talents had gazes that emitted discontent. Of course, they didn't dare point their discontent towards the Third Prince, and thus extremely unfriendly gazes descended upon Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian was obviously able to notice these gazes, but he paid no attention to them; his gaze descended upon Su Lan, who was far in the distance.

At this moment, Su Lan's gaze was slightly unnatural, as he never imagined that the violet-clothed youth he encountered outside the Third Prince's estate gate was actually the Duan Ling Tian whose name had spread and gave rise to much discussion within the Imperial City!

However, when he remembered of a matter he had heard about two days ago, his heart calmed, and his fierce gaze fearlessly met with Duan Ling Tian's!

"So you're that Duan Ling Tian. I heard that the Duan Clan repeatedly invited you back but were refused by you.... No wonder you don't even have a proper horse and can only walk to the Third Prince's estate." Su Lan's brows raised as he looked at Duan Ling Tian and spoke with a mocking tone.

The Third Prince attaching such importance to Duan Ling Tian caused him to feel unhappy in his heart as well, but now it seemed like he had found a way to vent!

"I've heard of this as well. I was wondering why a direct descendant of the Duan Clan would attend the Third Prince's banquet, so it turned out to be someone who had left the Duan Clan on their own accord.... Brother Ling Tian, nice courage!" The eyes of the blue-clothed youth that was sitting opposite of Su Lan narrowed into a line, and although he called Duan Ling Tian brother, the mocking intention in his words was something that

anyone present could discern.

The deeds of Duan Ling Tian were spread and discussed animatedly throughout the Imperial City lately, so the young talents present had more or less heard of him.

If Duan Ling Tian was still a direct descendant disciple of the Duan Clan, they might have been slightly afraid; however, Duan Ling Tian refused to return to the Duan Clan....

Without the Duan Clan's backing, even if his natural talent were even better, even though he had stepped into the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage at the age of 18, so what?

The Crimson Sky Kingdom never lacked geniuses; however, the genius that were able to truly, smoothly mature were very few.

Chapter 164: Becoming A Public Enemy

When Duan Ling Tian had only just appeared, Princess Bi Yao's water-like, beautiful eyes were extremely calm as they gazed at Duan Ling Tian, but now they had ripples within.

This youth was completely different from those people she usually saw. When faced with the mockery of others, he was still able to stay aloof from the matter and be indifferent. It was difficult to imagine how a youth would actually have such terrifying mental strength!

"Young Master Duan, Bi Yao has heard of your deeds, and I deeply admire you. Bi Yao will use this tea as wine to toast you." Eventually, Princess Bi Yao spoke, and her clear voice suppressed the mocking voices of the crowd of young talents.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze slightly flickered, as he noticed that this Princess Bi Yao was helping him.

Presently, even the host, the Third Prince, was looking on coldly from the side and didn't speak up...

"This Princess Bi Yao is truly pure. It's really rare that she's able to maintain this heart of hers in the Imperial Family that is full of mutual deception," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, before raising his wine cup and nodding to Princess Bi Yao.

After finishing the wine in his glass with a single gulp, Duan Ling Tian laughed in a carefree manner. "I heard that Princess Bi Yao

was the number one beauty in the Imperial City. Now that I've met you, I see that you're truly deserving of your reputation. I wonder who will be lucky enough to take Princess Bi Yao as his bride in the future. It would absolutely be the fortune that that person accumulated for a lifetime."

"Young Master Duan, you jest." Even Princess Bi Yao, who was accustomed to hearing flattery, couldn't prevent her face from blushing, and her heartbeat increased a little bit...

The young talents present looked at the Duan Ling Tian with even more envious gazes when they noticed Duan Ling Tian and Princess Bi Yao chatting and laughing happily as if no one else was present.

"I raise my cup in toast to everyone who granted me the favor of their presence in my banquet today." The Third Prince, who had never spoken and maintained silence as he waited for events to unfold, noticed the atmosphere turning slightly off, so he raised his wine cup to break the atmosphere that was filled with sour envy.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth raised as they curled into a light angle. As expected, the Third Prince was no simple figure!

Duan Ling Tian was suspicious that the Third Prince intended on probing him from the moment he asked him to sit on that seat.... However, he wasn't able to fully wrap his head around the matter.

If the Third Prince was really probing him, then what was the

point of doing this?

Duan Ling Tian lightly shook his head and decided not to think about it anymore, as he only came here to have a free meal. What did everything else have to do with him?

As long as these people didn't go overboard, he would only take it as a group of mad dogs barking. If they were to go overboard, then he wouldn't be someone that was easy to offend!

As he thought up to this point, Duan Ling Tian's calm gaze flashed with a strand of dense, cold light.

During the banquet, most of the young talents present were mostly trying to strike a conversation with Princess Bi Yao. As far as they were concerned, if they were able to obtain her, they would be able to move up rapidly in the world and soar into the sky in one go!

After all, Princess Bi Yao was the daughter that the current Emperor doted on the most, so if one of them were to become the Emperor's son in law, then it would also mean that they'd have to struggle for 30 years less.

Only Duan Ling Tian drank and ate by himself, as the way the group of young talents acted was no different than a circus to him.

The surprise in the Third Prince's eyes grew even stronger, as he noticed that this Duan Ling Tian was even more unfathomable

than he'd imagined.

He originally thought that even if Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao was high, a mere youth would be lacking in life experiences and thus could be used.... However, he now realized that this youth's wisdom surpassed any one of these other young talents' wisdom.

Even he was slightly unable to see through this youth, and he suddenly felt that it would be practically impossible for him to control this youth.

"Brother Ling Tian." The Third Prince abruptly spoke, and a stream of wisdom flashed within his eyes.

The entire building at the heart of the pond went silent the moment the Third Prince spoke; even the group of young talents that was showing off their elegant demeanor to their hearts' content in front of Princess Bi Yao had now restrained themselves.... And their gazes once again descended upon Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian originally thought that he could eat and drink in peace before leaving without a care, but when he noticed the smile in the corners of the Third Prince's mouth, his heart jerked and he suddenly had a bad premonition.

As expected, the Third Prince gazed at Duan Ling Tian and lightly smiled. "As a matter of fact, this sister of mine is at the age of marriage. The person she admires the most in her life is your

father, the peerless genius, Duan Ru Feng, whose name previously spread across the Crimson Sky Kingdom. She even saw him as her idol."

"She even once said that if she were to marry in this life, then it would surely be to a figure of shocking talent like Duan Ru Feng.... In my opinion, the elegant demeanor that Brother Ling Tian revealed now even surpasses that of your father years ago!" The Third Prince's speech seemed to point to something as he glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a dubious gaze.

"Third Brother, what nonsense are you speaking of?" Princess Bi Yao's face froze, as she was completely stunned.

When had she ever said something like this?

Before long, she noticed that the young talents present now looked at Duan Ling Tian with gazes filled with a sense of hostility.... She was intelligent, so she immediately understood her third brother's intentions.

She was slightly enraged within her heart, but in the end she didn't say anything due to being hindered by the familial bonds of brother and sister...

A bitter smile appeared on the corners of her mouth when she noticed Duan Ling Tian looking at her with a questioning gaze, and she lightly shook her head.

When Duan Ling Tian looked at Princess Bi Yao, he noticed innocence from within Princess Bi Yao's gaze, and at the same time he could feel her helplessness...

He instantly understood the intentions of the Third Prince, and he couldn't help but sneer in his heart!

This Third Prince is easy to get along with? For the first time, disgust towards the Third Prince arose within his heart....

However, he didn't say anything and instead was fearless towards those envious gazes that descended onto him. He looked at the Third Prince and smiled lightly. "If that's the case, then I hope Third Prince can slightly help your sister and I. Allow me to accompany her on a stroll around the lake. How about it?"

The Third Prince's face froze. Never had he imagined that this Duan Ling Tian's face was so thick that he would actually follow the flow and use it as an opportunity to gain an advantage!

Just when he was at a loss for words.

Su Lan's face went grim. "Duan Ling Tian, who do you think you are, actually daring to be so presumptuous in front of Third Prince?!" he shouted in a low voice, as if wanting to show off before the Third Prince and Princess Bi Yao...

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted as his gaze descended upon Su Lan and he indifferently asked, "You're called Su Lan, right?"

"Exactly, I'm Su Lan!" Su Lan held his head high with a face full of arrogance.

"Su Lan, you ask who I think I am, but I wonder who do you think you are? I'm speaking to Third Prince, and even Third Prince hasn't said anything, but you are here being presumptuous and usurping his role as host.... Looks like you think nothing of the Third Prince!" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a slightly evil smile, his voice slowly grew louder, and as he finished, it was filled with awe-inspiring righteousness.

Instantly, Su Lan was scared to the point that his face went ghastly pale.

"Third Prince, I....I didn't have that intention." Su Lan looked at Third Prince as he hurriedly explained. He seemed like a guilty person who had given himself away with a clumsy denial.

When Third Prince glanced at Su Lan, his calm gaze had a sense of displeasure mixed within, but before long it recovered to his usual amiable appearance.

Duan Ling Tian became vigilant, as this Third Prince was absolutely a wolf at heart but innocent in appearance!

This sort of person was a wolf in sheep's clothing and was extremely terrifying.

"Brother Ling Tian, I naturally have no objections to what you said...." Third Prince slowly said.

Princess Bi Yao's heartbeat abruptly increased when she heard what Third Prince said, and she snuck a peek at Duan Ling Tian. A tiny bit of rosy red had appeared on her pretty face.

Am I really going to take a stroll around the lake with him?

However, Duan Ling Tian's gaze on Third Prince had never once changed, because he discerned from Third Prince's gaze that he wouldn't agree so easily.

As expected, Third Prince's gaze then descended upon the other young talents that were present. "However... that would be unfair to the others that are present here. How about this: the strong are respected within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, and most of the young talents present here are at the top of the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage...."

"Brother Ling Tian, if you can defeat them and make them be sincerely convinced, then I'm sure they wouldn't have any objections. Everyone, what do all of you think?" Third Prince's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian for a moment before moving to the crowd of people.

"Third Prince is wise!"

"Precisely!"

Instantly, the young talents rubbed their palms and fists together, emitting a bearing that showed they wanted to show off in front of Princess Bi Yao and Third Prince.

"Third Prince, although we are all similarly at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage like Duan Ling Tian, he possesses a grade seven spirit weapon. If he were to rely on the might of his spirit weapon, it would be like winning without relying on his own strength." Some astute individuals couldn't help but voice out.

According to the rumors, the only reason Duan Ling Tian was able to kill Duan Ling Xing, who was at the same cultivation level as him, was by relying on the grade seven spirit weapon in his possession.... This point was something that was no secret within the Imperial City.

Noticing the Third Prince looking over, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a smile. "Then I won't use a spirit weapon."

"Brother Ling Tian is outright as expected.... This how about this; anyone who battles Brother Ling Tian is prohibited from using any form or source of external strength!" The Third Prince laughed heartily, and a trace of a scheme succeeding flashed within his eyes.

Everyone present, including him, didn't think that Duan Ling Tian would be capable of suppressing all of the other ninth level Core Formation martial artists without using his grade seven spirit

weapon, because ordinarily speaking, martial artists at the same level of cultivation had the same amount of strength.

The only difference was the stage of their martial skills. The party with the martial skill at a higher level would be the party that occupied the advantageous position.

The young talents that he invited to this banquet were practically all 20 to 25-year-old genius martial artists who had cultivated their martial skills for many years...

In terms of martial skills, they would absolutely be not inferior to Duan Ling Tian!

"Third Brother!" Princess Bi Yao had been tolerating it for so long, but when she saw Duan Ling Tian becoming the 'public enemy' of the young talents present here due to the Third Prince's intentional guidance, her pretty face flushed for a moment and she couldn't help herself from voicing out.

Her tolerance had reached its limit!

"Bi Yao, don't worry, it's only a spar. Your 'sweetheart' will be fine." Third Prince lightly smiled.

The expressions of the young talents present went grim when they heard this, and their eyes filled with cold lights when they noticed Princess Bi Yao being so worried about Duan Ling Tian!

Chapter 165: One Must Know One's Limitations!

"Sweetheart?" Princess Bi Yao's face went red.

"Princess, it's just as Third Prince said; it's only a spar. You have nothing to worry about." Just when Princess Bi Yao was about to refute Third Prince, Duan Ling Tian spoke before her and stopped her actions.

Princess Bi Yao's peerlessly beautiful face froze and lights flowed within her water-like, clear eyes before her gaze that had a tiny bit of bewilderment gathered onto Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded to Princess Bi Yao, and his mouth opened and closed as he mouthed something to her.

"Don't worry!" This was what the Duan Ling Tian had mouthed to Princess Bi Yao.

Princess Bi Yao's expression eased up slightly when she saw this, then she sat back down on her seat. She was extremely curious about where this youth that was the same age as her had obtained such strong confidence....

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian was very straightforward. His body moved to

descend upon an empty space in the building at the heart of the lake.

"Who's first?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as his gaze swept past every young talent that was present. Currently, these people were all anxious to have a try, and every one of them seemed like they wanted to step on Duan Ling Tian and rise up in ranks.

"I'll do it!" Accompanied by a light shout, a green-clothed young man descended onto the empty space to face Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused and a trace of a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth, as the person who arrived was none other than Su Lan.

"Third Prince!" Meanwhile, Su Lan looked at Third Prince and respectfully said, "Like the saying goes, accidents happen. Duan Ling Tian and I are both ninth level Core Formation martial artists, and we can only fight at full strength to decide a victor! If there were to be any casualties...."

"If there're any casualties, then it would be something that's unavoidable." The Third Prince's gaze focused as he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Brother Ling Tian, what do you think?"

Duan Ling Tian smiled indifferently. "I agree."

Princess Bi Yao's face went grim when she heard what Third Prince said, but just when she was about to speak, she noticed

Duan Ling Tian giving her another gaze that asked her to be at ease. Although she didn't speak anymore, a trace of worry appeared in her beautiful eyes.

When she first laid eyes upon Duan Ling Tian, although Duan Ling Tian was handsome and extraordinary, she didn't have any reaction, as she had seen many handsome men.

When she saw how Duan Ling Tian was still able to maintain his calm and confident smile when faced with the mocking of the group of young talents, she noticed that Duan Ling Tian's smile had infected her; it was as if it had plucked that string within her heart....

This feeling was something she had never felt before.

Now that she saw Duan Ling Tian in such dangerous circumstances, she was extremely worried for Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian, I'll kill you!" The corners of Su Lan's mouth curled into a sneer as he looked at Duan Ling Tian and his mouth opened and closed. Even though he didn't make a sound, Duan Ling Tian still clearly saw what he had mouthed.

Kill me? Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to it. There were many people on this world that wanted to kill him, but wasn't he still alive and well now?

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth held a smile, and his eyes

flashed with wisdom as he indifferently said, "One must know one's limitations!"

His words were extremely abrupt, and only Su Lan was able to understand the meaning behind his words.

Su Lan's face sank as he burst into rage.

"You're courting death!" Instantly, Su Lan's eyes went cold and his body moved. He seemed to transform into a cheetah as he charged at Duan Ling Tian.

Every step he took echoed out with the booming sound of his legs descending onto the ground, and it seemed as if a strong gale had blown past the area. 12 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above Su Lan.

He exerted his full strength the moment he attacked!

The movement technique Su Lan was currently executing was obviously a high grade Profound Rank movement skill at the Perfection Stage, and his speed practically reached the limit of the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage. Of course, this was only true if compared to ordinary ninth level Core Formation martial artists.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't included in this scope.

Third Prince sat at the head and watched this scene with a smile

on his face. A dense, cold light flashed deep within his eyes.

Although he had only met Duan Ling Tian for the first time, he felt a trace of threat within Duan Ling Tian...

He had a sudden premonition that the existence of Duan Ling Tian would very likely become an obstacle for him to become emperor, so now he wished for nothing more than for Su Lan to kill Duan Ling Tian!

Princess Bi Yao clenched her fists tightly and didn't dare close her eyes; her heartbeat quickened as well.... At this very moment, only the violet-clothed youth that was standing there without moving was in her eyes.

Swish!

Su Lan arrived before Duan Ling Tian in the blink of an eye, and a sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth when he noticed that Duan Ling Tian hadn't made any movements.

Great Net Palm!

High grade Profound Rank martial skill!

Su Lan's palm opened wide and his Origin Energy exploded forth. The entire sky was filled with palm images that whistled as they descended to envelop Duan Ling Tian.

"No!" Seeing Su Lan's attack about to descend onto Duan Ling Tian, Princess Bi Yao exclaimed and abruptly stood up.

"This Duan Ling Tian is really conceited!" The same thought appeared in the hearts of many of the young talents presents, and a sneer appeared on the corners of their mouths. They all thought that Duan Ling Tian would die without a doubt.

A trace of a smile bloomed on Third Prince's face.

Su Lan's eyes emitted a sense of madness. As far as he was concerned, once his palm strike descended, this youth that made him feel hatred and envy would completely vanish from this world.

Instantly, a sense of joy appeared on the corners of his mouth.

In the nick of time, Duan Ling Tian's body slightly jerked as a strength close to 13 ancient mammoths exploded forth.... However, there were only 12 ancient mammoth's silhouettes above him.

Greater Teleportation!

Duan Ling Tian circulated his defensive martial skill and a layer of defensive qi barrier appeared on the surface of his body at the exact moment Su Lan's palm strike descended.

Bang!

Su Lan's palm strike descended only to land directly on Duan Ling Tian's defensive qi barrier.

"Ah!" At almost the exact same instant, Su Lan emitted a shrill cry, as his right hand that he attacked with was forcefully shoved away from the rebound force that Greater Teleportation sent back to him. He was blasted far away before falling into the lake with a splash.

Meanwhile, the defensive qi barrier on the surface of Duan Ling Tian's body shattered into pieces.

Duan Ling Tian's face flushed red because although he had the defensive qi barrier to protect his body, Su Lan's palm strike that utilized the strength of 12 ancient mammoths wasn't that easy to withstand, so there was still a portion of the force that descended onto his body.

Luckily, the strength of his fleshly body's lifeblood far exceed that of any ordinary martial artist!

Even if he had exerted the strength of 13 ancient mammoths to form a defensive qi barrier, his internal organs would still be injured by the shock from Su Lan's palm strike.

Defensive martial skills were capable of completely neutralizing similar-staged offensive martial skills, but this only applied to

lower level martial artists. Once one achieved the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage ,the defensive qi barrier wasn't as effective anymore.

Including Third Prince and the old man behind him, everyone present couldn't stop themselves from exclaiming, "Star Shift!"

They were able to discern that the defensive martial skill that Duan Ling Tian executed was precisely the strongest defensive martial skill of the Xiao Clan, Star Shift!

They were slightly dazed. How could Duan Ling Tian possess Star Shift, which was a skill that the Xiao Clan would never pass on to someone not of their surname?

Su Lan's entire arm was broken off, and his body was trembling. He stood firmly with great difficulty but was still in an extremely sorry state.

In the next moment, Su Lan's pupils constricted and his face went ghastly pale. He then emitted a bitter and shrill shout. "No!"

He saw Duan Ling Tian move. The current him had absolutely no way of stopping Duan Ling Tian, as his most important right arm was crippled.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Before anyone came back to their senses from the previous shock,

Duan Ling Tian instantly closed in on Su Lan.

Dragon's Finishing Touch!

Duan Ling Tian didn't even wave his hands to create any afterimages; he directly pointed out his finger, which emitted a sharp, whistling sound as it flashed towards Su Lan's chest.

Su Lan's pupils constricted as he desperately circulated his defensive martial skill!

A layer of defensive qi barrier appeared on the surface of his body.

"Defensive qi barrier? Does it make a difference?" A sneer appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth as his finger descended. It was accompanied by an awe-inspiring gale, pressing itself onto the defensive qi barrier on Su Lan's chest. It indeed faced quite a degree of resistance....

However, Duan Ling Tian once again exerted strength, and his finger pierced through the defensive qi barrier before directly pressing onto the place where Su Lan's heart resided.

A terrifying force flowed into Su Lan's body, instantly shattering his heart!

Bang!

Su Lan's body trembled and his eyes opened wide before he fell limply onto the ground, completely losing any signs of life. Dead!

Su Lan's body lied on the ground. At the place where his arm broke off, blood flowed out like a fountain, dazzling and resplendent.

"Heh, I told you.... One must know one's limitations!" Duan Ling Tian squatted down and extended his hands to close Su Lan's eyes, which were unable to close after death, and intentionally sighed before standing up once more. He looked towards the group of young talents that had long been scared to the point that their faces were ghastly pale.

"Now, who's next?" Duan Ling Tian's frosty gaze swept these so-called young talents one by one.

Instantly, the group of young men looked at each other, but there wasn't a single person who dared stand out, as they'd all witnessed Duan Ling Tian's strength.

Before this fight, they thought that Duan Ling Tian relied on his grade seven spirit weapon to achieve such a strength before, but now they understood that even without a spirit weapon, Duan Ling Tian wasn't an existence an ordinary ninth level Core Formation martial artist could defeat!

They were all filled with fear as they gazed upon Su Lan's corpse. They felt lucky that they didn't move out to challenge Duan Ling

Tian before Su Lan! Otherwise, the one that was dead would surely be one of them.

"Third Prince, how about it?" Duan Ling Tian swept the group of young talents with a disdainful gaze before moving his gaze to descend onto the Third Prince.

Although the Third Prince still had a smile on his face, his smile was extremely unnatural. "Never had I imagined that Brother Ling Tian actually cultivated the Xiao Clan's Star Shift.... However, it's up to my sister if she's willing to stroll around the lake with you."

"Third Prince doesn't have to worry about this." Duan Ling Tian smiled indifferently, then his body moved like a gust of wind to float to Princess Bi Yao's side. He extended his hand, grabbed Princess Bi Yao's tender hand, and held onto it.

Princess Bi Yao's delicate figure trembled as if she were being electrified, and her cheeks blushed.

It was the first time in her life that her hand was held in such a way.

"Princess, how about accompanying me for a stroll?" Duan Ling Tian nodded to Princess Bi Yao and lightly smiled.

Princess Bi Yao lightly nodded with an embarrassed expression.

The smile on Third Prince's face vanished when he saw Duan

Ling Tian holding Princess Bi Yao's hand and leaving in such a way; it was as if Duan Ling Tian was demonstrating his dominance to him...

Chapter 166: Huge Profit!

Third Prince took a deep breath, then he glanced coldly and indifferently at the remaining young talents, and indifferently said, "Everyone, tonight's banquet will conclude now. Leave."

When the group of young men noticed the suppressed fury of the third prince, they respectfully replied before turning around and leaving.

Duan Ling Tian released Princess Bi Yao's hand after walking out of the building at the heart of the lake and laughed apologetically. "Princess, I'm sorry for the offense."

Princess Bi Yao's heart trembled. Even she didn't know why she actually felt a slight sense of loss in her heart when Duan Ling Tian released her hand.

"It's alright." Princess Bi Yao lightly shook her head, and her cheeks blushed.

The perfect couple of youth and young woman casually strolled slowly around the manmade lake....

"I apologize in my third brother's stead for today's matters.... Third Brother wasn't always like this; even I don't know why he would target you like that." Princess Bi Yao lightly sighed.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled at an angle, as

even he didn't know why the third prince would target him in such a way.... How could he have known that the third prince was prone to suspicion? When the third prince witnessed how unfathomable Duan Ling Tian was and felt that he was unable to control Duan Ling Tian, the third prince unconsciously considered Duan Ling Tian a threat and wanted to get rid of him.

Sometimes, as a member of the imperial family, it was just such a simple reason for wanting to get rid of someone, and it didn't require any real reason.

Subsequently, the two of them didn't talk as they quietly strolled around the manmade lake.

"Ok, Princess, it's time I take my leave." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile to Princess Bi Yao. He had a favorable impressions of this kind-hearted young girl.

"OK." Princess Bi Yao lightly nodded before asking, "Will we meet again in the future?"

"There'll be a chance." Duan Ling Tian nodded before turning and leaving.

Princess Bi Yao heaved a sigh of relief before faintly sighing as she watched Duan Ling Tian's figure slowly disappear into the distance...

"Bi Yao, you can't like him." At some point, a figure appeared

beside Princess Bi Yao.

"Third Brother, why?" Princess Bi Yao looked at Third Prince with a pair of eyes that had a trace of unwillingness within.

"He isn't suitable for you." Third Prince's answer was extremely simple.

"Not suitable?" A trace of bitterness appeared on the corners of Princess Bi Yao's mouth, and she shook her head and said, in a slightly chilly voice, "Thank you, Third Brother, for the great hospitality. I'll be returning to the imperial palace tomorrow morning. I hope Third Brother can make the preparations for me."

Third Prince frowned, as he noticed that this sister of his probably really had feelings for that youth.

"Uncle Hu, do it cleanly. I don't wish to have any remaining future troubles." Suddenly, Third Prince spoke as if he was talking to the air.

"Yes!" An old voice abruptly sounded, and at the same time, an aged figure that was concealed under the darkness of the night vanished.

After leaving the third prince's estate, Duan Ling Tian headed towards his own house.

"I never imagined that my charms were still so great...." The

corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a self-ridiculing smile.

He naturally noticed the feelings that Princess Bi Yao's gaze emitted when she looked at him, but he didn't have any other intentions towards Princess Bi Yao.

Maybe it was because of a prejudiced first impression due to Princess Bi Yao's complicated identity, or maybe it was because of the two girls at home.

"Let fate decide...." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and didn't think about it anymore.

After spending half an hour, Duan Ling Tian had already walked half the journey. He was currently using a shortcut and entered a deserted, small alley.

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian noticed the two little pythons in his sleeve become slightly restless.

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian stopped his footsteps and put a vigilant expression on his face.

Just at this moment, his formidable Spiritual Force vaguely noticed that there seemed to be a pair of eyes staring at him from the shadows.

"Who?" Duan Ling Tian's expression couldn't help but turn grim.

"Not bad, a mere ninth level Core Formation martial artist is able to notice my presence.... Needless to say, you're extremely special." A hoarse voice sounded from the other side of the small alley, and under the moonlight, the old man appeared before Duan Ling Tian.

"It's you!" Duan Ling Tian's face went grim.

The old man that presently stood before him, wasn't he that old man that was standing behind Third Prince tonight?

"If I'm not wrong, there should be some secrets on you.... Even my Origin Energy condensed into sound was actually unable to injure you; it's truly strange." The old man slowly walked closed, and his eyes flickered brightly, emitting a strange gleam.

"Third Prince sent you?" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath. Relying on Rebirth Martial Emperor's experience and his Spiritual Force, which was comparable to a Nascent Soul martial artist's, he could slightly discern the old man's cultivation level....

Although this old man was inferior to the Divine Might Marquis, Nie Yuan, he still was no easy opponent, as he was at least a seventh level Nascent Soul martial artist, and even might be at the eighth level of the Nascent Soul Stage!

The old man didn't answer Duan Ling Tian but instead continued to walk closer slowly.

"I want to know the reason." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered with a fierce gaze, and his tone was suppressed to an extremely low tone.

"The reason is... you showed off your ability too much and caused his highness to feel threatened! Besides that, you shouldn't have been disrespectful to the princess." The old man's voice sounded like it was coming from the pits of hell, and it emitted a bone-piercing coldness.

Showed off his ability too much?

Shouldn't have been disrespectful to the princess?

This could be a reason?

Duan Ling Tian's face sank. Did the third prince treat people's lives like grass?

Before this, although he knew that the third prince might not be fond of him, he never expected that the third prince would want his life.... A slight expression of rage appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian's icy-cold gaze descended upon the old man as he said, in a cold voice, "I'll give you a chance. Retreat now... or else you will die for sure!"

Duan Ling Tian had two Bone Corrosion Inscriptions. These were powerful enough to annihilate Nascent Soul martial artists, but he wasn't willing to waste one here.

That would cost a few million silver!

Even if he were to only use one, it would still cause him a heartache for a long time, so he gave the old man a chance. If the old man wasn't sensible, then even if it caused him a heartache, for the sake of the safety of his life, he would still use the Bone Corrosion Inscription and annihilate the old man!

He could still earn more money once it was gone... but he wouldn't have anything if he lost his life!

"Shameless boasting! Let me see how you take my life." The old man sneered, as he obviously didn't take any heed of Duan Ling Tian's word. He only thought that Duan Ling Tian was intentionally mystifying himself to delay some time.

Abruptly, the old man moved with a speed like a bolt of lightning, and his hand attacked like a gust of wind, seeming to transform into a giant roc that flashed towards Duan Ling Tian!

Duan Ling Tian only felt an extremely formidable imposing manner sweep over, suppressing him to the point that he couldn't catch his breath and nearly suffocated. He could vaguely see 1,100 ancient mammoths silhouettes condensing into form above the old man!

"Eight level of the Nascent Soul Stage!" Duan Ling Tian's face sank.

Bang!

The old man slapped out his palm from a distance, and his Origin Energy slowly condensed as a Palm Seal condensed into form....

"Humph! Since you want to court death, then I'll grant your wish!" Duan Ling Tian grunted coldly. His hand flashed over his waist, then his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword whistled out...

At the instant the old man's Palm Seal condensed fully into form, Duan Ling Tian activated the Bone Corrosion inscription on his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword as well!

Om!

Instantly, a strand of a grey-colored flowing light jumped about atop the blade of the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword, and the flowing light was as swift as a bolt of lightning when it flashed out.

"No!" The old man's pupils constricted, and at the instant he reacted, the grey-colored flowing light had pierced into his body.

Instantly.

"Ah!" The old man's shrill and sad cry sounded, and even Duan

Ling Tian couldn't help but feel a chill run down his spine as he heard it.... This Bone Corrosion Inscription was really too overbearing!

In the next moment, the old man's shrill cries stopped dead in their tracks. His body trembled and the Origin Energy within his entire body dissipated. Not only that, the old man's body seemed to abruptly turn into a pile of mud and instantly collapsed. The bones inside his body were completely corroded and had transformed into nothingness.

Even Duan Ling Tian, who had killed many people, still felt nauseous at this moment. It was the first time he had seen such a method of death! A death comparable to the bones of the entire body turning into ashes, and only the flesh and skin remained...

Swoosh!

Duan Ling Tian was unwilling to take another glance, so he directly lit up some Pill Fire and burned the old man's corpse that was too horrible to look at to ashes.

In the end, Duan Ling Tian found the old man's Spatial Ring from within the pile of ashes, and only then did he leave.

On the way, Duan Ling Tian claimed ownership over the Spatial Ring.

"F**k!" When Duan Ling Tian saw the contents of the Spatial

Ring, his face flushed red, and he couldn't stop himself from swearing.

Within the Spatial Ring was a pile of neatly arranged silver, and most of them were silver bills of the 10,000 denomination.... Duan Ling Tian roughly counted for a moment and came to the conclusion that the pile of silver within the Spatial Ring had a combined sum of at least 70 or 80 million!

"He couldn't have been the manager of the Third Prince's estate, right?" Duan Ling Tian's heart was filled with wild joy as he guessed.

"Third Prince, you've send such a generous gift to me this time." Duan Ling Tian's face was suffused with a smile. "Luckily, this old fellow wasn't scared off by me; otherwise, I would have brushed by this 70 or 80 million silver...." As he recalled what happened earlier, Duan Ling Tian had a slight lingering fear in his heart.

It could be imagined that if the old man knew of Duan Ling Tian's current thoughts, he wouldn't be able to rest in peace even on the road to hell.

"A Bone Corrosion Inscription would at most be worth over three million silver... today's deal was truly a huge profit!" Duan Ling Tian beamed on the way home.

Over three million silver in exchange for 70 or 80 million silver; the profit was so considerable that it would be nearly impossible to come by again!

"That Duan Ru Lei manages many businesses under the Duan Clan, so he probably has a shocking sum of wealth in his possession.... If he isn't sensible and comes looking for trouble with me, then don't blame me for being ruthless." A sneer appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, and a trace of greed arose within his eyes.

Today's matter had undoubtedly allowed him to have a taste of the benefits....

"That Fifth Prince as well; his estate manager will certainly have quite a sum of money, right?" As he muttered to himself, Duan Ling Tian noticed that he had arrived at his house gate.

Because he had notified them beforehand, the three beauties in his house weren't that worried about Duan Ling Tian.... However, after Duan Ling Tian returned, the two girls still gathered together with faces full of curious expressions and asked him about what happened during tonight's banquet.

Duan Ling Tian naturally wouldn't tell them the truth; otherwise, they would start worrying again. Moreover, if he were to mention Princess Bi Yao, Little Fei would surely start getting jealous again....

Chapter 167: Third Prince's Probing

Deep into the night, Duan Ling Tian summoned Xiong Quan over and passed a pile of silver to him.

"Take this 50 million silver and buy as much of those materials I asked you to buy the other time as you can," Duan Ling Tian ordered.

50 million silver?

Xiong Quan was stunned. Where did the Young Master get so much money from?

However, he was a smart man, so he didn't ask. He respectfully put the silver away and said, "Yes, Young Master."

When Duan Ling Tian returned to his room, he used up the last portion of materials Xiong Quan had purchased last time and once again inscribed a Bone Corrosion Inscription atop his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword.

It could be said that he had experienced the might of the Bone Corrosion Inscription today!

Even the old man beside the Third Prince, an existence at the eighth level of the Nascent Soul Stage, didn't even have the time to react before he was hit.... And the bones in his entire body turned to ashes; he was completely and utterly dead!

The Bone Corrosion Inscription was a life-saving talisman to Duan Ling Tian. He could imagine how he would have been killed by that old man if he didn't have the Bone Corrosion Inscription.

"Third Prince, I, Duan Ling Tian, will remember the gift you gave me today." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed with a cold light.

After easing himself up, Duan Ling Tian cultivated the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique's Raging Python Form until deep into the night before going to sleep.

At morning the next day, Duan Ling Tian attended classes in the Star Mastermind Department's classroom as usual.

During the class, someone came to see Sima Chang Feng, and after going out for a while, Sima Chang Feng returned. He looked at Duan Ling Tian with a strange expression. "Duan Ling Tian, come out with me for a moment."

Although Duan Ling Tian thought it was weird, he still followed Sima Chang Feng out.

"Teacher, did you call me out here for something?" Duan Ling Tian questioned.

"Someone wants to see you," Sima Chang Feng said.

Just when Duan Ling Tian was wondering who wanted to see him, Sima Chang Feng had already brought him to an empty area at the corner of Paladin Academy, and there was a luxurious carriage stopped there.

Two old men were standing at each side of the carriage. Relying on the experiences of Rebirth Martial Emperor and his own formidable Spiritual Force, Duan Ling Tian could determine that the strength of these two old men were not one bit inferior to the old man he killed with the Bone Corrosion Inscription last night.

"Go ahead." Sima Chang Feng nodded to Duan Ling Tian. "I'll wait for you here."

Duan Ling Tian curiously walked over, and he was stunned once he entered the carriage.

The person who sat within the carriage was none other than the Third Prince, who he'd just seen yesterday. However, after a night's time, the Third Prince didn't have a face full of smiles like yesterday; he now had a gloomy expression.

"Third Prince, are you looking for me?" Duan Ling Tian wasn't courteous at all. He directly sat down within the carriage, and his brows knitted.

"Duan Ling Tian, us honest people are straightforward and don't beat around the bush.... Last night, Uncle Hu didn't return after he left. Was he killed by your people?" The Third Prince looked at Duan Ling Tian with an electric gaze. He stared fixedly at Duan

Ling Tian, watching for any change on Duan Ling Tian's face as if he was extremely afraid of missing the slightest twitch.

Duan Ling Tian had a face full of surprise and bewilderment when he heard what the Third Prince said. "Third Prince, who's Uncle Hu?"

"Hmm?" Third Prince frowned. He had been observing the changes in Duan Ling Tian's expression the whole time, but he noticed that there was nothing amiss in Duan Ling Tian's expression when he mentioned the matter of Uncle Hu.

Could it be that it really had nothing to do with Duan Ling Tian?

But that's impossible!

Yesterday, he sent Uncle Hu to kill Duan Ling Tian. However, Uncle Hu never returned; it was as if he had vanished into thin air....

If it was just Uncle Hu who disappeared, it would only be the loss of an eighth level Nascent Soul martial artist, and it would only cause him a short period of heartache. But Uncle Hu had another identity: he was the manager of his estate, and thus controlled his private wealth.

The thing he was urgently seeking now was precisely the Spatial Ring on Uncle Hu's hand!

If that Spatial Ring was gone, then it would also mean that his 70 or 80 million silver had gone down the drain, and his future days would become difficult....

Even though he was a prince, the expenses of his own estate were paid out of his own pocket. Moreover, if he wanted to get more support to obtain the seat of Emperor in the future, he would require usage of that wealth to obtain connections and bribe officials....

Duan Ling Tian had a surprised expression when he curiously asked, "Third Prince, why's your expression so unsightly? Has something happened?"

"Duan Ling Tian, it doesn't matter if you've killed Uncle Hu.... I can disregard it! But you must hand over Uncle Hu's Spatial Ring, or else... you should know the consequences!" The Third Prince's expression went gloomy as he finished speaking.

He still wanted to gamble and probe if that Spatial Ring was in Duan Ling Tian's hands or not.

"Third Prince, what's the meaning of this? Someone from your estate died and you blame it on me?" Duan Ling Tian's face sank and he burst into a rage. "As for whatever Spatial Ring you speak of, I know nothing of it.... Farewell!"

Duan Ling Tian didn't look back and walked out of the carriage. He left as soon as he finished speaking.

The Third Prince's expression was incomparably unsightly.

It really wasn't him?

Then who the heck was it....?

Uncle Hu was his trusted follower, and he was confident that if it wasn't for something happening to Uncle Hu, he would absolutely not vanish on him.

"Once I find out who did it, not matter who it is, I'll bury him in a shallow grave!" The Third Prince, who usually seemed easily approachable, now had a savage expression on his face; it was as if he had transformed into a devil.

Before long, the Third Prince's luxurious carriage left under the gazes of Duan Ling Tian and Sima Chang Feng.

"Duan Ling Tian, what did Third Prince look for you for?" Sima Chang Feng asked curiously.

"I don't know either.... He just told me that his estate's Uncle Hu died, and something about a Spatial Ring.... baffling." Duan Ling Tian shrugged with an innocent expression.

It wasn't unexpected to him that the Third Prince would look for him, but he never expected that the Third Prince would come so fast.

It looked like that silver was a huge amount even for the Third Prince, even to the extent it had an extraordinary meaning.

"Uncle Hu? Spatial Ring?" Sima Chang Feng was dazed for a moment before deducing the possibilities. "According to my knowledge, the manager of the Third Prince's estate is called Hu San.... Could it be that Hu San is dead? Hu San is the individual that the Third Prince trusts the most, and he even controls the wealth of the Third Prince's estate."

"Could it be that Hu San's dead, and the Spatial Ring that contained the wealth of the Third Prince's estate vanished with him?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes were wide open; he intentionally acted surprised as he spoke.

"That's probably it. Keep this matter to yourself; under no circumstances should you spread it.... Otherwise, it would provoke unnecessary troubles. That Third Prince isn't someone to be trifled with lightly." Sima Chang Feng had a serious expression as he warned Duan Ling Tian.

"Understood, Teacher." Duan Ling Tian hurriedly nodded, as a bright light flashed within his eyes.

The Third Prince was naturally not someone who should be trifled with lightly; this was something he experiences during the banquet last night. In fact, at the moment he saw the Third Prince today, he guessed the reason the Third Prince had come.

He had taken notice of the burning gaze the Third Prince shot at him when he abruptly mentioned that the death of Hu San was connected to him. He naturally was able to guess the Third Prince's goal. It was nothing more than trying to probe him and see if he was really connected to the disappearance of Hu San...

But unfortunately, the Third Prince was making a futile effort in trying to make him slip up. As a weapons specialist in his previous life, how could he possibly fall for such a poor attempt?

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh to himself when he recalled what the Third Prince said in the end. The Third Prince actually wanted him to spit out what he had already ate?

Was that possible?

Duan Ling Tian followed Sima Chang Feng back to the classroom and continued to attend the class.

At noon, after class ended, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun walked over. "Duan Ling Tian, what did Teacher Sima call you out for?"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. "Nothing. He just told me that a war might break out at the northwest border at any time... and asked me if I'm interested in going if the Paladin Academy Star Mastermind Department wants to send students over."

Duan Ling Tian spoke of the things which Sima Chang Feng told

him 10 days ago, using it as an excuse.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, however, believed it to be true, and Xiao Xun sighed. "Logically speaking, if Paladin Academy really needs to send students, it would usually be grade 3 and above students that would have the opportunity to head over.... Teacher Sima asking you this undoubtedly means that he plans to put his all in recommending you to go."

"Maybe." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Xiao Yu thought about yesterday's matter and jokingly asked, "Duan Ling Tian, did you gain anything from attending the Third Prince's banquet yesterday? That Third Prince probably spent a great deal of effort in trying to rope you in to his side, right?"

Spent great efforts to rope me in?

Duan Ling Tian's expression was slightly unnatural.... That Third Prince wished for nothing more than his death; why would he still rope him in?

However, he naturally wouldn't say it and he lightly smiled. "The biggest gain from yesterday was probably meeting the number one beauty of the Imperial City."

The Imperial City's number one beauty?

Xiao Yu's and Xiao Xun's gazes shone. "You met Princess Bi Yao?"

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"If I knew earlier, I would've followed you and joined in on the fun." Xiao Yu had a regretful expression.

"You really want to go join in the fun? Looks like when I see Little Qian again, I'll have to tell her about this." An evil smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

The Little Qian he mentioned was precisely Luo Cheng's sister, Luo Qian.

Xiao Yu rolled his eyes at Duan Ling Tian before asking curiously, "How was it? Was that Princess Bi Yao beautiful?"

Duan Ling Tian nodded. "She's worthy of her reputation.... In terms of looks, she isn't inferior to your sister."

Xiao Yu was slightly moved. The looks of his sister, Xiao Lan, was something he was aware of, and she was absolutely an unsurpassed beauty.

"What? Xiao Yu, your sister is actually a beauty that can be compared to Princess Bi Yao?" Xiao Xun's eyes shone as if he had transformed into a hungry wolf.

"Xiao Xun, don't have any ideas about my sister. She already has

someone in her heart." Xiao Yu shook his head and smiled.

"That isn't a problem; I'll surely prove to her that I'm 10 times, 100 times stronger than the person in her heart!" As far as Xiao Xun was concerned, the person Xiao Yu's sister had taken a fancy to was probably someone from Aurora City.

In terms of natural talent, strength, and background, the other person had no way of comparing to him.

As a direct descendant of the Imperial City's Xiao Clan, Xiao Xun was extremely confident in this aspect...

"Are you sure you're 10 times, 100 times stronger than that person?" Xiao Yu's gaze became slightly strange.

"What? Besides Duan Ling Tian and you, there's another freak from Aurora City?" Xiao Xun's heart jerked as he asked curiously.

Xiao Yu shook his head.

"Then you mean...." Xiao Xun hadn't finished speaking when he noticed Xiao Yu neither intentionally nor unintentionally glancing at Duan Ling Tian.

Chapter 168: Su Tong

Xiao Xun jolted, and a bitter smile unconsciously appeared on the corners of his mouth when he reacted.

It couldn't be, right?

The person Xiao Yu's sister had taken a fancy to was Duan Ling Tian?

If it was someone else, he might have the confidence to compete... but if it was Duan Ling Tian, he knew his limitations.

He was miles away from Duan Ling Tian, and to compare himself to Duan Ling Tian would be akin to bringing unhappiness onto himself.

"What are you two looking at me for?" Duan Ling Tian was still pondering about the matter with the Third Prince, and when he came back to his senses, he noticed Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun both staring at him. "Is there something on my face?"

Duan Ling Tian had obviously not heard the conversation between Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun earlier.

"No." Xiao Xun shook his head with a smile. "Let's go get some food."

Duan Ling Tian's group of three arrived at the cafeteria and waited for some time. Even after their food had arrived, Su Li and Tian Hu were still nowhere to be found.

"Eh, why are they so late today?" Xiao Xun had a bewildered expression. He thought this was strange.

"Something couldn't have happened, right?" Duan Ling Tian's brows lightly frowned, as Su Li and Tian Hu had always been on time and had never once been so late before. He felt like something wasn't right, and his heart rose to his throat.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Just at this moment, a slightly anxious and alarmed cry sounded from outside the cafeteria, and it slowly moved closer.

"It's Tian Hu! Why's it only him?" Duan Ling Tian recognized the person in the distance with just a glance, and his brows knitted before flashing out to greet him.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian arrived before Tian Hu and noticed that Tian Hu's expression was extremely unsightly. His heart jerked, as he felt a bad premonition arise within it, and he hurriedly asked, "Tian Hu, where's Su Li?"

Meanwhile, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun had caught up.

"Su Li...." A bitter and helpless smile appeared on the corners of Tian Hu's mouth when he heard Duan Ling Tian's questions. "He's

been surrounded by those Su Clan members."

Su Clan Members?

Could it be that Su Li was related to the Imperial City's Su Clan?

Duan Ling Tian's face sank as if he was being covered by a layer of ice. "Let's go!"

While Duan Ling Tian's group of three were led by Tian Hu through the road towards the bamboo forest behind Paladin Academy....

Within the quiet forest, Su Li lied there in an extremely listless state. He had obviously been injured quite heavily.

Now it was difficult for him to even stand, but even then, Su Li's gaze still contained a trace of coldness, and he had never once loosened his grip on the three-foot-long blade in his hand. Su Li's heart was firm as a rock, and even if he were to be humiliated, he would still be firm and unyielding!

Before Su Li stood three young men. The young man in the lead was wearing embroidered clothes and was around the age of 25. His foot was currently on Su Li's sword hand, and a sneer appeared on his face. "What? It's already come to this and you're still unwilling to let go of your sword?"

"Su Li, you're trash just like your father! It would be fine if you

had obediently stayed in the countryside, but you had to return to the Imperial City and even appear before me. Aren't you courting death? What? Still glaring at me? Have you not resigned to your fate?" The young man in embroidered clothes got angry when he noticed Su Li's cold gaze, and he raised his foot to kick Su Li's face!

Instantly, fresh blood burst out from Su Li's face. It looked like a brilliant rose that was dazzling to the eye.

"Su Tong, 10 years.... I'll surely kill you within 10 years!" The corners of Su Li's mouth flashed with a trace of coldness, and his frosty voice emitted a coldness that seemed like it came from the depths of hell. But Su Li's voice was mixed with infinite confidence!

"10 years?" The young man in embroidered clothes was dazed for a moment before he started laughing and an evil smile appeared on the corners of his mouth. "Su Li, do you think you can defeat me 10 years from now? Although I'm not afraid of you... you've really reminded me. I'm indeed unable to kill you inside Paladin Academy. However, I'm really curious. If I were to cripple your Dantian, then 10 years from now, how would you kill me? What would you rely on to kill me?!"

"Now I'll destroy all of your hopes!" After he finished speaking, the young man in embroidered clothes seemed to become more amused the more he thought of it, and he was just about to raise his leg and give Su Li's Dantian that last strike.

Su Li's pupils constricted, and a strand of despair could be vaguely noticed from within his eyes. If his Dantian really were to

be crippled, then it would also mean that his entire life would be ruined...

No!

Su Li's heart was filled with unwillingness.

Su Li's breathing became hurried when he saw the young man in embroidered clothes raise his legs. He wanted to struggle, but he noticed that his body was powerless and he had no way of dodging.

Just at this moment.

"Clan Brother, that companion of Su Li's is back... And he brought three people with him. Two of them seem to be that Duan Ling Tian and the Xiao Clan's Xiao Xun." One of the young men behind Su Tong noticed the four figures flying over.

"Duan Ling Tian? Xiao Xun?" The corners of Su Tong's mouth curled into a sneer, and his gaze descended far off into the distance at the four people who approached aggressively as he muttered to himself, "He came in the end...."

"Su Li!" Tian Hu had only just arrived when he noticed Su Li's miserable condition, and his face went grim as he pounced over.

Whoosh!

Just at this moment, one of the young men behind Su Tong moved out. He kicked with a speed like a bolt of lightning and sent Tian Hu flying.

12 ancient mammoth silhouettes were indistinctly visible above the young man. Ninth level of the Core Formation Stage!

Bang!

Tian Hu fiercely crashed on the floor and spat out a mouthful of blood. His face was ghastly pale.

"Tian Hu!" Xiao Yu's face went grim and his eyes were filled with rage.

"Su Tong, it's you!" Xiao Xun's gaze, however, descended onto the young man wearing embroidered clothes in the lead, and his face sank.

"Xiao Xun, don't dabble in these muddy waters. Scram!" Su Tong's cold and indifferent voice sounded, and his gaze then descended upon the violet-clothed youth beside Xiao Xun. "You can leave today... but this Duan Ling Tian must stay!"

When he noticed Su Li's miserable state, Duan Ling Tian's expression became extremely unsightly.

Su Li was his friend!

When he saw Tian Hu being kicked, a malicious flame burnt into being within him, and just when he felt it slightly difficult to suppress the rage within his heart, he heard the abrupt words of the young man in the lead...

You want me to stay?

Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered, and he focused his gaze on the embroidered-clothed young man, Su Tong.... Could it be that this Su Tong's target wasn't Su Li, but him?

Instantly, a cold feeling arose within his heart.

"Duan Ling Tian, go!" Just at this moment, Su Li's frosty voice echoed out. He had obviously guessed something and thus asked Duan Ling Tian to leave.

Duan Ling Tian took a step forward, looked at Su Tong with an icy-cold gaze, and spoke in a low voice. "You did this to Su Li just to get me over here?"

He didn't listen to Su Li. If he were to leave now, then he wouldn't be Duan Ling Tian!

"Duan Ling Tian, needless to say, you're extremely intelligent.... However, intelligent people usually don't live long." Su Tong glance at Duan Ling Tian with a slightly astonished expression. A smile appeared on the corners of his mouth as he spoke with a

terrifyingly calm voice. "Since you can guess my purpose, then you can probably guess why I'm here, right?"

"What? The Su Clan members can't lose a fight?" Duan Ling Tian sneered.

He did indeed guess it. If he had any involvement with the Su Clan, then it would undoubtedly be the matter that occurred during the Third Prince's banquet last night.... The Su Lan that died by his hand was precisely a Su Lan member.

"Can't lose a fight?" Su Tong's face sank. "Last night you used despicable methods to sneak attack Su Lan and killed him.... You think you have the qualifications to say that the Su Clan can't lose a fight?"

Despicable methods?

Sneak attack?

Duan Ling Tian's eyes went cold.... Third Prince, you're really atrocious!

Duan Ling Tian could guess that all of this was surely something the Third Prince had orchestrated.

At the side, Xiao Xun's heart jerked.

Su Lan?

Duan Ling Tian killed Su Lan?

That disciple from the Su Clan's branch clan with the highest natural talent, Su Lan?

Su Tong's cousin?

"So what do you want?" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as he looked at Su Tong with a burning gaze. His voice was extremely calm...

"Attacking so maliciously at such a young age.... If it was up to me, your cultivation wouldn't be present in this world!" Su Tong's gaze focused as he sneered.

"So in other words, you plan to cripple my cultivation?" Duan Ling Tian started laughing out of anger. He laughed with a wide grin on his face, and a shocking lustre moved about within his eyes.

Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu's face went gloomy.

"Su Tong!" Xiao Xun said coldly. "You better not forget that he's the son of Duan Ru Feng, a direct descendant of the Duan Clan.... If you dare cripple his cultivation, how would you give the Duan Clan an explanation?"

"The Duan Clan?" Su Tong started laughing and looked at Xiao Xun as if he were looking at an idiot. "Xiao Xun, don't tell me you don't know that Duan Ling Tian refused the Duan Clan.... Now Duan Ling Tian isn't a Duan Clan member! So you don't have to bring this out to scare me."

Su Tong was a distinguished direct descendant of the Su Clan who will have the opportunity to compete for the position of Patriarch in the future. His status within the Su Clan was a decisive one. Thus, as far as he was concerned, as long as Duan Ling Tian hadn't returned to the Duan Clan, not to mention crippling Duan Ling Tian's cultivation, even if he were to kill Duan Ling Tian, it wouldn't be a problem.

"You..." Xiao Xun's face sank, as he had no means to refute.

Even though he was a direct descendant of the Xiao Clan, only ordinary people would be afraid of this identity.... Su Tong wasn't afraid.

Su Tong, the grandson of the Su Clan's Grand Elder, was at the third level of the Origin Core Stage at the age of 25.... He was the individual with the highest natural talent in the Su Clan's younger generation and was one of the candidates for the next Su Clan Patriarch.

It could be said that Su Tong was born with a golden spoon in his mouth and had accumulated a myriad of favor for himself.

"Xiao Xun, if you're sensible, then hurry up and scram! If you don't, even if you're a direct descendant of the Xiao Clan, I'll still make you bleed today." Su Tong's gaze went cold, and he spoke as if he feared nothing and in an extremely overbearing manner.

"Duan Ling Tian is my friend." Xiao Xun's face sank, and he looked fearlessly at Su Tong.

"Good, very good.... Truly touching friendship." Su Tong started laughing, laughing without restraint, laughing arrogantly and in an unruly manner....

In the next moment.

Whoosh!

Su Tong's body moved. His speed rose to the limit as he flashed before Xiao Xun in the blink of an eye.

Bang!

Instantly, Xiao Xun's body was blasted away by Su Tong before fiercely dropping onto the ground.

Above Su Tong, 40 ancient mammoth silhouettes flashed before disappearing instantly....

"Third level of the Origin Core Stage?" Duan Ling Tian

expression became even gloomier, and his frosty gaze descended upon Su Tong, seeming to be able to swallow him alive.

Chapter 169: Cripple The Dantian!

"Su Tong!" Duan Ling Tian's expression was gloomy as he spoke in a low voice that was mixed with a breathtaking icy-coldness from the depths of hell....

Su Li, Tian Hu, and Xiao Xun were injured one after the other. The rage within his heart had accumulated to the brink of explosion!

Su Tong withdrew his cold and fierce gaze from Xiao Xun and moved it onto Duan Ling Tian. A strand of mischief jumped about within his gaze. "What? Angry already? Can't take it anymore?"

As he spoke up to this point, Su Tong's tone changed and brought coldness with it. "Then when you used despicable means to sneak attack my cousin, Su Lan, and killed him, did you ever think of his parents' feelings? Today, I won't kill you; I'll only cripple your cultivation. In the future, if you appear before me again, I'll surely kill you!"

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth slightly trembled, then a cold smile appeared on it. "You want to cripple my cultivation? Then it will depend on if you have the capability or not!"

Presently, Duan Ling Tian's reason had completely been suppressed by his rage. He took a step forward with an imposing manner that shot through the sky. As for the matter with Su Lan, he didn't care to explain!

"Grab him!" Su Tong abruptly ordered.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Instantly, the two young men behind Su Tong flew out and rushed towards Duan Ling Tian.

These two people were both ninth level Core Formation martial artists. They pounced at Duan Ling Tian in full fury and approached from both sides. They extended their hands with the intention of grabbing onto Duan Ling Tian's shoulder and causing Duan Ling Tian to be unable to move.

"You're courting death!" Faced with the two people who flashed towards him, Duan Ling Tian's gaze went slightly cold and his hand descended onto the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword on his waist, then he took a step forward and moved to intercept the two people.

Suddenly.

Sword Drawing Arts!

Duan Ling Tian made his move. 15 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above him...

A dazzling, violet sword light seemed to have eyes as it moved like a shadow and flashed past the sky with peerless sharpness.

At the same time, accompanied by two dazzling and resplendent red roses that bloomed in the air, two shrill cries echoed in tow.

Bang! Bang!

Two severed arms from two different people crashed onto the floor.

The two young men who approached in full fury just a moment ago now had ghastly pale expressions. They retreated to a side after stopping the blood at the spot their arms were severed, and they looked at Duan Ling Tian with dreadful gazes....

Never had they imagined that Duan Ling Tian would still resist even when it had come to this!

Cold sweat dripped out of their foreheads and sadness appeared within their eyes as they gazed at the two arms beneath Duan Ling Tian's feet.

If Duan Ling Tian knew of the thoughts of these two people, he would surely laugh in disdain.

Not resist?

Waiting for death?

"You..." Even Su Tong didn't expect Duan Ling Tian to actually dare to sever the arms of those two Su Clan disciples, and for a moment his eyes glared widely, then his body started trembling in extreme fury.

On Su Tong's body, Origin Energy ravaged, and 40 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above him!

"Duan Ling Tian, I originally thought that you were an intelligent person... but I didn't think you were actually so stupid. It's already come to this and you actually dare to resist!" Su Tong's cold voice seemed to sound from the mouth of an Asura, and mixed within was towering killing intent.

"You want to cripple my cultivation and you don't even let me resist?" Duan Ling Tian sneered. This Su Tong was really laughable. He wanted to cripple Duan Ling Tian's cultivation but didn't allow him to resist? Could it be that he wanted Duan Ling Tian to stand on the spot and wait to be killed?

"Would there be any difference in the outcome whether you resist or not?" Su Tong continued as he walked step by step towards Duan Ling Tian. He spoke with an extremely low voice. "However, you daring to resist has completely enraged me, and I've now changed my mind.... I can't kill you inside Paladin Academy, so I'll cripple your cultivation! When you leave Paladin Academy, you will lose your life!"

Duan Ling Tian didn't have a shred of fear as he watched Su Tong walk over, and his eyes flashed with a strange light. "Then it depends on if you have the capability...."

"What? Do you think that with your ninth level Core Formation Stage cultivation and the grade seven spirit weapon in your hand, you'll be able to go against the will of I, a third level Origin Core martial artist?" Su Tong's voice was filled with disdain. "Even if you used your grade seven spirit weapon, you would at most be able to exert the strength of 15 ancient mammoths. I, however, am at the third level of the Origin Core Stage, so even if I don't use a spirit weapon, I still have sufficient strength to exert the strength of 40 ancient mammoths! In front of me, you're puny strength is like an ant!"

Su Tong said this word for word. It was as if he wanted to completely annihilate Duan Ling Tian's last shred of confidence....

"Heh.... Looks like you're extremely confident of your strength." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a nice angle as his sword-shaped brows raised and his eyes flashed with a strange light.

"You're still stubborn even at a time like this.... Needless to say, your courage is really shocking!" Meanwhile, Su Tong had already arrived nearby Duan Ling Tian, and his face was covered in a layer of ice. "However, it's useless to rely solely on courage sometimes.... You'll soon know how laughable your little courage is before formidable strength!"

"I'm waiting to see." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed with streams of light as he looked at Su Tong with a calm gaze.

"Ignorant!" An evil flame rose to life within Su Tong when he saw Duan Ling Tian still maintain his composure, and his eyes were suffused with killing intent.

Whoosh!

Su Tong took a step forward. A gust of wind howled out, blowing the dust on the ground to fill the air.

"Duan Ling Tian, I want to see whether you'll still be carefree like this when your Dantian is crippled and you've become a cripple." Su Tong's voice became even more icy cold, and his fierce gaze seemed to be able to see through Duan Ling Tian.

"I'm curious as well. When you've become a cripple and recall this scene, will you feel that everything is just so laughable?" Duan Ling Tian eyes flashed with a cold light as he rebuked. He was unwilling to show weakness.

"You're courting death!" Su Tong's rage had reached an extent that was difficult to suppress, and his body flashed out as if transforming into a gust of wind as he blew towards Duan Ling Tian. In the air, 40 ancient mammoth silhouettes dashed out in tow!

"Duan Ling Tian!" Xiao Yu had just given Su Li, Tian Hu, and Xiao Xun gold injury pills when he saw this scene. His face went pale and he was furious to the point that his eyes seemed like they were splitting!

At this moment, he only hated himself for being too weak and unable to help Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian stood on the spot. His cold gaze focused onto Su Tong, who flashed directly towards him, and a cold smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

You want to cripple my Dantian?

Then I'll let you try the feeling of having your Dantian crippled!

Bang!

Meanwhile, Su Tong had already arrived nearby Duan Ling Tian. He slammed out his fist that raged with Origin Energy, then the Origin Energy condensed together and slammed towards Duan Ling Tian's Dantian.

He obviously wanted to directly shatter Duan Ling Tian's Dantian!

Su Tong's face emitted a cold smile. It was as if he had already seen the scene of Duan Ling Tian's Dantian being shattered.

Whoosh!

At almost the exact same time, Duan Ling Tian moved, and the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword in his hand lightly trembled...

A trace of disdain appeared on the corners of Su Tong's mouth when he saw this. A mere ninth level Core Formation martial artist... even if Duan Ling Tian had a grade seven spirit weapon, he would still disregard Duan Ling Tian.

However, the disdain on the corners of his mouth completely froze before long, and his eyes opened wide as if he had seen something terrifying....

Om!

A bloody light flashed out of the blade of the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand and condensed into a blood crescent.

The blood crescent was fast like a bolt of lightning as it moved to intercept Su Tong's fist strike that was condensed with Origin Energy.

It was precisely the Blood Crescent Inscription on the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword!

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian's eyes were filled with coldness.

"No!" Accompanied by a sad and bitter cry, Su Tong's fist was pierced through by the blood crescent, bringing about a trace of dazzling fresh blood that formed a red rose in the air.

The blood crescent's momentum didn't slow down and moved directly towards Su Tong's Dantian!

Puchi!

It easily entered Su Tong's body and shattered his Dantian.

"Ah!!" Su Tong's body trembled and he abruptly shouted. The feeling of the Origin Energy in his Dantian dissipating nearly caused him to forget the pain that was coming from his fist.

Putong!

Su Tong's legs went soft as he directly kneeled before Duan Ling Tian.

"No....No...." Su Tong's eyes were open wide. He was dazed for a moment, and he continuously shook his head. He was slightly out of his wits, as he was unwilling to believe that all of this was real.

"You.... You actually crippled my Dantian!" Su Tong looked at Duan Ling Tian with a pair of eyes that flickered with the lustre of hatred.

He never would have imagined that this Duan Ling Tian would possess such a terrifying offensive inscription that could not only break through his attack, but even pierce through his Dantian. It caused the Origin Energy within his entire body to dissipate and make him into a complete and utter cripple.

Duan Ling Tian had a calm expression when he saw this, and a light flashed within his eyes. "Didn't you say that you wanted to cripple my Dantian? Now, how do you feel? How's the feeling of becoming a cripple?"

Today, if it wasn't for him possessing a Blood Crescent Inscription, Su Tong's fate would actually be his.

This Su Tong was so cruel and merciless, wanting to cripple his Dantian at every turn! So he gave him a taste of his own medicine!

Su Tong's face flushed red. He got so angry from what Duan Ling Tian said that he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Within his head, Duan Ling Tian's words from before reverberated. "I'm curious as well. When you've become a cripple and recall this scene, will you feel that everything is just so laughable?"

So it turned out that this Duan Ling Tian had planned everything and was just waiting for him to charge over to use an offensive inscription to destroy his Dantian!

Yeah, now that he recalled it, it was indeed laughable....

"The Su Clan won't....won't let you off...." Su Tong's body trembled from his agitated state of mind, and he fainted from the loss of blood.

"Clan Brother!" The expressions of the two Su Clan disciples whose arms were severed by Duan Ling Tian went ghastly pale, and a trace of dread appeared within their eyes....

They had never imagined that this Duan Ling Tian was so terrifying. Not only was his natural talent in the Martial Dao heaven-defying, he even possessed offensive inscriptions that were sufficient to deal with Origin Core martial artists.

Even within the entire domain of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, such an inscription was still extremely precious!

In the distance, Su Li, Tian Hu, and Xiao Xun's injuries had only just slightly recovered, and they stood up with great difficulty with the support of Xiao Yu.

However, when they saw what happened in the distance, they were completely dumbstruck.

When Duan Ling Tian faced the third level Origin Core Su Tong, they were practically in despair and felt that Duan Ling Tian's cultivation would surely be crippled by Su Tong....

But the end result exceed their expectations!

Chapter 170: Su Clan

They never would've imagined that Su Tong, who wanted to cripple Duan Ling Tian, would instead be crippled by Duan Ling Tian....

What a mockery this was!

However, now that they saw that Duan Ling Tian was safe and sound, they all heaved breaths of relief.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian frowned and looked outside the bamboo forest.

Presently, three extremely swift figures were flying over from afar. They arrived nearby in the blink of an eye.

These were three middle-aged men, and Duan Ling Tian only recognized one of them.

Niu Mang! The grade 1 teacher of the Star General Department who was also the teacher for Su Li's and Tian Hu's class.

As for the other two middle-aged man, one was a thickly-built brawny man, and the other was a middle-aged scholar with graceful bearings. Just from their outer appearances, Duan Ling Tian was able to guess which department's teachers they were.

"Su Tong!" When the thickly-built brawny man recognized Su Tong, who had fallen on the floor, his face became slightly grim. Without any hesitation, he walked swiftly over and helped Su Tong stop the fresh blood that was unceasingly pouring out from within him, and at the same time he gave Su Tong a gold injury pill.

"What's going on?" The brawny man's thick eyebrows frowned. His tiger eyes gave off an imposing demeanor as his gaze focused onto Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't the least bit afraid when he met the brawny man's gaze, and he shrugged. "It's actually nothing much; it's just that he wanted to cripple my cultivation, but in the end he wasn't successful. Just like that...."

The brawny man inspected Su Tong after he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and only now did he notice that Su Tong's Dantian had actually been crippled....

Instantly, his pupils couldn't help but constrict as he looked at the violet-clothed youth before him with a shocked expression. The casual expression on the youth's face struck terror in his heart. "Kid, do you know what trouble you've gotten into?"

"Teacher, according to my knowledge, the rules of Paladin Academy only disallows killing amongst student... Someone wanted to cripple my Dantian, so I couldn't have restrained myself, done nothing, and waited for death, right?" Duan Ling Tian waved his hand as he laughed indifferently with a carefree expression.

He didn't feel like he was in the wrong in today's matter. If it wasn't for Su Tong being overbearing and even viciously wanting to cripple his Dantian, he wouldn't have been so ruthless.

As far as he was concerned, Su Tong had absolutely brought this upon himself!

The corners of the brawny man's mouth twitched when he saw Duan Ling Tian expression that was filled with innocence as if he was harmless.

"Are you Duan Ling Tian?" Just at this moment, the gaze of the middle-aged scholar who came with the brawny man descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

"Teacher." Duan Ling Tian greeted the middle-aged scholar.

The brawny man's gaze was slightly surprised. "So you're Duan Ling Tian.... If today's matter is really as you said, then the academy will not blame you. However, it won't be so easy to talk it over with the Su Clan. This Su Tong has an extremely high status within the Su Clan, so you have to be mentally prepared."

"Thank you for the reminder, Teacher." Duan Ling Tian lightly nodded before expressing his gratitude.

The brawny man glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian before looking at the two young men with severed arms. "You two seem to

be members of the Su Clan, right? Hmm, you two take Su Tong back. Besides that, take your severed arms with you; they should still be barely re-attachable."

"Yes, Teacher." The two young men with severed arms had bitter expressions as they grabbed their own severed arms before carrying Su Tong and leaving in dejection.

Meanwhile, Niu Mang, who had heard the full story from Su Li and Tian Hu, walked over. "I heard about what happened from my two students. The origin of the matter was that Su Tong, and Duan Ling Tian was only defending himself, so it has nothing to do with Duan Ling Tian."

The brawny man and middle-aged scholar both nodded when they heard this. "Even though it's like this, we still have to report this matter to the Vice Dean."

"Indeed." The brawny man and middle-aged scholar glanced at Duan Ling Tian before turning around and leaving.

The two of them arrived swiftly and left swiftly. One might say they came and went like the wind!

"Teacher, I'll feel slightly nervous if you keep looking at me like that." Duan Ling Tian noticed that Niu Mang was staring intently at him, causing a chill to run through him....

This Niu Mang wouldn't have that sort of hobby, right?

Niu Mang seemed to have realized the inappropriateness of his gaze. He laughed slyly and rubbed his fists together."Duan Ling Tian, your natural talent in the Martial Dao isn't bad. Being able to cultivate to the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage at such a young age... in the future, if you become a general, you will surely be capable of slaughtering the enemies in all directions to boost the morale of friendly forces."

"Teacher, if you have something to say, then be frank about it." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed, as he perceived the meaning within Niu Mang's speech.

"Look, you have such a straightforward nature, and that's the nature of a general.... Then I'll be frank: I want you to come to my Star General Department. How about it?" Niu Mang's eyes glowed with a face full of anticipation as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

As far as he was concerned, with Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao, he would surely be an expert when he matured!

If such a figure were to come from him, his years of being a teacher in Paladin Academy wouldn't be in vain.

"This..." Duan Ling Tian was put in a slightly awkward situation. He raised his head and seemed to have noticed something, then his gaze flashed and a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth. "Teacher Niu Mang, I think you should talk to Teacher Sima about this."

Niu Mang noticed that the atmosphere was off as well.

A middle-aged scholar with a silk headdress and a feather fan in his hand was standing behind Niu Mang and slowly said, "Niu Mang, are you trying to poach my student?" His pair of wise eyes descended onto Niu Mang.

"Sima!" Niu Mang turned around and laughed embarrassedly when he saw Sima Chang Feng. "It's a joke....A joke...."

"Duan Ling Tian, follow me." Sima Chang Feng grunted coldly and paid no attention to Niu Mang. He called Duan Ling Tian and walked towards the deeper parts of the bamboo forest.

"You guys go have some food first; I'll come later," Duan Ling Tian said to Xiao Yu and the others before catching up to Sima Chang Feng.

"You two kids have thrown away all the face of my Star General Department's grade 1 class.... As punishment, you two will be in charge of the teachers' lunch money today. You two don't have any objections, right?" The sound of Niu Mang's speaking with a sense of justice entered into his ears, causing the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth to twitch unconsciously.

Following which was Tian Hu's voice. "No objections, no objections."

Sima Chang Feng stopped his footsteps deep within the bamboo

forest, and Duan Ling Tian stopped his footsteps as well.

"You were too rash in this matter." Sima Chang Feng sighed.

Obviously, he already knew the details of the entire matter.

"Teacher, what was rash?" Duan Ling Tian didn't agree nor deny but instead replied with a question.

"You better not make nothing of the matter. Since Su Tong didn't die and you're in the right, Paladin Academy won't pursue today's matter. But do you know that Su Tong is the Su Clan's direct descendant and that he's been fostered by them? He's even one of the potential candidates for the next Patriarch of the Su Clan."

"You crippled Su Tong, and that's akin to giving the Su Clan a slap in the face. The Su Clan will absolutely not let this go!" Sima Chang Feng shook his head. In his eyes, this student of his was truly a fledgling who made little of a tiger and dared to do anything.

"Teacher, I understand what you mean. However, when a man lives in this world, there are things he must do and things he shouldn't do. To me, that Su Tong repeatedly proclaiming that he wanted to cripple my Dantain and even taking action to do so already crossed my bottom-line. It was merciful of me that I didn't kill him!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused and his face was extremely tranquil. "As for the Su Clan, if they really want to pursue the matter, then I'll take them on!"

When a man lives in this world, there are things he must do and things he shouldn't do!

From savoring this simple line in detail, Sima Chang Fang was able to realize the wildness and unruliness within Duan Ling Tian's words.

At this instant, he felt Duan Ling Tian's confidence as well, and he glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian. "I never imagined that you'd see this matter through so thoroughly. I originally thought that you had only done this out of rashness. Since it's like this, then I won't say anymore."

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian and Sima Chang Feng left the bamboo forest, and their journey back was peaceful.

The Su Clan!

Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused and a sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth.

After returning to the cafeteria, Duan Ling Tian sat beside Xiao Yu and the others and ate together.

During this time, Xiao Yu and the others naturally were bound to be worried for Duan Ling Tian.... After all, the Su Clan was a colossus to them, and it was difficult to go against them.

Duan Ling Tian only brushed past it all with a laugh. He had a

tranquil expression; it was as if he wasn't related to the matter and it had nothing to do with him.

The Su Clan was one of the three great clans of the Imperial City and were equally as famous as the Duan Clan and the Xiao Clan.

Presently, within the audience hall of the Su Clan, all the higher-ups of the Su Clan were gathered here.

A middle-aged man wearing a black robe with gold edges sat at the head. His back was straight like a spear, and an imposing demeanor was exuded from between his brows. He was precisely the Patriarch of the Su Clan, Su Bo Ya.

Su Bo Ya was nearly 60 years old, and in another few years he would be considered to have stepped into old age.

At that time, the seat of the Su Clan Patriarch would be passed on to the younger generation, and he would retire to help the newly appointed Patriarch manage the clan from the shadows.

Presently, the atmosphere within the audience hall seemed to be slightly oppressive, and a seat below Su Bo Ya was empty at this moment....

Suddenly, heavy footsteps sounded from outside the audience hall, and an aged figure walked in.

This was an aged old man with a pair of murky eyes that flashed

with bloodthirsty rage, and the aura on his body was restless; it was as if it would exploded forth at any moment.

Before long, the old man sat at the empty seat below Su Bo Ya. This seat was the seat of the Su Clan's Grand Elder.

The old man's identity was obvious... the Su Clan's Grand Elder, Su Nan!

"Grand Elder, is there any hope of healing Su Tong's Dantian?" Patriarch Su Bo Ya spoke. His gaze descended upon Su Nan as he spoke with a voice that was mixed with a trace of anticipation.

All of the Su Clan elders present looked over at Su Nan with eyes that emitted a trace of hope.

"Patriarch, the Dantian of that grandson of mine had been almost completely shattered by an offensive inscription, so there's no way of saving him.... He will probably be unable to accumulate Origin Energy again in his entire lifetime!" Su Nan's tone was mixed with a breathtaking coldness.

His son had died at a young age, and he had entrusted all of his hopes to his grandson, Su Tong, in these past few years; he had devoted all his attention to instruct and foster Su Tong.

Su Tong didn't disappoint him; he became the disciple with the most outstanding natural talent in the younger generation of the Su Clan. And in another few more years, if nothing unexpected

were to happen, the seat of the Su Clan Patriarch would definitely be held by Su Tong.

Just when the life of his grandson was about to greet its greatest glory... his grandson's Dantian was crippled by another, and his grandson's entire cultivation was crippled!

Chapter 171: Little Python's Breakthrough

"Smack!" The Su Clan's Patriarch, Su Bo Ya's, face sank and his palm crashed downwards onto the armrest of his seat, causing it to be forcefully smashed into pieces.

In terms of natural talent in the Martial Dao, Su Tong surpassed him at the same age.

As far as he was concerned, under the lead of Su Tong, the Su Clan would surely reach even greater glories in the future.... However, now everything was destroyed by the hands of an ignorant child!

"Patriarch, that Duan Ling Tian attacked too viciously; we can't let this matter go like this!"

"Yeah, if he isn't punished, how would we uphold the face of our Su Clan!?"

"He must be punished severely!"

...

All the Su Clan elders were filled with righteous indignation and were incomparably enraged.

"Grand Elder, I'll leave this matter for you to handle. The Su Clan

will support you with its entire strength!" Su Bo Ya's gaze descended onto Su Nan, as he was clear in his heart that Su Nan was the most enraged among the people present.

Su Tong was Su Nan's own grandson after all!

"Thank you, Patriarch." Su Nan was slightly excited when he heard what Su Bo Ya said, and his eyes emitted a vicious lustre that seemed as if it could swallow someone whole.

As far as he was concerned, no matter who it was, at the moment his grandson's Dantian was crippled, that person had stepped past the gates of hell....

He wouldn't pay attention to the reasons within, and he didn't care if it was his grandson who provoked the matter or not; all he knew was that what he had to do was burn the bones and scatter the ashes of the person who crippled his grandson!

Paladin Academy.

On a large tree on a side of the Martial Arts Practice Grounds.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Raging Python Form!

Duan Ling Tian cultivated for the entire afternoon, and only when dusk approached did he notice his cultivation bottleneck loosen up slightly....

"If nothing unexpected happens, then I'll probably be able to breakthrough within this month." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered and a trace of a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

The current him was finally able to increase his cultivation to his heart's content like a normal Core Formation martial artist. As for the tempering of the fleshly body for the Raging Python Form, it was handed to the Dragon Blood Pill to complete.

A single Dragon Blood Pill was sufficient to allow his fleshly body to instantly completely its tempering with Origin Energy!

Duan Ling Tian, who was in high spirits, jumped off the large tree and watched Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun spar with the other students for a while before leaving Paladin Academy with the two.

"Duan Ling Tian, take care." Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun had serious expressions as they reminded Duan Ling Tian.

After all, Duan Ling Tian was now facing the entire Su Clan, which was a colossus that couldn't be taken lightly.

"Don't worry." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and a warm feeling ran through his heart.

Duan Ling Tian suddenly stopped dead in his tracks after leaving Paladin Academy and parting ways with Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun.

At this moment, he could feel the restlessness of the two little pythons that were concealed within his sleeve, and it caused his face to sink unconsciously. He became vigilant.

The Su Clan members had moved so quickly?

Duan Ling Tian's body moved after taking a deep breath. As if transforming into a bolt of lightning, he quickly concealed himself in the deserted alley that he killed the two Duan Clan ninth level Origin Core martial artists the other day.

Duan Ling Tian had only just taken two steps.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Accompanied by two strong gusts of wind, two aged figures surrounded Duan Ling Tian from the front and back, causing him to have nowhere to run.

These were two old men over the age of 70, but their eyes were even more spirited than a youth's; they flickered with a breathtaking bright light. It was obvious that their cultivation levels weren't low.

At the first moment, Duan Ling Tian relied upon the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor and his own formidable Spiritual Force to roughly deduce the cultivation levels of the two. The cultivation levels of these two old men should probably be at the fourth to the sixth level of the Nascent Soul Stage.

In terms of strength, they were far from the Third Prince's estate manager, Hu San, that Duan Ling Tian killed last night.

"The Su Clan looks down on me in such a way? They think the two of you are sufficient to kill me?" Duan Ling Tian's eyebrows rose and a trace of a sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"Su Clan?" The two old men were obviously dazed when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

The old man that stood before Duan Ling Tian looked at Duan Ling Tian with a calm gaze as he slowly said, "Duan Ling Tian, looks like you've made quite a lot of enemies.... However, we aren't members of the Su Clan."

"Not members of the Su Clan?" Duan Ling Tian was dazed as he thought this in his heart.

Could it be people the Fifth Prince sent?

Or maybe they are people that Duan Clan's second master, Duan Ru Lei, sent?

"Duan Ling Tian, you killed two elders of my Yu Clan and two outstanding disciples.... Today is the day you lose your life!" the old man who stood behind Duan Ling Tian said, with a cold and indifferent voice that was like ice, as if it came from the depths of a thaw hole.

Yu Clan?

Duan Ling Tian's eyes focused as he came to an understanding.

"Never had I expected that just to kill me, you two would personally rush over from such a faraway place like Swallow Mountain County's County City.... You really make me feel overwhelmed by the unexpected favor. However, aren't you two afraid I might make you two stay in the Imperial City forever?" Duan Ling Tian guessed the identity of the two old men. As he finished speaking, the corners of his mouth curled into an evil smile.

Members of the Swallow Mountain County's County City's Yu Clan! This was the clan that Yu Hong and Yu Xiang, who incurred enmity with him at the Iron Blood Army, were from.

"Bullsh*t!" The old man that blocked before Duan Ling Tian grunted coldly. He didn't speak anymore nonsense as his body moved and he abruptly attacked.

Above his head, 600 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form... Fourth level of the Nascent Soul Stage!

The strength of this old man was much stronger than the Yu Clan's Grand Elder that once intercepted Duan Ling Tian and tried to kill him.

The old man behind Duan Ling Tian moved right after the one in front. Another fourth level Nascent Soul martial artist!

"Little Black, Little White, I'll leave it up to you...." Duan Ling Tian muttered in a low voice.

In the next moment, he abruptly raised his hand.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

A white and a black bolt of lightning flew out at the same time in separate directions from inside his sleeve. Their speed was swift to the limit, causing piercing whistling sounds to explode in the ears of the people present.

In the sky, besides the 1,200 ancient mammoth silhouettes drawn upon by the two old men, 1,200 more ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared out of thin air.... A herd of mammoths danced wildly!

The two old men, whose imposing manner shot through the sky as they flashed towards Duan Ling Tian, never could have imagined that Duan Ling Tian would actually have such a trump card on hand. Their eyes emitted a strand of dread when they saw two fierce beasts with cultivations not one bit inferior to theirs flashing over towards them.

Right at this moment, their minds were in turmoil.

Puchi!

Puchi!

A bloody hole instantly opened up in each of their chests, and their eyes that were originally buoyant with spirit, dimmed down.

Bang! Bang!

Two corpses crashed onto the ground, dying with everlasting regret.

If they knew beforehand that Duan Ling Tian had two fierce beasts guarding him, even if they weren't a match for the two little pythons, they wouldn't have been killed so quickly.

The surprise attack of the two little pythons caused the two of them who were similarly at the fourth level of the Nascent Soul Stage to have little to no opportunity to defend against it. When they had reacted to it, there was already no chance of them surviving!

"Little Black, Little White, not bad. I'll get the kitchen to especially fry two bowls of meat for the two of you once we get home." Duan Ling Tian praised the two little pythons.

The intelligent, small eyes of the two little pythons flickered with an excited brilliance when they heard that there would be meat to eat...

"The Yu Clan is like a haunting soul that just doesn't want to leave." Duan Ling Tian sneered before putting away the two little pythons within his sleeve.

As far as he was concerned, these two Yu Clan old fellows had virtually made such a long journey just to give away their lives.

Duan Ling Tian condensed some Pill Fire after taking the two old men's Spatial Rings and burned their corpses into ash. Only then did he leave as if nothing had happened.

Maybe it was because Hu San's Spatial Ring from yesterday gave Duan Ling Tian such a pleasant surprise, but the few million silver within the two Yu Clan old men's Spatial Rings didn't cause any fluctuation in Duan Ling Tian's mood.... However, if there was money to gain easily, then it would be a waste to not take it.

Night slowly descended.

After dinner, Duan Ling Tian made true of his promise and asked the kitchen to fry two bowls of the two little pythons' favorite mouse meat.

Of course, it wasn't any ordinary mouse meat, but a third level Core Formation fierce beast, the Subterranean Mouse.

"Little White, even if it's tasty, don't eat so much. Look at you, you've eaten to the point that you're going to burst, right?" A voice

pleasant to the ear mixed with a trace of reprove sounded. It was the voice of Ke Er as she lightly rubbed the little white python's bulging stomach.

The two little pythons lied on the table with their stomachs protruding out. They were unable to move for very long time.

Duan Ling Tian and Li Fei were sitting at a side. They couldn't help but burst into laughter when they saw this scene.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's, Ke Er's, and Li Fei's gazes descended upon the two little pythons.

They noticed that the markings on the bodies of the little pythons were currently flickering with a glow...

The golden markings on the little black python and the silver markings on the little white python slowly flickered and became even more dazzling by the moment.

In the end, the little black python was completely enveloped in a golden light, and as for the little white python, it was enveloped by a silver light.

Swoosh!

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian noticed that strands of brilliant light descended from the skies.

"This is... Lunaray Force?" Li Fei exclaimed.

"So this is the Lunaray Force?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised. He still remembered how the Galactic Star Technique he passed on to Li Fei utilized Lunaray Force and Sunbeam Force to cultivate. They would be gathered within the body and then condensed into Origin Energy.

However, never had he imagined that the two little pythons were actually capable of drawing upon the Lunaray Force!

According to the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, only special cultivation methods were capable of drawing upon the Lunaray Force, and the Galactic Star Technique Li Fei cultivated was precisely one of these special cultivation methods.

The Lunaray Force poured down as if it were casting a gentle veil upon the night sky.

"This...." Duan Ling Tian noticed that the Lunaray Force that poured down actually resonated with the silver light in the surface of the little white python's body, and the two joined together...

Subsequently, the gold light on the little black python's body was unwilling to fall behind, as it too converged with the silver light on the little white python's body.

The three sources of light merged together.

After half an hour, the Lunaray Force withdrew itself; the golden light on the little black python and the silver light on the little white python slowly faded away as well.

Duan Ling Tian's formidable Spiritual Force noticed the changes that occurred to the two little pythons at the first possible moment.

They seemed to have broken through!

Fifth level of the Nascent Soul Stage!

"Hiss hiss~"

"Hiss hiss~"

Before long, the two little pythons flipped their bodies around and stood up straight. They flicked their tongues as their gazes descended upon the remaining fried meat before lowering their heads and starting to eat once more.

Their stomachs that were bulging to the point that they seemed like they were about to burst had sunk down, as the food they had eaten before had now been completely digested.

Duan Ling Tian and the two girls beside him gazed at each other. They didn't know what had just happened.

"What type of snake are you two little fellows, actually? So bizarre." Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly. He vaguely perceived how the origins of these two little pythons weren't simple.

From everything they had just revealed, it wasn't impossible for them to even metamorphose into Demon Beasts in the future....

Chapter 172: Origin Freezing Pill

Duan Ling Tian raised his head to gaze upon the night sky, and the dense, starry sky reflected into his eyes.

"This array of stars should be many planets, right? According to the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, Cloud Continent is vast and boundless...And at the end of the lands in every direction is a vast, oceanic expanse, where the size of the ocean is boundless."

" Rebirth Martial Emperor had once gone out to sea, desiring to seek its end, but eventually he noticed that the boundless ocean seemed to not have any end. In the end, he was worried that he would get lost and didn't go any deeper...." A segment of Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories flashed within Duan Ling Tian's mind.

In other words, Rebirth Martial Emperor didn't explore deep into this vast world.

"Maybe the Cloud Continent I'm currently on, combined together to that boundless ocean, is a planet as well." Duan Ling Tian guessed within his heart.

At this moment, he made a great aspiration within his heart.

In the future, if he is able to stand at the peak of Cloud Continent, then he will definitely bring along his family and go out to sea to explore this vast world... He wanted to see if this place was a planet or not!

According to his estimations, if it was a planet, then it was definitely a planet countless times larger than Earth.

The speed of Rebirth Martial Emperor at his peak was countless times faster than the planes on Earth in his previous life... and with Rebirth Martial Emperor's speed, if he were to be put on Earth, then he would be able to circle around the entire planet in the blink of an eye.

"If this piece of land below my feet is really a planet...." Duan Ling Tian's gaze looked at the array of stars in the horizon, and he thought in his heart, "Then which planet is Earth?"

Earth was his home, and there were too many of his memories there....

If he had the chance to return, then he would surely take it. Not for any other reason but to burn the bones and shatter the ashes of that broker who set him up!

Although, he still needed to thank that broker to a certain extent, as the broker gave a much more wonderful life! But the two matters can't be considered together; some scores still had to be settled....

"Young Master, what're you thinking of?" Ke Er's pleasing voice sounded, causing Duan Ling Tian to return to his senses before lightly smiling. "I was thinking of whether other humans like us exist on those stars..."

"Young Master, how could you think like this? If there were people on those stars, then they would've surely fallen down long ago." Ke Er gazed upon the array of stars in the night sky, and her beautiful eyebrows knitted as she spoke with an innocent and pure expression.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

Could he say it?

Could it be that he would need to explain what gravitational attraction was to Ke Er?

Meanwhile, Li Fei looked up into the array of stars in the night sky as well. Her clear eyes focused and she was absorbed in thought.

Duan Ling Tian and his two fiancées were admiring the moon and gazing at the stars, whereas outside the gate of the Su Clan estate, two figures walked swiftly in single file to enter the estate.

The figure in the front was a young man around the age of 22 or 23, and the figure in the back was a young man around the age of 20 who was wearing red clothes and had a frosty expression. There was a sheathed sword within his arms, and his pair of cold eyes flickered with a trace of a strange light.

After a short moment.

"Grand Elder, Su Li is here." Before a vast courtyard, the young man who was leading the way respectfully spoke.

"Let him in." An aged voice sounded out from within.

The frosty young man who wore red clothes and held a sword in his arms was precisely Su Li.

Su Li's eyes flashed with a complicated sheen, and he eventually walked into the courtyard with large strides.

Within the vast courtyard, an aged figure stood there still as a mountain, and the figure's pair of eyes that emitted a bright light descended onto Su Li....

Su Li stood there after entering and didn't speak a single word.

"Is your father well?" The Su Clan's Grand Elder, Su Nan's, gaze descended onto Su Li as he slowly asked.

"Not bad. He eats well and sleeps well," Su Li said indifferently, as if he was unwilling to converse further with Su Nan. "You brought me here. If there's something you want to say, then speak frankly."

Su Nan took his time as he spoke. "I still remember that your father was a sword cultivator, and his Shadowless Sword was something that rarely met a match amongst his peers in our Su

Clan... Unfortunately, he was too arrogant and actually challenged Duan Ru Feng, who was flourishing within the Duan Clan at the time. In the end, not only did his sword snap, he even suffered a body full of internal injuries that were difficult to heal, and it was difficult for him to utilize the Origin Energy within his body ever again."

"I heard that you have a good relationship with Duan Ling Tian, the son of Duan Ru Feng, and are even friends... What? The son of the enemy that put your father into such a miserable state, you don't hate him in the slightest?" As he spoke up to this point, Su Nan's gaze sharpened as if it could penetrate everything.

"Why would I hate him?" Su Li asked indifferently and with a calm tone. "If you called me here just to drive a wedge between us... then you've wasted your time."

Even though his father was defeated at the hands of Duan Ling Tian and suffered a body full of internal injuries, his father had never once hated Duan Ru Feng.

Even to the extent that his father would feel heartfelt respect whenever he mentioned Duan Ru Feng.

Even though they were far away from the Imperial City, when his father found out of Duan Ru Feng's disappearance that year, his father felt a sense of loss for a period of time.

At that time, although he was still young, he was still able to remember it clearly.

He, who was influenced by his father since a young age, would naturally not hate Duan Ru Feng.

Moreover, the reason his father left the Su Clan and left the Imperial City that year, wasn't it all because of the group of vile people in the Su Clan?

If he were to talk about hatred, then he hated the Su Clan much more!

"Humph! You really are like your father, ignorant!" Su Nan's face sank.

"If there's nothing else, then I'll be taking my leave." Su Li's gaze focused as a cold light flashed within, and the hand which held on to his sword tightened. The person he admired the most in his life was his father, and he wouldn't tolerate others' disrespect.

"Since it's come to this, then I'll be frank... take this thing first." Su Nan raised his hand and threw a small jade bottle to Su Li.

Su Li frowned, as he was able to discern that this was a pill bottle. However, he didn't think that Su Nan would be kind and gift a medicinal pill to him.

"This is an Origin Freezing Pill." Su Nan slowly spoke.

Su Li's face went grim, as he naturally knew what an Origin Freezing Pill was. Although it couldn't be considered a poisonous pill, if it were to be consumed by a martial artist below the Origin Core Stage, then the Origin Energy within that martial artist's entire body would be suppressed, and that martial artist wouldn't be able to utilize his Origin Energy for 10 hours.

Even if the person only consumed a tiny bit, their Origin Energy would still be suppressed for at least half an hour.

In this instant, Su Li understood Su Nan's intentions. "You want me to give Duan Ling Tian this Origin Freezing Pill?"

"You're extremely intelligent...." Su Nan's gaze flashed as he spoke slowly. "I know you think of him as a friend, so I won't force you. You don't have to personally kill him... you only need to make him consume the Origin Freezing Pill during his meal. It's fine even if it's only a shred. At that time, our Su Clan disciples at Paladin Academy will take care of it personally."

"Do you think it's possible?" Su Li sneered. He raised his hand, planning to toss away the pill bottle.

Su Nan's face sank as he coldly said, "If you toss away this Origin Freezing Pill, then there'll be no room for turning back."

"What? Threatening me? Do you think that I, Su Li, am the type of person that would harm my friends to save my own life?" Su Li laughed in disdain.

He would rather die than sell out his friends, not to mention harm the lives of his friends.

Su Nan's gaze focused as he slowly spoke. "Not bad, you're exactly the same as your father all those years ago. However, you don't have a choice. Our Su Clan has long ago found out about you and your parents' home in Flowing Wind City's Martial Tomb Town.... I'll give you two days. If you don't give Duan Ling Tian that Origin Freezing Pill within two days, then I'll send people riding Ferghana Horses to the Martial Tomb Town and take your parents' lives!"

Su Li's face went pale.

Although his father's cultivation wasn't low, due to the hidden injuries within his body, he was unable to utilize his Origin Energy. His mother is only an ordinary wife, so her cultivation was even inferior to Su Li's.

"Despicable!" Never had Su Li imagined that the Su Clan's Grand Elder would actually be so despicable that he would use the lives of Su Li's parents to threaten Su Li.

"The lives of your parents are in your hands... You should look out for yourself!" Su Nan lightly smiled as if Su Li was within his grasp before waving his hand to ask Su Li to leave.

Su Li took a deep breath, and his gaze flickered as he sunk into a fight with his own morality.

In the end, he still held onto the pill bottle within his hand and left the Su Clan estate.

At dawn the next day.

After breakfast, Duan Ling Tian brought along the two little pythons and arrived at Paladin Academy as usual.

The matter which occurred yesterday was obviously suppressed intentionally by Paladin Academy, so news of it didn't spread. The group of Star Mastermind Department students in the classroom didn't size Duan Ling Tian up with strange gazes.

The entire morning passed in peace.

At noon, Duan Ling Tian's group once again gathered for a meal in the cafeteria.

"Eh, Su Li, why's your expression so unsightly?" Duan Ling Tian noticed that Su Li's expression was slightly unnatural and couldn't help himself from asking.

"I wonder what happened to this fellow. He's had this sour-face since early in the morning." Tian Hu shook his head.

"It's nothing." Under Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu's concerned gazes, Su Li shook his head.

Before long, the food was served, and with it was a jug of wine.

"It feels so gratifying every time I think about what happened yesterday. Let's have a proper toast to it...." Tian Hu smiled as he extended his hand to pick up the wine jug.

Slap!

Su Li raised his hand and hit away Tian Hu's hand, and grabbed onto the wine jug before him.

"The sun is rising from the west if you're actually taking the initiative to pour wine for us." Tian Hu had a face full of disbelief.

"If it wasn't for all of you arriving on time yesterday, my entire cultivation would have been crippled by that Su Tong...." Su Li murmured.

"What're you talking about? We're all friends." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. "Su Li, when did you become so sentimental? Come, hurry up and pour the wine."

At a table not far away, two young men sat together.

"Looks like Su Li is about to make his move."

"Humph! He still said that they're friends, but isn't he selling him out all the same? Even till death, that Duan Ling Tian probably

wouldn't have imagined that his good friend would drug him." The two young men used a voice only the two of them could hear as they whispered to each other.

"However, after we've dealt with that Duan Ling Tian, we'll have to leave Paladin Academy as well."

"So be it! The reward that the Grand Elder promised us is sufficient for us to live out the rest of our live without worry...."

Chapter 173: The Vice Dean's Rage

"They've drank the wine Su Li poured...." The eyes of the two young men abruptly shone.

Slap!

Just at this moment, they saw the wine cup within Su Li's hand slip and fall to the ground before shattering.

"Su Li, this fellow, why're you so careless?" Tian Hu shook his head with a smile.

"Hmm?" Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian's face went grim, as his formidable Spiritual Force vaguely felt a trace of danger.

Xiao Yu, who was sitting opposite of Duan Ling Tian, seemed to have seen something. His pupils constricted and his face went grim as he shouted explosively, "Duan Ling Tian, be careful!"

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Two three-foot-long blades that glimmered with a cold light originated from the hands of two unfamiliar young men. They whistled out, flashing straight towards Duan Ling Tian.

Fierce sword lights brought about piercing whistling sounds in the air as they flashed towards Duan Ling Tian's back....

Above the two young men, 12 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form!

Two ninth stage Core Formation martial artists!

"Presumptuous!" Right at this moment, an aged voice that contained rampaging rage echoed out from the cafeteria's pavilion... A surge of wind could be vaguely noticed on the stairs leading down from the pavilion.

An aged figure flashed down swiftly, but unfortunately, it was obvious that he wouldn't make it.

The swords in the hands of the two young men had already arrived before Duan Ling Tian and looked like they were about to pierce through Duan Ling Tian's back and come out the other side....

The faces of Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu all went grim, but their cultivations were far from the two people who had abruptly attacked to kill Duan Ling Tian, so they were utterly incapable of helping Duan Ling Tian in time.

When they had only just stood up, the swords of the two young men had already reached Duan Ling Tian's back.

In the nick of time, Duan Ling Tian made his move!

Origin Energy exploded out from beneath his feet, and 12 ancient mammoth silhouettes abruptly condensed into form above him.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian's body moved at an extremely tricky angle, barely dodging the two swords that flashed over swiftly. Not only that, his leg trembled and his entire body seemed to transform into a spirit serpent, and he stuck closely to the two young men that attacked him as he flashed behind them.

"You're courting death!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold. He raised his hand and a violet sword light flashed out.

15 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above Duan Ling Tian!

Sword Drawing Arts!

Merely a single sword strike brought about two strands of dazzling fresh blood, and the two young men that approached in full fury flew out with their eyes wide open as they fiercely collided with the wall.

In the short moment before death, their gazes didn't look at Duan Ling Tian but instead descended upon Su Li.

"You...." After one of the young men took his last breath, the other young man struggled to raise his hand. He wanted to point at

Su Li with a face full of fury.... But unfortunately, his hand hadn't even been raised when he took his last breath. Dead!

Before they died, the two young men only had one last thought within their minds:

They'd been cheated!

Cheated by Su Li!

This Su Li, not only did he not drug them...But he even shattered the wine cup and gave them the secret signal, causing them to think that Su Li had already succeed, and thus they impatiently wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian.

As far as they were concerned, Duan Ling Tian was drugged and unable to utilize his Origin Energy. Wasn't killing Duan Ling Tian an easy job for them?

But who would have known that Duan Ling Tian wasn't drugged at all!?

Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto the two corpses on the ground, and his faze was extremely unsightly....

These two people were obviously higher grade students of Paladin Academy.

Who the heck had sent them to kill him?

As a student of Paladin Academy, if you dare kill someone within the academy, it was akin to giving up your future, because Paladin Academy would expel you!

People the Third Prince sent?

Or was it the Fifth Prince?

Or maybe it's the Duan Clan's second master, Duan Ru Lei, and also that Su Clan....

"Vice Dean!" Meanwhile, under the respectful greetings of the crowd of students, the grey-robed old man that flashed down from the cafeteria pavilion earlier had already walked over.

The old man's expression was extremely unsightly.

There were actually students that dared to strike a killing blow towards another student within Paladin Academy! Luckily, the person that was attacked was fine; otherwise, Paladin Academy would suffer a huge loss of face!

"Vice Dean." Duan Ling Tian greeted the old man, and his expression slightly eased up a little bit.

"The academy will give you an explanation regarding this

matter." The old man had a serious expression as he slowly spoke.

Duan Ling Tian slowly nodded as streams of light flashed within his head. What he wanted to know the most right now was who the heck sent these two people!

Subsequently, the old man walked over to the two corpses and flipped through their student badges, then his face sank. "They're grade 4 students... does anyone recognize them?"

Followed by the old man's words, the crowd of people move to surround them before starting to point fingers.

"Eh, isn't this our class' Su Ping and Su Zhi?"

"It really is them. They seemed to be members of the Su Clan, right? But why would they want to kill Duan Ling Tian?"

"Two madmen! Actually daring to strike a killing blow within the academy."

...

In next to no time, there were people who recognized the two young men that were killed by Duan Ling Tian.

"Su Clan?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as an awe-inspiring killing intent arose within him.

However, he was slightly curious.

Why would the Su Clan only send two ninth level Core Formation martial artists to kill him?

This was almost no different from suicide.

No matter what, boundless rage still rose within his heart... He'd taken note of this debt!

"The Su Clan?" The old man's face sank when he heard the discussion of the group of students. "Good... What a good Su Clan!"

He had received reports of the conflict between Duan Ling Tian and the Su Clan from the two academy teachers yesterday, and thus he didn't feel this to be unexpected.

However, the fact that members of the Su Clan had actually dared to strike a killing blow within the academy had undoubtedly touched his bottom-line!

"This time the Vice Dean is really angry."

"The Su Clan is probably going to have a hard time."

The hearts of some of the youths that were spectating trembled, as they vaguely guessed.

"Duan Ling Tian, are you alright?" Meanwhile, Xiao Yu and the others arrived beside Duan Ling Tian with faces full of concern.

"I'm fine." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "It's only two ninth level Core Formation martial artists. They're not enough to kill me...."

Not to mention only two ninth level Core Formation martial artists, as long as the martial artists that surprise attacked him weren't of the seventh level Nascent Soul Stage or above, they would undoubtedly die!

Earlier, if it wasn't for him suppressing the two little pythons that were concealed within his sleeve and preventing them from attacking, those two Su Clan members wouldn't even have the opportunity to get close to him.

The two little pythons were his trump card; if it wasn't necessary, he wouldn't easily reveal their existence.

"Are there any Su Clan members amongst you?" The old man's gaze swept past the spectating crowd.

Instantly, a small amount of people's faces went pale, but they still summoned up some courage and stood out.

"All of you, bring along the corpses of your clan members and follow me to the Su Clan!" The old man walked forward in large

strides and left the cafeteria. His tone contained strands of suppressed rage mixed within.

Duan Ling Tian's group sat down and continued their meal.

What happened earlier was just a farce to them...

When they were nearly finished eating, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Su Li seemed to be hesitating to speak. He couldn't help but laugh and say, "Su Li, if you have something to say, then be frank about it; we aren't outsiders."

Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu also noticed that something was wrong with Su Li.

"I want to borrow 1,000,000 silver from you guys." Su Li eventually spoke and went silent after he finished.

1,000,000 silver?

Tian Hu's eyes went wide open the moment Su Li spoke.

Only Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Xun, and Xiao Yu didn't have any huge reaction and were only slightly surprised about why Su Li would suddenly wanted so much money.

However, they didn't ask.

"I have 200,000 silver on me." Xiao Yu was the first to speak.

"I have 300,000 silver... Su Li, if you aren't in a rush, I'll go gather the money when I return home tonight and give it to you tomorrow," Xiao Xun said.

Slap!

Duan Ling Tian didn't speak as he extended his hand into his pocket. He then raised his hand and slapped a stack of silver bills before Su Li.

Precisely 1,000,000 silver!

"F**k! Duan Ling Tian, you're so rich." Tian Hu fiercely swallowed a mouthful of saliva and glanced at Duan Ling Tian with an astonished gaze.

Xiao Yu's and Xiao Xun's gazes descended upon Duan Ling Tian. They were able to produce 1,000,000 silver as well, but they wouldn't keep so much money on hand all the time...

"Duan Ling Tian, where'd you get so much money from?" Xiao Yu had a face full of amazement. He was the grandson of the Xiao Clan's Supreme Elder, so it wasn't strange if he produced a few million silver casually.

But Duan Ling Tian was only a branch family disciple of the Li Clan, and he was even a disciple with another surname.

"The Patriarch gave me 2,000,000 silver when I left Aurora City," Duan Ling Tian casually said.

"Looks like that Li Clan's Patriarch looks at your future extremely favorably; otherwise, he wouldn't have put down such a large investment." Xiao Yu shook his head with a smile. "However, he's made the right bet."

He was confident that with Duan Ling Tian's strength and natural talent, the Li Clan's investment would surely bring about huge returns.

"Thank you." Su Li glanced at Duan Ling Tian gratefully before putting away the silver.

"We're all friends; what're you being so courteous for?" Duan Ling Tian made nothing of it, as the current him possessed a vast sum of a few tens of millions worth of silver. A mere 1,000,000 silver was something he didn't really mind anymore.

He didn't plan on asking Su Li to return the money. As a friend, was far more important than money to him.

He, however, didn't notice that a strand of a strange light flickered deep within Su Li's eyes....

The Su Clan Estate.

Within a vast courtyard, a young man with a ghastly pale expression sat at a side with eyes that contained crimson color within.

"Grandfather, do you really have a way to make that Duan Ling Tian die?" The young man took a deep breath. Extreme hatred was mixed within his voice.

This young man was precisely Su Tong, who had his Dantian crippled by Duan Ling Tian.

The original number one genius of the younger generation of the Su Clan, an existence at the third level of the Origin Core Stage, had now become a cripple, and his entire strength merely remained at the ninth level of the Body Tempering Stage.

"Tong, don't worry. That Duan Ling Tian will certainly die by tomorrow!" The Su Clan's Grand Elder Su Nan, who stood at the side, spoke slowly with a voice filled with confidence.

"Grand Elder, are you sure that Duan Ling Tian will certainly die?" Right at this moment, a cold and indifferent voice sounded from outside the courtyard, and within the voice was a vague trace of fury mixed within.

"Patriarch!" Su Nan hurriedly bowed when he saw the person who had arrived, and Su Tong, who was at the side, followed suit and bowed as well.

Chapter 174: Su Li's Decision

"Grand Elder, shouldn't you give me a good explanation on some matters?" Patriarch Su Bo Ya had a dignified expression mixed with a trace of rage, and his eyes stared fixedly at the old man.

"Patriarch, what do you mean?" A bad premonition arose within Su Nan's heart, as he understood the Patriarch and thus knew that the Patriarch wouldn't be so enraged over some small matter.

"Paladin Academy's Zhan Xiong just left our Su Clan." Su Bo Ya's face was extremely unsightly as he said, in a low voice, "Grand Elder, I left this matter to you because I trusted you would be able to deal with it properly and because Su Tong is your grandson... But what you did this time did indeed lack consideration, and not only were you unable to kill Duan Ling Tian, you even brought great trouble for our Su Clan."

Su Nan reacted after hearing what Su Bo Ya said, and his face went pale.

Could it be that the plan had failed?

"Patriarch, what actually happened?" Su Nan's breathing became hurried.

"Just a while ago, Paladin Academy's Vice Dean Zhan sent over the corpses of Su Ping and Su Zhi...." Su Bo Ya took a deep breath.

Su Ping? Su Zhi?

Su Nan's face went grim. "Patriarch, Su Ping and Su Zhi are dead?"

Su Ping and Su Zhi were precisely the two pawns within his plan, pawns that would cooperate with Su Li to slaughter Duan Ling Tian.

"Exactly. Not only are they dead, but they were even killed by that Duan Ling Tian!" Su Bo Ya said, in a low voice. "It would've been fine if they had succeeded and killed Duan Ling Tian... Paladin Academy would expel them at most, and it would have no effect on our Su Clan. But not only did they not kill Duan Ling Tian, they were even killed by Duan Ling Tian! Now in order to give Duan Ling Tian an explanation, the Paladin Academy's Vice Dean Zhan isn't willing to let the matter go!"

"Do you know that just for this matter, that Vice Dean Zhan reduced our Su Clan's yearly recommendation quota to Paladin Academy from five to three!?" As Su Bo Ya finished speaking, the rage on his face grew stronger!

In the past, five places weren't even enough for the group of Su Clan higher-ups to divide amongst themselves. Now that it had been reduced to three, he could imagine the expressions on the faces of those higher-ups once they found out about everything.

Su Nan's body trembled and his face went ghastly pale when he heard this.

He really went for wool and came home shorn!

"No.... Impossible... It's impossible that they'd attack Duan Ling Tian before Su Li drugged him!" Su Nan was unwilling to believe that all this was real.

"Humph!" Su Bo Ya's face sank as he grunted coldly, then he flicked his sleeve and turning around to leave. "Grand Elder, if you're unable to deal with this matter, then feel free to speak up; I'll send someone else to deal with it."

After Su Bo Ya left, Su Nan pondered for a long time but was still unable to wrap his head around it.

The plan that he considered to be perfect, why would it turn out like this?

There was only one possibility, which was Su Li didn't follow the plan and even sold him out. Su Li had joined forces with Duan Ling Tian to cheat and kill the two disciples of his Su Clan.

Right at this moment.

"Grand Elder, there's a letter here for you." Just at this moment, a humble voice sounded from outside the courtyard, and a Su Clan disciple passed a letter to Su Nan.

Su Nan received the letter and opened it to take a look.

"Grand Elder Su Nan, I'm truly sorry. I accidentally let the wine cup slip during lunch at noon today, and caused your people to mistake it for the secret signal to slaughter Duan Ling Tian...."

Signed, Su Li.

There was only this short passage of words on the letter, but it angered Su Nan to the point that his body trembled and the lifeblood within his body roiled.

"Pu!" In the end, Su Nan was forcefully angered to the point that he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Su Nan's eyes flickered with a lustre of bloodthirst, and his icy-cold voice emitted coldness that reached the bone. "Su Li, I'll make your entire family be unable to die a natural death!!"

Su Tong, who was not far away, had an extremely unsightly expression.

He had perceived that his enemy, Duan Ling Tian, had survived.

Paladin Academy.

Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged in cultivation atop a large tree at the side of the Martial Arts Practice Ground, and he was fully

immersed in a peaceful state.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Suddenly, an anxious voice jolted Duan Ling Tian awake.

Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes to notice Tian Hu hastily running over from afar....

Duan Ling Tian turned over to drop down from the large tree before going to greet Tian Hu. "Tian Hu, what happened?"

"Duan Ling Tian, Su Li has left." Tian Hu smiled bitterly.

"Left?" Duan Ling Tian didn't react for a moment.

"This is the letter Su Li left for you." Only after Tian Hu passed over the letter did Duan Ling Tian's face turn serious.

Duan Ling Tian opened the letter.

"Duan Ling Tian, when you see this letter, I'm probably already riding the Ferghana Horse I bought with the money you lent me. I'm going to return home...."

"Last night when I left the Su Clan estate, I had already made this decision. Even if I, Su Li, have to give up my future, I still wouldn't harm my own friends. I'll be bringing my parents along once I leave home this time. As for where I'm going, I haven't thought of

it yet. Maybe I'll leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom."

...

"Forgive me for leaving without saying goodbye, and say goodbye to Xiao Yu and the others for me."

"Maybe one day in the future we'll meet again... At that time, I'll return the money I owe you."

Signed, Su LI.

Swoosh!

Duan Ling Tian crushed the letter in his hand into a ball.

Besides containing these words of farewell, the letter which Su Li wrote him also explained what exactly happened....

Su Li left Paladin Academy and gave up his own future.

Number one, for the sake of his parents' safety.

Number two, for the sake of Duan Ling Tian, this friend of his!

At this moment, many of the questions within Duan Ling Tian's heart were unraveled.

Why Su Li accidentally slipped and dropped a cup, and why those two Su Clan members had attacked him with so much confidence....

So it turned out that those two Su Clan members thought that Su Li had made him consume an Origin Freezing Pill.

"Su Li." Duan Ling Tian's heart trembled.

Although Su Li was usually quiet and reserved, at this moment, he could feel the friendship of Su Li. For the sake of Duan Ling Tian, this friend of his, Su Li was willing to give up his future!

"Su Li, I believe in you. We'll surely meet again." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath, and a trace of anticipation flashed within his eyes. His mood was slightly heavy.

Duan Ling Tian, however, didn't know that after parting ways today, his next meeting with Su Li will be many years later....

"Duan Ling Tian, Su Li left?" Meanwhile, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun walked over.

"Take a look." Duan Ling Tian sighed and passed over the letter that was crumpled into a ball to Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu opened the letter, and Xiao Xun and Tian Hu gathered

together to read it as well....

"That Su Clan's Grand Elder, despicable!" After he finished reading the letter, Tian Hu's face went extremely gloomy, and he gnashed his teeth in fury.

He and Su Li became friends from battling each other, and they had even entered the Star General Department together. He'd long since taken Su Li as a good friend within his heart, but never had he imagined that Su Li would leave like this.

In the future, he wondered if there would be a chance to meet again!

After they finished reading the letter, rage appeared in the eyes of Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, and at the same time, it was mixed with a trace of admiration.

Su Li gave up the great future before him for the sake of his friend and thus had left.... Such actions were worthy of respect!

Duan Ling Tian once again sat atop the large tree and rested himself on the tree trunk. He looked up through the luxurious foliage into the bright, blue sky....

"Su Clan... Since you want to play, then I'll accompany you and play nicely!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes slowly narrowed, and a cold expression appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Su Li's departure caused Duan Ling Tian's mentality to undergo a certain degree of change.

The current Duan Ling Tian seemed to have once again become that cold and unfeeling weapons specialist he formerly was.

At dusk.

Outside Paladin Academy, a luxurious carriage was parked at the side of the road.

The person who drove the carriage was a white-browed old man with extraordinary bearings, and with a glance anyone would know that he was no simple figure.

Duan Ling Tian noticed the carriage as soon as he walked out of Paladin Academy's gate, but he paid no attention to it. He said his farewells to Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun before walking forward by himself.

Just when he passed by the side of the carriage.

Whoosh!

A figure that was fast like a bolt of lightning seemed to move like a ghost and blocked in front of Duan Ling Tian.

Only now did Duan Ling Tian notice that the person who before

his eyes, was precisely that white-browed old man who drove the carriage.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian's face sank. At this moment, he could feel the changes of the two little pythons that were concealed within his sleeve.

Relying upon the experiences of Rebirth Martial Emperor and his own Spiritual Force, he could deduce the old man's cultivation level. This old man was a seventh level Nascent Soul expert or above.

In terms of strength, he was even not inferior to the Third Prince's manager, Hu San!

However, this white-browed old man obviously wasn't at the level of being a Half-step Void Stage expert like the Divine Might Marquis.

Unless a figure like this were to surprise attack him when he was completely defenseless or not on guard, he was confident in instantly killing the old man by relying on the Bone Corrosion Inscription!

"You are Duan Ling Tian?" The white-browed old man asked in a low voice, as he scrutinized Duan Ling Tian with a condescending gaze.

"F**k off!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze was ice cold and his face sank.

He had always disdained paying attention to this sort of old fellow who get self-conceited because of their seniority.

The white-browed old man was startled. He obviously had never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would dare have such an attitude towards him. Instantly, a trace of rage appeared on his face...

Just when he was about to lose his temper.

"Old Bai, don't forget our real motive." A man's voice that didn't have any fluctuations in emotion sounded from within the carriage, causing the white-browed old man to instantly restrain his fury.

Duan Ling Tian's brows rose, and he was slightly surprised.

It looked like the person inside the carriage wasn't simple.

The white-browed old man suppressed his rage and said to Duan Ling Tian, "Duan Ling Tian, my liege requests your presence."

"Sorry, I'm not interested." Duan Ling Tian shrugged indifferently.

"Don't move!" Right at this moment, a delicate shout echoed out from within the carriage. This time it was the voice of a woman.

This voice seemed as if he had heard it somewhere, but Duan

Ling Tian couldn't recall it for a moment.

Subsequently, the voice of the woman sounded once more. This time she spoke to the man within the carriage. "Cousin, this Duan Ling Tian doesn't know what's good for him. I think we should just ask Old Bai to directly kill him."

Subsequently, it was deathly silent within the carriage.

"It's her?" Duan Ling Tian finally remembered. Wasn't this voice the voice of that Tong Li?

Then the person who she called cousin... Besides the Fifth Prince, who could it be?

Chapter 175: Counter Tracking

"So it's the Fifth Prince. I've really been impolite." Duan Ling Tian glanced at the carriage before lightly smiling.

"If there's nothing else that Fifth Prince needs, then I'll be leaving." Duan Ling Tian continued walking forward after he finished speaking.

"Wait." Right at this moment, the Fifth Prince's voice that contained no feelings once again sounded.

Duan Ling Tian stopped his steps. He was extremely curious... what the heck did this Fifth Prince want to do?

"Kneel down and kowtow three times... Then the enmity between you and my cousin will be written off." The Fifth Prince's voice continued to echo out, a voice that had a tone that allowed no dispute.

Kneel, kowtow?

Duan Ling Tian's face went grim and rage arose within his eyes.

"Cousin, I don't want him to kowtow, I want him dead!" Tong Li's icy-cold voice subsequently sounded from within the carriage with a tone that seemed as if there was no room for discussion.

"Two idiots!" Duan Ling Tian sneered, and continued to walk forward.

"Duan Ling Tian, if you just walk off like this, then you'll surely regret it." The Fifth Prince's voice continued to echo out.

"Sorry, but the word regret doesn't exist in Duan Ling Tian's dictionary!" Duan Ling Tian's face seemed to have been covered in a layer of ice. He paid absolutely no attention to the Fifth Prince's threats.

There was gold beneath a man's knees, and his knees only bent for the heavens, earth, and his parents.

It would be impossible even for the supreme emperor to make him bow and kneel, let alone a mere prince!

"Presumptuous!" The white-browed old man's face went gloomy and a terrifying aura was emitted from within him as if he wanted to catch up to Duan Ling Tian and kill him on the spot.

Duan Ling Tian stopped his footsteps. His gaze focused and a cold smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

If this white-browed old man were to attack him, then he'd activate the Bone Corrosion Inscription and annihilate him at the first possible moment!

"Old Bai, let's go." The Fifth Prince's voice that vaguely contained

a trace of coldness sounded.

The white-browed old man caught his breath and suppressed the rage within his heart before driving the carriage and leaving.

Within the carriage.

Tong Li had a face full of displeasure. "Cousin, didn't you say you would help me vent my anger? Why did you only ask that Duan Ling Tian to kneel down earlier?"

The Fifth Prince lightly smiled. "Cousin, death isn't the worst punishment to some people. When it comes to a person like Duan Ling Tian, someone who is so unyielding and prideful, making him kneel down and kowtow is much more difficult than making him die! However, it can be said that I gave him a chance today... In the future, even if I really kill him, the Duan Clan can't say anything about it."

Tong Li seemed to come to an understanding and was slightly embarrassed. "Cousin, I've misunderstood you. However, didn't that Duan Ling Tian refuse the Duan Clan and doesn't consider himself a Duan Clan disciple? Cousin, why are you still worrying about that Duan Clan?"

The Fifth Prince's eyes focused. "Be that as it may, the blood of a Duan Clan direct descendant still flows within him... Don't worry, Cousin Brother will absolutely not let anyone who bullied you go. Just let him live for a few more days."

As he finished speaking, a sense of doting appeared on the Fifth Prince's face.

"Thank you, Cousin." Tong Li's face burst into a smile and her eyes flickered with a malicious sheen. It was as if she had already seen the scene of Duan Ling Tian's corpse being torn into pieces by her.

On the other side.

"This Fifth Prince is practically even more arrogant than that Third Prince!" Duan Ling Tian heart went slightly cold as he walked down the road. "You better not come offend me... Or else, even if you're a noble descendant of the Imperial Family, I still won't show mercy!"

Today, Duan Ling Tian's mood wasn't great originally due to Su Li's departure, so flames of fury vaguely arose within him.

Now with the appearance of the Fifth Prince and Tong Li, and that attitude of looking at him in a condescending manner, it was like putting oil to the fire, causing his fury to increase explosively and be difficult to restrain.

Only when he arrived near the Divine Might Marquis Estate did Duan Ling Tian's expression ease up and a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

In the entire Imperial City, besides his family and his few friends,

only the Divine Might Marquis Estate could warm his heart.

Duan Ling Tian arrived before the Divine Might Marquis Estate's gate, where a young guard soldier took a step forward and fiercely shouted at him, "Halt!"

Slap!

Before Duan Ling Tian could even speak, another middle-aged soldier ran over and raised his hand to give the young soldier a slap on the back of his head.

"Brother Zhang, why'd you hit me?" The young soldier turned around and looked angrily at the middle-aged soldier.

The middle-aged soldier paid no attention to the young soldier. He respectfully led Duan Ling Tian into the Divine Might Marquis Estate. "Young Master Ling Tian, please come in."

"You know me?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised. He remembered that this person wasn't amongst the guard soldiers that were present when he came the last time.

"Young Master Ling Tian, the other day when Vice General Pang led you into the estate, I just happened to have seen you," the middle-aged soldier said respectfully. He clearly saw how Vice General Pang had a respectful appearance and didn't dare neglect this youth when he led him in the estate the other day.

Duan Ling Tian nodded before saying, "You continue with your work. I'll go look for the Marquis myself." Duan Ling Tian entered the Divine Might Marquis Estate by himself after he finished speaking, and moved familiarly within.

"Brother Zhang, who is he?" The young soldier rubbed the back of his head, but he wasn't angry, as he had realized that the violet-clothed youth wasn't simple.

"Humph! Kid, you're really brave from your ignorance... As for who he is, even I am not really sure; all I know is that when he came the last time, it was Vice General Pang that personally led him in. Moreover, when he left, the Marquis and Junior Marquis personally sent him out." The middle-aged soldier had a face full of fear. "Now tell me if I ought to have hit you or not?"

The young soldier's face went pale from fright and then he hurriedly nodded. "Yes! Yes!"

After entering the Divine Might Marquis Estate, Duan Ling Tian went directly to the audience hall.

After the soldiers who guarded the audience hall reported his arrival, Duan Ling Tian once again met the Divine Might Marquis, Nie Yuan.

"Little Tian." Nie Yuan had a wide grin on his face when he saw Duan Ling Tian. "What? Have you come this time because you need Uncle Nie to help you with something?"

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. "Uncle Nie really predicts things like a prophet."

Nie Yuan derided, "Kid, don't give your Uncle Nie that... Let me guess, you probably came because of the matter with the Su Clan, right?"

"Uncle Nie, you're well-informed." Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he lightly smiled.

"Students from the Su Clan within Paladin Academy tried to assassinate another student but were instead killed by their target... The Vice Dean was enraged, and he personally went to the Su Clan and reduced the Su Clan's recommendation quota into Paladin Academy from five to three! Looks like that Vice Dean Zhan really cares for you." Nie Yuan looked at Duan Ling Tian with a spurious smile.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes focused. He knew that the Vice Dean had gone to the Su Clan, but he didn't know that the Vice Dean had cut down the recommendation quota to Paladin Academy of the Su Clan to three....

For a moment, a sense of gratitude to the old man arose within Duan Ling Tian.

"Speak, what'd did you come to Uncle Nie for?" Nie Yuan glanced at Duan Ling Tian dotingly as he asked.

"Uncle Nie, I want the information of all the Su Clan's businesses within the Imperial City, including the information of the people in charge of those businesses." Duan Ling Tian proclaimed the reason for his arrival.

"You came here for this?" Nie Yuan was slightly surprised. He thought that Duan Ling Tian would want him to come forward and suppress the Su Clan's spirit, but never had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian would actually come for his....

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Nothing else?" Nie Yuan asked.

"Nothing." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. He came to the Divine Might Marquis Estate precisely for this information. As for anything else, he was able to deal with it by himself.

"Alright, come get it three days from now." Nie Yuan glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian and didn't ask any further.

"Thank you, Uncle Nie. Then I'll be heading home first so my mother doesn't worry," Duan Ling Tian said.

Subsequently, Nie Yuan once again personally sent Duan Ling Tian out of the Divine Might Marquis Estate, causing that rash soldier that guarded the gate to feel a lingering fear within his heart. Luckily, he hadn't offended that violet-clothed youth earlier; otherwise, the consequences would be unimaginable.

At dawn the next day, Duan Ling Tian had only just arrived at the Paladin Academy gate when he couldn't help but frown.

The restlessness of the two little pythons and his sensitive Spiritual Force told him that someone was watching him from the shadows....

"Humph!" Duan Ling Tian stopped his footsteps and glanced far off into the distance with a sneer on the corners of his mouth.

He didn't pay any attention to who sent those people, but if they were to dare to appear before him, then he wouldn't mind making them become corpses.

Outside of Paladin Academy, in a remote alley, two ramrod-straight figures stood there.

"He seems to have noticed us." The thin-figured middle-aged man among them had a face full of surprise.

"Seems so." The other middle-aged man nodded.

The thin man was silent for a moment before speaking. "I heard he's only at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage... Logically speaking, it would be impossible for him to notice us."

"Maybe it's just a coincidence." The other man seemed unsure as

he spoke.

After Duan Ling Tian walked into Paladin Academy, he noticed that the feeling of being watched had disappeared, so he walked into the classroom for classes as usual.

The entire morning passed with Sima Chang Feng's long-winded statements...

At noon during their meal, Duan Ling Tian's group was slightly unaccustomed to the lack of Su Li, and they remained silent in tacit understanding.

At dusk, after walking out of the Paladin Academy gates and saying his farewells to Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, Duan Ling Tian once again felt someone watching him. Moreover, it wasn't just one person.

"Seems to be the two people from this morning," Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly as he walked into a remote alley. In this alley, he had lured and killed two batches of people who wanted to kill him in succession.

But this time, when he entered the alley and walked slowly, those two people didn't appear for a long time.

"Who the heck are they?" Duan Ling Tian frowned and lost his patience.

"Humph! Since you aren't taking the initiative, then I'll reverse the positions!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused and his speed increased, then he vanished at the end of the alley in the blink of an eye.

The two middle-aged men's figures appeared in the alley and swiftly moved forward, but they were unable to catch Duan Ling Tian's trail

Although they were Nascent Soul martial artists, they weren't Inscription Masters, and thus their Spiritual Force wasn't so sensitive. Moreover, they didn't possess the tracking and counter tracking abilities that Duan Ling Tian developed from his previous lifetime as a mercenary and Special Forces member.

"We actually let him escape from under our noses." The thin-figured middle-aged man laughed bitterly.

"We can confirm that our feeling in the morning was correct and he indeed noticed us." The other middle-aged man had a serious expression.

"Is playing hide and seek fun?" Right at this moment, a calm voice sounded from behind the two middle-aged men, causing their faces to turn extremely grim!

Chapter 176: Two Great Brave Generals

The two middle-aged men felt their scalps go numb and sweated cold sweat out of fear as they slowly turned around.

When they gazed upon the violet-clothed youth before them, their faces were filled with disbelief....

This youth, when did he get behind them?

They actually didn't notice it in the slightest.

They both looked at each other and could see the shock within each other's eyes.

While the two middle-aged men turned around, Duan Ling Tian was sizing them up as well, and a cold smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"Who sent you two?" Duan Ling Tian asked in a calm voice as he stared fixedly at the two men. His dignified voice contained a sense of grimness.

Whoosh!

Instantly, a terrifying bloody intent swept out from Duan Ling Tian's body and enveloped the two men without any restraint....

The faces of the two men immediately went pale.

It was difficult for them to imagine how a youth that seemed to be around the age of 18 would actually have such a terrifying killing intent.

Instantly, an aura of slaughter arose from them as well, and it moved to counter Duan Ling Tian's killing intent.

Their two auras of slaughter gathered together, and only then did it barely stop Duan Ling Tian's bloody killing intent.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian's brows knit as he felt the aura of the two men, and his ice-cold face eased up.

Only then did the two men heave sighs of relief and showed faces full of lingering fear.

Never in their dreams had they imagined that a little fellow at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage was actually able to bring such terrifying pressure to them.

If it wasn't indeed a youth that stood before them, they would even think that this was a formidable man that had walked out from a terrifying battlefield....

"Go back and tell the Marquis that I appreciate his good intentions." Duan Ling Tian walked past the two middle-aged men after he finished speaking and directly left.

"You...You know who we are?" The two middle-aged men were slightly surprised.

"Humph! Such a strong aura of slaughter forms on the battlefield. Besides army officers who are veterans in battle, how many other people could possess it?" Under the focused gazes of the two middle-aged men, Duan Ling Tian's figure slowly disappeared into the distance, but the words that Duan Ling Tian left behind, however, made both their faces flush.

Veterans in battle?

Before that youth, they really felt ashamed to proclaim themselves as officers who were veterans in battle.

"Looks like the General has still underestimated this nephew of his." The thin, middle-aged man shook his head with a bitter smile on his face.

"Since it's come to this, then let's return... Moreover, not mentioning anything else, with just this ability of his, there's only a handful of people in the Su Clan who can do anything to him." The other middle-aged man had bitterness within the corners of his mouth as he slowly spoke.

Divine Might Marquis Estate.

Looking at his two favorite generals who stood before him with

faces full of dejection and in low spirits, Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan's face was full of astonishment. "Didn't I ask you two to protect that nephew of mine in secret? Why have you two returned?"

"General, don't joke with us. It's better if you get that nephew of yours to protect us." The thin middle-aged man shook his head. He felt a lingering fear in his heart when he recalled the scene from before....

Until now, he still couldn't wrap their heads around how exactly that violet-clothed youth with a cultivation at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage could arrive behind them without them noticing in the slightest.

He could imagine how if the violet-clothed youth was substituted with an enemy that matched his strength, he would undoubtedly die!

Even though the other middle-aged man didn't speak, he nodded in deep agreement.

"What do you mean by this?" Nie Yuan frowned with a puzzled expression.

The two people before him were both his trusted generals that had swept through all opposition on the battlefield, and they could only be compared to a few people.

But now, these two men seemed depressed and listless.

It was difficult for him to imagine what exactly happened that would cause his two favorite generals to become like this.

Eventually, under the narration of the two men, Nie Yuan found out the ins and outs of the matter...

"He noticed the tracks of you two at the first possible moment?"

"Dodged past your tracking, and when you both were unaware in the slightest, he slipped behind you two?" Nie Yuan had a face full of disbelief. Although he knew that this nephew of his was mysterious, never had he imagined it would be to such an extent....

"Ru Feng, what sort of little freak did you give life to?" The corners of Nie Yuan's mouth twitched, and his eyes flashed with a traces of a jealous and envious brilliance.

The youth being able to cultivate to the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage at the age of 18 and even becoming a Grade Nine Alchemist had already caused him to be surprised. But never had he imagined that besides all this, the youth still had such a terrifying ability.

Ordinary people might think nothing of the youth's ability in tracking and counter tracking, but as a figure akin to a god of war in the Crimson Sky Kingdom, a man who'd walked out of the battlefield, he was able to deeply perceive how terrifying such an

ability was.

If he had such an ability, it would also mean that sneaking into the enemy's camp would be like walking into a deserted place!

Even if it was assassinating the enemy camp's grand general, it wouldn't be a difficult task!

The appointed day arrived three days later as scheduled.

Duan Ling Tian once again arrived at the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

Within the audience hall, the Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan passed over the stack of information in his hand to Duan Ling Tian. "Little Tian, these are the things you wanted."

"Thank you, Uncle Nie. If there's nothing else, then I'll...." After getting the things he needed, Duan Ling Tian was prepared to leave.

However, would Nie Yuan let him leave?

"Wait." Nie Yuan looked at Duan Ling Tian and his eyes narrowed before he lightly smiled. "Little Tian, I think we should chat...."

"Chat about what?" Duan Ling Tian had a face full of vigilance, because he noticed that Nie Yuan had a fox-like smile on his face.

"Two days ago, didn't you manage to slip behind my two favorite generals without them noticing it in the slightest?" Nie Yuan looked at Duan Ling Tian with a burning gaze.

"Uncle Nie, you want to chat about this?" Duan Ling Tian came to an understanding. He thought it would be something important.

"I've thought about it, and if this ability of yours is able to be widely utilized within the army, I would surely be able to construct an extremely successful team... I would be able to go deep into the enemy army as if it was a deserted place and take the head of the enemy's commander as if it taking it out of my pocket!" When Nie Yuan spoke about armies going to war, his body unconsciously emitted an iron-blooded aura of slaughter.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be surprised. As expected of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's God of War, just this aura of slaughter far surpassed that of the two men he encountered two days ago.

"Uncle Nie, you want me to pass on this ability to you?" Duan Ling Tian guessed Nie Yuan's intentions.

"Exactly." Nie Yuan's eyes shone as he nodded. "If you're willing, Uncle Nie can agree to any of your requests."

Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes at Nie Yuan. "Uncle Nie, I removed the poison from grandfather Nie, so you seem to still owe me a great favor, right?"

Nie Yuan laughed embarrassedly and rubbed his fists together. He was truly interested in that ability of Duan Ling Tian's.

"Uncle Nie." Duan Ling Tian looked at Nie Yuan with a serious expression. "That ability of mine, if you want to learn it, it can't be said to be difficult nor not difficult, neither can it be said to be easy or not easy... But it isn't something that can be learned in a short amount of time."

"I naturally understand this. Just like how when armies go to battle, it requires experiences accumulated over a long period in order to become an army that's won a thousand battles." Nie Yuan nodded, as he didn't feel this to be strange at all.

"Since it's like this... Then send two people to me, Uncle Nie. I think the two men you sent to protect me the other time aren't bad. Ask them to follow me for a period of time and I'll surely be able to let them completely grasp this ability of mine." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled at an angle as he slowly spoke.

"Your appetite is really big, kid. Do you know that they're both top generals under my command!?" Nie Yuan derided. "However, they probably wouldn't refuse if I asked them to follow you and learn."

Just as Nie Yuan said that, the gazes of the two men that Nie Yuan had sent to protect Duan Ling Tian in secret shone brightly. The moment they heard that Duan Ling Tian was going to teach them that mysterious ability of tracking and counter tracking,

even their breathing became hurried.

They had experienced Duan Ling Tian's ability and were able to estimate how much they would benefit once they mastered that ability.

Nie Yuan's gaze focused as he glanced at Duan Ling Tian and asked, "Little Tian, how long would they need to learn for?"

"What? Uncle Nie's unwilling to part with them? Don't worry, I'll need a year's time at most... After a year, even if they're unable to reach the level I'm at, they will surely be able to master the key points. At that point, they will only need more practice before catching up to me sooner or later." Duan Ling Tian smiled as he said this with a face full of confidence.

"One year? That isn't too long." Nie Yuan's brows knitted as he nodded.

"However...." Duan Ling Tian looked at Nie Yuan and hesitated to speak.

"What? What other request do you have?" Nie Yuan asked.

"Uncle Nie, during this year, I hope that they can completely become my people and only listen to my orders... Anyone else, including you, has no right to order them! I require complete control over them." Duan Ling Tian proclaimed his request. "If you're unable to do this, then everything we've spoken about

earlier can be considered to be canceled."

Nie Yuan lightly frowned, but he eased up before long and shook his head. "Never mind, it's up to you... I presume you probably have a sense of limit when you do things."

The current Nie Yuan, however, didn't know that this decision of his would become the decision he regretted the most in his entire lifetime... In the days that were to come, he would realize that there was no concept of limits within this nephew of his.

Duan Ling Tian laughed. "Deal!"

Duan Ling Tian looked at the two middle-aged men as he asked, "What're your names?"

The thin and tall middle-aged man didn't dare hesitate. "Young Master Ling Tian, I'm Zhang Qian."

The other man of middle stature respectfully said, "Young Master Ling Tian, I'm Zhao Gang."

"In the future, you two can directly call me Young Master," Duan Ling Tian said indifferently.

"Yes, Young Master." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang hurriedly replied with extreme respect.

Although the cultivation of the youth before them was nothing in their eyes, the youth's abilities in other areas caused them to have heartfelt admiration.

"Uncle Nie, I'll be taking them and leaving." Although it was only for a year, obtaining two Brave Generals at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage for nothing still caused Duan Ling Tian to be extremely delighted.

This time, Nie Yuan didn't escort Duan Ling Tian out.

He was really worried he would regret it!

He had a feeling that this nephew of his was no ordinary person.

"I hope he doesn't cause any trouble...." A bitter smile appeared on Nie Yuan's face.

Chapter 177: Got Mixed Up In Trouble

After walking out of the Divine Might Marquis Estate, Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang. "Are you two married?"

The two of them nodded, and a smile of warmth and happiness appeared on their faces, as they had obviously thought about their wives.

Duan Ling Tian found out from them that their families lived within the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

After bringing the two home, Duan Ling Tian summoned his manager, Jing Ru. "Jing Ru, ask the servant girls to clean up two rooms for them."

"Yes, Young Master." After Jing Ru left, Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang with a serious expression. "Besides me, you two, and the people that live here, I hope that no one, not even the Divine Might Marquis, finds out about the location of this house... Do you understand?"

"Yes, Young Master." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang were both army officers and understood the weight of an order. As far as they were concerned, from today onwards, Duan Ling Tian was their General for the next year.

"In the future, you two will stay here for three days, then return to the Divine Might Marquis Estate for a day... Besides that, when I'm at Paladin Academy, you two can return to accompany your

families and then come wait for me outside Paladin Academy at dusk." Duan Ling Tian ordered continuously.

"Thank you, Young Master." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang had already been prepared to be separated from their families for a year, but never had they expected that Duan Ling Tian would be so reasonable and understanding. Their hearts were filled with gratitude.

Before long, Jing Ru had finished getting the servant girls to clean up the two rooms, and after Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang returned to their rooms, Duan Ling Tian arrived at the rear courtyard.

"Scoundrel, who're those two people you brought back?" Li Fei asked curiously.

"They're people I borrowed from Uncle Nie." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled.

Li Fei nodded and didn't inquire any further, as she was clear in her heart that whatever that man did, he had his own reasons.

After a while, Duan Ling Tian greeted the three woman before returning to his room.

He withdrew the stack of information he received from the Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan.

This was information on the Su Clan's businesses within the Imperial City, as well as the information of the people in charge of those businesses.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be astounded after he casually skimmed over the information. "As expected of one of the three great clans of the Imperial City. Their clan's businesses are practically spread throughout all of the Imperial City's inner city and outer city... Inns, weapon stores, medicine stores, restaurants, everything that one could wish for is one of their businesses."

"Besides that, all of these people in charge are actually at the Nascent Soul Stage."

Before long, Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended upon one of the pages of information:

"Su Lie, third level of the Nascent Soul Stage, the nephew of the Su Clan's Grand Elder Su Nan. He manages the Su Clan's Brilliant Excitement Inn. He's fond of women, his greatest addiction is to forcefully take female commoners, and he once killed a family of seven for a female commoner...."

As he read up to this point, Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused and a cold light flashed within, and he sneered. "Sure enough, like uncle like nephew... It'll be you!"

After putting away the stack of information into his Spatial Ring, Duan Ling Tian walked out of his room and arrived at the front courtyard. Duan Ling Tian summoned Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang

before bringing them along and leaving the house.

Presently, it was already deep into the night, and there was no one to be seen on the road.

With Duan Ling Tian at the lead, the three of them quickly arrived outside an inn.

"Young Master, what are you here for?" Zhang Qian was slightly bewildered.

"To kill someone!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as a coldness appeared within his eyes.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang shuddered and exhaled breaths of cold air. It was probably only this youth who could speak of killing someone so casually.

Although they had killed many people on the battlefield, that was the battlefield, whereas this was the Imperial City, and thus the meaning was completely different.

"This seems to be a business of the Su Clan." Zhang Qian's pupils constricted.

"Let's go!" Duan Ling Tian brought along the two of them as he followed along the inn's walls to sneak into the inn's roof.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang obediently followed behind him.

After a while of searching, Duan Ling Tian eventually confirmed the location of the target and snuck onto the roof above the target's room.

"Don't... No... I beg you... Don't...." The sound of a woman begging for help sounded from within the room.

Duan Ling Tian silently lifted open a piece of tile and clearly saw the scene within the room.

A fatty with an extremely large belly was forcing himself onto a woman with slightly good looks and wore plain clothes. The woman obviously was unwilling and she desperately struggled.

"Bad luck!" Instantly, the fatty lost all patience and he kicked out, directly kicking the woman flying. She collided with the wall and completely lost all signs of life.

This scene was something that Duan Ling Tian's group of three had never expected.

Even though Duan Ling Tian was furious, he still held his breath and had a gloomy expression.

"Bastard!" However, the two honorable and staunch men who had experienced battlefields were angered to the point that they shouted in low voices and their faces went gloomy.

"Who?" The fatty within the room perceived the sound and his face went pale. The instant he lifted his head to look, he noticed that a tile on the roof above him had been lifted away by someone.

"You two... really are...." Duan Ling Tian shook his head as he glanced at Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang helplessly. "Looks like the first lesson I'll be giving you is how to control your emotions... Alright, now that he's been startled by you two, I'll leave it to you two to deal with him." Duan Ling Tian spread out his hand to express his helplessness when he finished speaking.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang had long since been waiting for Duan Ling Tian to say this, and the moment Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, their legs trembled as they directly stepped through the roof and flashed inside.

Duan Ling Tian followed them inside as well.

"Where'd you thieves come from? Do you actually dare to make this Young Master your target? Didn't you even find out who this Young Master is?" The fatty with an extremely large belly and a bare upper body, or in other words, the Su Clan's Grand Elder's nephew, Su Lie, had a disdainful expression as he looked at Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

"However, since you've come, then stay!" The fat on Su Lie's body trembled as 400 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above him, revealing a strength at the third level of the Nascent Soul Stage before pouncing towards Duan Ling Tian's

group of three.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The fatty's palm descended. It vibrated in the air three times, transforming into three palm prints that flashed towards Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

"Humph!" Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang had only just moved when 1,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above each of them.... 2,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes dashed out with an imposing manner that pierced through the sky!

"Two seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists?!" Su Li was dumbfounded. He originally thought that they were only three little thieves, but never had he imagined that there would be two seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists. His expression went completely pale.

Who the heck are you?!" Su Li shouted fiercely in a questioning tone.

But unfortunately, what he received in return was Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang's attacks that were filled with rage....

After easily shattering Su Lie's palm prints, Zhang Qian's and Zhao Gang's attacks were like a tempest as they descended onto Su Lie's body.

Instantly, Su Li's fat figure distorted in shape and lost all signs of life.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian walked over unhurried and removed the Spatial Ring on Su Lie's hand before establishing ownership of it.

When he saw the large pile of silver bills and silver ingots within the Spatial Ring, Duan Ling Tian's eyes shone as he muttered to himself, "These silver bills and silver ingots in total are at least 7 or 8 million silver... Not bad."

"7...7 or 8 million silver?" Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang were stunned.

"Young Master, who is this fatty?" Zhang Qian fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva as a bad premonition arose within his heart.

"You don't know who he is, but you still rushed over, gave him a beating, and killed him?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless.

"Never mind. If he's dead then he's dead. My target this time was originally him... This person is called Su Lie. He seems to be the manager of this inn. His other identity is a direct descendant of the Su Clan, and he is also the nephew of the Su Clan's Grand Elder, Su Nan." Duan Ling Tian shrugged and finished speaking within a breath.

Zhang Qian's and Zhao Gang's expressions completely went pale... The Su Clan's direct descendant!

Oh my god, even the Divine Might Marquis wouldn't dare to brazenly get rid of a Su Clan direct descendant like this, right?

"What? You two think he didn't deserve death?" Duan Ling Tian noticed that both of them had strange expressions on their faces. It seemed like the two of them had charged forward very fiercely earlier, right?

"Manager, has something happened?" Right at this moment, a clamorous noise sounded from outside the room and was moving closer.

"If you don't want to be noticed, then hurry up and leave!" Duan Ling Tian swept Zhao Gang and Zhang Qian with his gaze before being the first to step on the roof to gain momentum and jumping up the hole in the roof.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang didn't dare ponder any longer; they hurriedly followed Duan Ling Tian.

If they were to let the Su Clan know that it was them who had killed Su Lie, even the Divine Might Marquis would be unable to protect them!

This was a Su Clan direct descendant!

Large families like the Su Clan regarded the face of the clan as most important, and killing their direct descendants was no different than slapping them on the face.

After leaving the inn and passing by a few roads, only then did Duan Ling Tian slow down his speed.

"How was it? Satisfying, right?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the two of them and grinned.

"It's satisfying, yes... However, that was a Su Clan direct descendant. If the Su Clan finds out that it was us, we'll be finished!" Zhang Qian had a bitter smile on his face. He even felt slight regretful for following this youth and leaving the Divine Might Marquis Estate. He hadn't even learned any skills but had attracted a terrible disaster like this.

Although Zhao Gang didn't say anything, his current expression obviously showed that he had the same thoughts as Zhang Qian.

"You said 'if they find out it was us,' so isn't it fine if we don't let them find out?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless. Didn't this fellow's brain know about thinking from a different angle?

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian raised his hand and withdrew two stacks of silver. Before passing them over to Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang. "Tonight's gains aren't bad... This is for you two, a million silver

each!"

A million silver?

Zhao Gang and Zhang Qian both shuddered and were completely dumbstruck.

They were seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists and had no one above them but the General, but their entire accumulated wealth from the army for nearly half of their lives was only a few hundred thousand silver in total.

Now they had only just killed a damn fatty that raised indignation within the commoners, and they were able to obtain so much money?

They both wondered if they were dreaming!

However, the two of them didn't take the silver that Duan Ling Tian passed to them. "Young Master, we can't take this money."

Disregarding the two men's refusal, Duan Ling Tian forcefully pushed the silver into their hands before casually saying, "Don't be fussy, hurry up and take it... Tonight is only the beginning. In the future, as long as you follow this Young Master, I guarantee you can earn a huge sum!"

Tonight is only the beginning?

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang felt like weeping but had no tears, and they both felt like they had gotten mixed up in trouble....

Chapter 178: Invincible Under The Origin

Core Stage

"Put away the silver and let's go home! If you two don't want to die, then you better not let a fourth person know of what happened tonight, including the Divine Might Marquis and your family members." Duan Ling Tian took a large stride forward and walked towards his own house.

"Yes, Young Master." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang put away the silver before following Duan Ling Tian.

What a joke!

If tonight's matter were to be known by another, they'd be unable to avoid being implicated as well.

Even though they had done many deeds of valor in battle, even though they were the trusted followers of the Divine Might Marquis... the Su Clan wouldn't care about all that.

At that time, even the Divine Might Marquis might not be able to protect them.

When Duan Ling Tian had only just returned to his house with Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang and they had all returned to their rooms to sleep....

The Su Clan was completely filled with loud sounds of discussion!

The Su Clan had many businesses under them, and they were even involved in inns... However, the Brilliant Excitement Inn under the Su Clan had encountered disaster tonight.

The manager of the Brilliant Excitement inn, in other words the Su Clan member that was in charge of the inn and was Grand Elder Su Nan's nephew, Su Lie, was killed in his own room....

Slap!

In the Su Clan audience hall, Patriarch Su Bo Ya had a face full of rage as his palm descended, and the armrest of the new seat that had just been changed was once again shattered by him, causing the hearts of the Su Clan elders that were present to tremble.

Looked like after today, the Patriarch would need another new seat....

"Who can tell me what exactly happened?" Su Bu Ya had a gloomy expression and was practically roaring. The bearing that a Patriarch of a clan was supposed to have was all gone, and all that remained was a frenzied rage.

The Su Clan had really been going through a troubled period lately. First the most talented genius among the younger generation direct descendants, Su Tong, was crippled, then it was the loss of the recommendation quota to enter Paladin Academy,

and now the Su Clan's direct descendant disciple was actually so brazenly killed by someone!

"Patriarch, that nephew of mine died so tragically! We must find out who's the assailant and make him pay for blood with blood!" Grand Elder Su Nan, who sat below Su Bo Ya, had a face full of lament and resentment and was enraged to the extreme.

One trouble had not even subsided and another had already arose!

If it was before, there would surely be many people who would second what the Su Nan said.

But now.

"Grand Elder, according to my knowledge, Su Lie frequently did some deeds like forcefully taking female commoners. When he was killed tonight, his room contained a woman that was killed by him for not obeying him... Could it be that he had committed too many bad deeds and encountered the revenge of a righteous expert?!" The old man that sat opposite of Su Nan spoke indifferently. His tone was calm but mixed within was a trace of pleasure at Su Nan's misfortune.

"I think what Second Elder said is reasonable. Grand Elder, you should have long since known of the despicable actions of that nephew of yours. Why didn't you try to advise him?"

"Exactly, if Grand Elder had been able to provide proper guidance, that Su Lie would have surely restrained himself and wouldn't have lost his life over this."

...

The remaining Su Clan elders one after the other seconded what Second Elder had said.

Some of the Su Clan elders even had sarcastic tones as they spoke.

Since they found out that Grand Elder Su Nan's decision caused the Su Clan to lose two recommendation slots to Paladin Academy, extreme displeasure arose within their hearts.

The recommendation quota that was already fought for amongst the Su Clan higher ups was now even more difficult to obtain! And all of this was because of Grand Elder Su Nan!

"You all...." Su Nan's face was extremely unsightly. He naturally knew why he would become the common target for criticism. Presently, all the statements these elders made were reasonable, causing him to not know how to refute them for a moment.

"Patriarch, even if that nephew of mine had any more fault, he's still a direct descendant of our Su Clan. Could it be that we're going to let him die for nothing?" Su Nan looked at Su Bo Ya with a face full of fury.

"Humph!" Su Bo Ya grunted coldly. "Killing a direct descendant of my Su Clan is no different than slapping the face of my Su Clan... Pass down my orders, investigate the identity of the assailant! If someone is able to provide a clue, reward them with a million silver!"

Reward with a million silver?

At dawn the next day, Duan Ling Tian had only just entered the classroom when he heard some of the students in his class discussing what happened in the Su Clan last night.

"The Su Clan is really stingy. The life of a direct descendant disciple is only worth a million silver in their eyes?" Duan Ling Tian had a strange expression, but he felt extremely happy in his heart.

Before long, a trace of ice coldness appeared within Duan Ling Tian's eyes. "Su Nan, last night's incident is only just the beginning... Since you want to play, then I'll accompany your Su Clan and nicely play!"

Su Nan, the Su Clan's Grand Elder, and the culprit that forced Su Li to leave!

In the afternoon that day, Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged on the large tree at the side of the Martial Arts Practice Grounds and cultivated as usual.

Bang!

The bottleneck that he originally thought would still require some time to break through was instantly broken through under Duan Ling Tian's concentrated and devoted cultivating. And his cultivation officially stepped into the sixth level of the Core Formation Stage!

"I broke through?" Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes, and was slightly surprised for a brief moment. "How could it be so fast?"

Duan Ling Tian, however, didn't know that the cultivation of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique walked upon the path of being domineering and following the heart.

This time, because of Su Li's departure, an extremely large change occurred in Duan Ling Tian's mentality, and he seemed to have once again become that iron-blooded weapons specialist from his previous lifetime that stopped at nothing.... As long as someone bullied his friends, brothers, or family, he would surely return it tenfold, hundredfold, even thousand fold and ten thousand fold!

This sort of mentality happened to fully conform with the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique's requirement of being domineering and following the heart. It allowed Duan Ling Tian's cultivation to advance at a tremendous pace and at full speed, directly breaking through the fifth level Core Formation Stage bottleneck and stepping into the sixth level of the Core Formation Stage in one go!

As long as Duan Ling Tian continued to maintain this mentality, the cultivation speed of his Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique in the future would surely be able to maintain this tremendous pace at which it advances.

The Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique was a cultivation method that was on par with the supreme cultivation method Three Lives Rebirth Technique that the Rebirth Martial Emperor cultivated, after all... And surpassed top cultivation methods at the same level as the Frost God's Sword Technique, the Demonic Beauty Divine Technique, and the Galactic Star Technique!

After breaking through to the sixth level of the Core Formation Stage, Duan Ling Tian was extremely delighted.

"After I get home tonight, I'll refine a Dragon Blood Pill and directly let my fleshly body complete its tempering with Origin Energy... After that, I can continue to charge towards the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage!" Duan Ling Tian was slightly excited in his heart.

Once he completed the tempering of the fleshly body for the sixth level of the Core Formation Stage, he would be capable of exerting the strength of 16 ancient mammoths even without the use of his spirit weapon the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword!

As a grade eight spirit weapon, the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword was capable of increasing his strength by 20%.... At that time, if he were to use the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword, he would be capable

of exerting the strength of 19 ancient mammoths!

An ordinary martial artist at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage would only possess the strength of 12 ancient mammoths and would be unable to exert the strength of 19 ancient mammoths unless the martial artist had a grade four spirit weapon to rely on.

However, not to mention the Crimson Sky Kingdom, even the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom who had Sects sprout up like forests and the number of experts within were like the clouds in the sky, might not have a grade four spirit weapon.

It could be said that after tonight, even if it was throughout the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom and even throughout the entire Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, Duan Ling Tian could still be called invincible under the Origin Core Stage!

At dusk, after Duan Ling Tian left Paladin Academy, his brows slightly raised.

"Interesting...." A cold smile that was difficult to notice appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

He noticed that among the people that were hidden in the shadows and focused on him, besides Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, who were under him, there were still three more people....

"Heh, are all the people in this world so unprofessional when

they resort to tracking someone?" Duan Ling Tian shrugged and walked into an alley in the distance with extreme familiarity.

He had only just entered the alley for a short moment when three figures seemed to transform into three gusts of wind as they flashed straight towards Duan Ling Tian, and they divided themselves into three corners as they surrounded Duan Ling Tian.

They were three middle-aged men who had frosty expressions that contained no emotions whatsoever, and their icy-cold eyes stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian as if they were looking at a dead man.

"Could it be that your liege thinks that just the three of you are enough to take my life?" A sneer appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, as he vaguely perceived that the cultivation levels of these three people were at the first level of the Nascent Soul Stage to the third level of the Nascent Soul Stage.... They were even inferior to that fatty Su Lie from the Brilliant Excitement Inn last night.

"Target confirmed, kill!" One of the middle-aged men spoke with an incomparably icy-cold voice, and as soon as he finished speaking, his entire body moved and he pounced towards Duan Ling Tian. The other two middle-aged men followed suit.

300 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above the middle-aged man that spoke. He was obviously a second level Nascent Soul martial artist. The other two people were both at the first level of the Nascent Soul Stage.

Faced with the joint attack of the three middle-aged men, Duan Ling Tian didn't have any intention of dodging, even to the extent that he didn't allow the two little pythons beneath his sleeve to attack.

At practically the same instant that the three men pounced towards Duan Ling Tian.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Two figures whose speeds were numerous times faster than the three men seemed to transform into two bolts of lightning as they instantly flashed into the battle. They stood beside Duan Ling Tian and protected him.

Above the two men, there were each 1,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes that dashed out!

"Seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage!" The three middle-aged men's expressions went grim.

"Bad intel, retreat!" The body of the second level Nascent Soul martial artist trembled in the air. His leg stepped onto the ground, desiring to obtain the momentum to flee.

The other two men hurriedly stopped their attacks as well and divided split into three directions as they fled.

"Humph!" A cold grunt accompanied by a figure that moved like a bolt of lightning instantly passed the second level Nascent Soul martial artist.

The other figure that moved like a bolt of lightning caught up to the other two first level Nascent Soul martial artists as well.

"Leave them alone!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze slightly focused as he ordered.

He wanted to know who exactly sent these three people were... No matter who it was that sent them, he would make that person pay the price!

After a short moment, Zhang Qian's palm slapped downwards to heavily injure that second level Nascent Soul martial artist, and like an eagle that caught a chick, Zhang Qian carried him over to Duan Ling Tian.

On the other side, Zhao Gang killed one of the first level Nascent Soul Stage martial artists before capturing the other.

"As long as you tell me who sent you, I can let you live." Duan Ling Tian slowly walked out. His gaze descended upon the two middle-aged men with ghastly pale expressions as he spoke with a cold and indifferent voice that seemed to come from the depths of hell.

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's face went grim!

The scene that would only appear within wuxia novels from his previous life appeared before his eyes.

The two middle-aged men cracked their teeth. They had obviously bitten some sort of poisonous medicine into pieces before directly dying from poisoning....

Chapter 179: Huge Business Deal

After seeing the two middle-aged men's faces turn black, losing vitality from the poison, and dying from suicide, Zhao Gang and Zhang Qian glanced at each other before their faces went grim. "Death Soldiers!"

"Death Soldiers? What Death Soldiers?" Duan Ling Tian's brows frowned. He didn't understand why Zhao Gang and Zhang Qian would have such a huge reaction.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang glanced at Duan Ling Tian and felt their scalps go numb!

Who the heck did this Young Master offend?

Zhang Qian took a deep breath and slowly explained, "Young Master, the so-called Death Soldiers are a group of pawns that are fearless of death and were trained by people who have great plans and schemes. These Death Soldiers are only loyal to their liege and only serve one liege with their lives! As long as their liege wishes it, they are willing to give up everything, including their lives, for their liege!"

"During the process of carrying out a mission, once the mission fails, these Death Soldiers would rather die than spit out the identity of their liege." After Zhang Qian finished speaking, he and Zhao Gang looked at Duan Ling Tian together.

They were both curious as to how this Young Master offended

the person behind these Death Soldiers.

"So these are Death Soldiers." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and a trace of coldness arose within his heart. For the sake of completing the mission, they were fearless of death... These people were virtually machines of slaughter that were deprived of any human feelings!

"Young Master, have you offended someone?" Zhao Gang asked in a slightly hesitant manner.

Duan Ling Tian's brows raised as he directly said, "I've offended many people. Don't you both know of the Su Clan?"

"Young Master, logically speaking, it's impossible that these Death Soldiers are people from the Su Clan...." Zhang Qian shook his head. "According to my knowledge, these Death Soldiers usually come from the army... Only people who possess high statuses would secretly gather these people and form a Death Corps under their command. At the critical juncture, these Death Corps would be able to transform into sharp blades that directly enter the chests of their enemies!"

"Then who do you think these Death Soldier most probably belong to?" Duan Ling Tian frowned lightly as he asked.

"Young Master, within the Imperial City, these Death Soldiers are more commonly seen under the command of the various Princes of the imperial family. As long as they are Princes who have the intention to compete for the seat of the Emperor, then

basically all of them without exception have trained a group of Death Soldiers under their command," Zhao Gang said, with a serious expression, and his eyes couldn't help but emit a trace of suspicion within his eyes.

Could it be that the Young Master had a grudge with someone that has a lofty status?

Prince?

Duan Ling Tian's eyes focused and a cold light flashed within.

He didn't have to ponder before being able to guess that the three Death Soldiers that had just appeared to assassinate him were either the Third Prince's people or the Fifth Prince's people.

"Third Prince, Fifth Prince... No matter who did this, I hope you two don't go too far; otherwise, not to mention that the seat of the Emperor will not be fated for you two, even your lives will be difficult to maintain!" Duan Ling Tian's face sank as killing intent arose within his heart.

"Let's go home." Duan Ling Tian called Zhao Gang and Zhang Qian before directly walking towards his house.

On the way, Duan Ling Tian didn't forget to teach a lesson to the two of them. "When the two of you secretly follow me in the future, can you be a little bit more professional? I'd only just walked out of Paladin Academy and I'd noticed the tracks of you

two...."

As Duan Ling Tian taught them a lesson, he also slowly imbued the practical knowledge of tracking he learnt from his previous life as a weapons specialist into the two of them.

When had Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang ever heard of such fresh things? They listened so well that they seemed like they were infatuated and intoxicated with what Duan Ling Tian taught them....

Never had they imagined that merely tracking would actually have so much to pay attention to!

The gazes with which the two of them looked at Duan Ling Tian was even more respectful. And at the same time, they couldn't help but be curious inwardly. Where the heck did this youth actually learn all these things?

"You two, take a rest and prepare. This Young Master will take you two out to conduct a huge business deal tonight," Duan Ling Tian said to Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang after they returned home. He then walked into the main building by himself and returned to his room.

Huge business deal?

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang glanced at each other and both saw bitter smiles on each other's faces.

They naturally knew what this huge business deal the Young Master spoke of was; however, did they have any room to choose now?

Precisely as the saying goes: make one wrong move, and every move after that will be wrong....

The two of them helplessly shook their heads before obediently returning to their rooms to rest.

As for Duan Ling Tian, after he returned, he didn't even have the time to greet the three beauties within his house before directly returning to his room.

Whoosh!

He withdrew the cauldron and subsequently started refining the Dragon Blood Pill.

After the Dragon Blood Pill was completed, Duan Ling Tian consumed it.

Instantly, his fleshly body completed the tempering for the sixth level of the Nascent Soul Stage and gained an extra strength of one ancient mammoth.

This would also mean that his next step would be to directly

charge towards the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage.

"I've finally nearly caught up to those two girls." A smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face.

Since they had settled down in the Imperial City's inner city, no matter whether it was Ke Er or Li Fei, they both spent over 10 hours a day cultivating under the assistance of an inexhaustible supply of high purity Origin Increasing Pills.

Presently, the two girls had already broken through to the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage in succession!

But Duan Ling Tian was confident that with his current cultivation speed, it wouldn't be long from now before he'd catch up to the two girls' footsteps.

"Young Master, it's time for food." A voice that was pleasing to the ear sounded from outside. Duan Ling Tian opened the door and saw Ke Er there.

Duan Ling Tian was in a slight trance when he saw the slim and graceful young girl.

The current Ke Er wasn't the little girl from before; she had already matured.

Looking at Ke Er's beautiful face that was as white as jade, and the pair of plump buds before her chest, Duan Ling Tian's lower

regions went hot as evil intentions arose within his heart... Maybe he should find a time to eat up this girl Ke Er.

"Young Master, I'm leaving first. You hurry up and come eat as well." Ke Er had noticed Duan Ling Tian's gaze and her heartbeat increased in speed. Her face blushed as she quickly walked out.

"This little girl is still shy." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and chased after her.

After finishing their meal, Duan Ling Tian returned to his room and withdrew the information of the various businesses under the Su Clan and the people in charge of those businesses, before starting to look through it.

In the end, he locked in a target.

"Su Yong, sixth level Nascent Soul martial artist, cousin of the Su Clan's Grand Elder, Su Nan, and manages the Su Clan's largest medicine store within the Imperial City, Calmed Clouds Pavilion... He has two children that commit all sorts of atrocities, and every time it was Su Yong who cleaned up after their mess by ruthlessly annihilating any threats!"

After he finished looking through Su Yong's information, Duan Ling Tian decided on him.

The main reason why he chose Su Yong was naturally because of his relationship with Su Nan.

The second reason was due to his despicable actions.

Besides having two ignorant and incompetent children that were profligate sons, he himself was stained with despicable deeds....

Like the old saying: like father like son.

"In this world where the strong are revered, it's like this... There is absolutely no law to be spoken of, and the fist is the absolute principle!"

"Just like this Su Yong; it can be said that everyone within the Imperial City knows of the actions of Su Yong and his 2 sons... However, even the Imperial Family that controls the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom pretends that they don't notice for the sake of the Su Clan's face, and thus don't punish Su Yong and his sons." Although Duan Ling Tian didn't plan on being some sort of savior, since he had decided to give the Su Clan a taste of his strength, he naturally wouldn't show mercy.

"Blame yourself for being misfortunate. If it wasn't for your Su Clan going overboard, I wouldn't have targeted you." Duan Ling Tian finished looking through the other information of Su Yong before leaving his room.

Deep into the night, when it was so dark that one was unable to see their own hand in front of them.

At the northern area of the Imperial City's inner city was a residential area, and one of the courtyard houses amongst them was extremely spacious.

Within the courtyard house, the lights were out, as the person inside had obviously fallen asleep.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Three figures were like owls as they passed the courtyard house's enclosing wall before sneaking into the courtyard house.

"Let's go!" Under the shine of moonlight, the figure of the person in the lead appeared, and it was a youth wearing black clothes and had his face covered.

It was precisely Duan Ling Tian!

His target tonight was the Su Clan's Su Yong.

This Su Yong didn't stay within the Su Clan estate. Instead, he bought a courtyard house outside of the Su Clan estate by himself and kept a few mistresses. He passed his days extremely comfortably.

Under Duan Ling Tian's lead, Zhao Gang and Zhang Qian, who similarly wore black clothes and covered their faces, silently followed behind him.

Through the moonlight, the helplessness within their eyes could be seen.

When had they ever been so sneaky?

"Young Master, from what I know, that Su Yong is only at the sixth level of the Nascent Soul Stage. Can't we be straightforward and directly charge in to kill him?" Zhang Qian asked.

Although Zhao Gang didn't speak, he still nodded in deep agreement.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

Why did he feel that these two fellows were even more savage than him?

"Straightforward?" Duan Ling Tian sneered in a low voice. "If we directly charge in, then what would be the difference of having me here? Don't forget what your General asked you to follow me for...."

Zhao Gang and Zhang Qian came to a sudden understanding. So the Young Master was training them.

"Unless something happens, kill Su Yong only...." Duan Ling Tian brought Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang to enter the main building and

arrived outside the innermost master bedroom.

Duan Ling Tian pushed out his palm and shook open the door's lock.

Bang!

The room door was pushed open by Duan Ling Tian.

"Who?!" Instantly, an explosive shout sounded from within the room, and subsequently a light was lit within the room. The entire room was completely illuminated.

The middle-aged man that was originally completely naked shrouded himself with a robe at the front of the bed before jumping down from the bed and opening his pair of fierce triangular eyes widely to stare fixedly at Duan Ling Tian's group of three, who wore black clothes and had their faces covered. He said, with a gloomy expression, "Who are you all?"

"Ah!" A young girl that looked to be around the age of 20 cowered at the corner of the bed in fear. She pulled over the sheets to cover her buck naked body.

"Kill him!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes focused as he shouted in a low voice with his command.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang moved to directly flash towards the middle-aged man. They had an imposing manner that pierced

through the sky!

1,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above each of them....

"Two seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists!" The middle-aged man's, or in other words, Su Yong's, face went deathly pale, as he realized that these people didn't come with good intentions.

His gaze quickly descended upon the nearby window, and his body moved before breaking the window with a loud crash and going out.

Above him, 800 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang's pupils constricted as they pursued.

"No... Don't kill me!" When she saw Duan Ling Tian approaching, the expression of the young girl who cowered at the corner of the bed went pale, and her eyes emitted terror.

Chapter 180: A Storm Rages

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian heard a wave of clamorous noise sounding from outside the front courtyard. He knew that the events here had alarmed the other people.

Under the girl's frightened gaze, Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted before he raised his hand and knocked the girl out, only then did he chase out of the window.

In any case, his face was currently covered, and thus he wasn't worried about being recognized.

Outside the window was the rear courtyard of this courtyard house, and currently that Su Yong was leaning against the rear courtyard's wall, unmoving and without a trace of life. Obviously he didn't succeed in his escape.

Think about it, how could a sixth level Nascent Soul martial artist succeed in fleeing under the joint chase of two seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists?

Meanwhile, Zhang Qian removed Su Yong's Spatial Ring and respectfully passed it into Duan Ling Tian's hand. "Young Master."

"Let's go!" When Duan Ling Tian's group of three arrived before the wall, they exerted force with their legs and their Origin Energy rose explosively. Above their heads, 10 plus ancient mammoth silhouettes flashed. They directly jumped over the enclosing wall and arrived outside the courtyard house.

When Duan Ling Tian had only just left with Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, he could vaguely hear a sorrowful cry echo out from within the rear courtyard. "Master!"

On the way, Duan Ling Tian established ownership over the Spatial Ring, and the wealth within caused his eyes to shine.

"30 plus million silver...." It was just as he'd expected. This Su Yong had worked most of his life, and his accumulated wealth would far surpass that fatty, Su Lie's, from last night.

In fact, Su Lie could be considered a nephew of Su Yong. This pair of uncle and nephew in total had gifted him nearly 40 million silver.

"Take it!" Duan Ling Tian once again withdrew two million silver and divided it among Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang.

The two of them didn't refuse this time and directly put it away.

As far as they were concerned, now that they were following and did things for this audacious Young Master, they practically had a slim chance of survival. If one day they were to accidentally fail, then they could at least leave this wealth to their wives.

With the Divine Might Marquis present, they didn't have to worry about their wives being implicated.

It could be said that they were already prepared for the worst!

After all, what they were doing now was like walking on a steel wire atop a cliff, and they would fall down at the slightest accident, resulting in their bodies being smashed into pieces!

The Su Clan weren't easy to deal with.

If Duan Ling Tian knew the thoughts of Zhao Gang and Zhang Qian, he would surely be speechless for a while....

He had done similar things countless times in his previous life, and besides the time he was sold out by someone, when did he ever fail?

When they returned to the house, Duan Ling Tian, whose mood was already elated, greeted another unexpected reason for being happy....

Xiong Quan had actually spent all the 50,000,000 million silver he' was given last time and had once again gathered the materials that were sufficient to inscribe over 10 Bone Corrosion Inscriptions.

"After today, the Su Clan will surely be vigilant... I'll rest for a few days and help mom and those two girls by inscribing some Bone Corrosion Inscriptions for the next few nights." Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly and made a plan.

To him, there was nothing more important than the safety of his family.

Duan Ling Tian, whose mood was elated, sneakily entered Li Fei's room.

Li Fei wasn't asleep yet. She was sitting cross-legged on the soft bed as she cultivated. Her eyes opened the moment she heard movement, and she saw Duan Ling Tian with a glance.

She didn't even have the time to react when she was pushed down onto the bed by Duan Ling Tian.

"Little Fei, your husband has come!" Before long, accompanied by Duan Ling Tian's heavy breathing, the soft bed started swaying, writing down an extravagant score of music....

Until deep into the night, only then did the movement of the two cease, and the sound of panting suffused within the entire room.

Right at this time, Duan Ling Tian hugged Little Fei, whose face was blushing, and fell asleep in satisfaction.

The Su Clan higher ups once again gathered within the audience hall that very night.

"Killing two of my Su Clan's direct descendants within two nights in succession... Looks like someone is intentionally making it difficult for our Su Clan!" Patriarch Su Bo Ya's palm descended

once again in rage, and the armrest of the new seat that had only been changed today was once again shattered.

As the Grand Elder who sat below the Patriarch, Su Nan had an extremely unsightly expression as well....

Last night, his nephew had died!

Tonight, his cousin had died!

He suddenly felt that the target of everything seemed to intentionally or unintentionally be him.

Not only did Su Nan think in this way, even the other Su Clan elders had similar thoughts....

"Grand Elder, have you offended someone?"

"Yeah, Grand Elder, if you've offended someone, you can speak up, and with this clue, we'll be able to investigate the assailant's identity."

"Grand Elder, could it be that you have some difficulty?"

"Grand Elder, I hope you can put the interest of the entire Su Clan above everything else!"

...

One by one, the Su Clan elders pointed the spearhead at Su Nan.

The gaze of Patriarch Su Bo Ya couldn't help but descend onto Su Nan, as currently even he was suspicious.

"Patriarch, I, Su Nan, can swear that I absolutely have not offended anyone lately... If you really want to talk about conflict, then it should only be that Su Li and Duan Ling Tian! However, it would be absolutely impossible for the two of them to have the ability to kill Su Lie and Su Yong." Being misunderstood by so many people caused Su Nan's face to flush from anger, and within his heart, he hated that assailant to the bones.

"Su Li?" Many of the Su Clan elders present knew of who Su Li was, and they all asked, "What does this have to do with Su Li?"

Su Nan took a deep breath and spoke of the dispute between him and Su Li, including the matter of Su Li having left Paladin Academy....

When he first found out about this, he was extremely surprised as well.

Never had he expected that for the sake of his friend, Duan Ling Tian, and for the sake of taking account of his parents' safety, Su Li would actually be willing to give up his future.

As far as he was concerned, Su Li's choice was truly hopelessly stupid!

"Pfft! Grand Elder, you're really capable, not even letting a child go!" A Su Clan elder who once had a good relationship with Su Li's father couldn't help but sneer and glance at Su Nan in disdain.

As far as he was concerned, as a dignified Su Clan elder, such actions were extremely infuriating!

"It's impossible for the culprit to be Su Li... As for that Duan Ling Tian, although he's the son of Duan Ru Feng, he hasn't returned to the Duan Clan, and thus it's impossible for him to have such a capability. Grand Elder, have you left something out?" Su Bo Ya pondered for a moment before looking at Su Nan with a burning gaze.

"Absolutely not!" Su Nan shook his head with a certain expression.

Su Bo Ya frowned and pondered for a moment before speaking. "The one thing in common with both Su Lie's and Su Yong's murders was that after they were killed, their Spatial Rings vanished as well... Could it be that the person's objective was to seek wealth?"

"If it's to seek wealth, then it can be explained, no matter was it. Both Su Lie and Su Yong were charge of a business under our Su Clan," a Su Clan elder said.

"Pass down my command. Ask the people in charge of the various businesses to stay within the Su Clan Estate for the near future! I want to see if that person will dare to charge into my Su Clan Estate!" Su Bo Ya nodded before giving this order right away, and his eyes flickered with a cold and stern brilliance as he did so.

In merely two days, two direct descendants of the Su Clan had died. He, who was the Su Clan's Patriarch, lost face as well and felt great humiliation.

At dawn the next day, the entire Imperial City was bustling, and the news of the Su Clan members dying in succession within two nights spread everywhere.... Moreover, the members who died were direct descendant disciples of the Su Clan!

"That Su Clan couldn't have offended someone, right?"

"Who knows... However, the two who died weren't good people."

"Yeah, it's better if more people like them were to die."

"Shhh! Softer! Are you courting death? If the members of the Su Clan hear you, you can forget about living!"

...

No matter whether it was the Imperial City outer city or the inner city, everywhere was filled with similar discussions.

"Your highness, the three Death Soldiers we sent out yesterday haven't returned for an entire night. I'm afraid they're probably dead." Within a quiet and secluded pergola, the white-browed old man respectfully reported to the young man in luxurious clothes who sat within and savored fragrant tea.

"Three Nascent Soul martial artists weren't able to take that Duan Ling Tian's life?" The young man in luxurious clothes', or in other words, the Fifth Prince's, face slightly sank. "Looks like the Duan Clan is really dutiful and is looking after this direct descendant disciple that rebelled against them...."

"Your highness, what you mean is that the Duan Clan's members are protecting him?" The white-browed old man was startled.

The Fifth Prince snorted coldly as he asked, "Besides this, what other thing do you think he's able to rely upon?"

The white-browed old man went silent and only opened his mouth after a while. "Your highness, then should we still...."

"Put down this matter for the time being. I heard that two direct descendants of the Su Clan died in succession within two nights. Send people to investigate, and if you're able to investigate any clues, give it to the Su Clan as a favor... Once it's done, at the time of the struggle for the seat of the Emperor, when I want the Su Clan to help me, I think that the Su Clan's Patriarch, Su Bo Ya, won't refuse." The Fifth Prince's eyes flashed with a light of wisdom.

"Yes," the white-browed old man replied before leaving.

"Duan Ling Tian, you repeatedly injured my cousin... Even if you have the members of the Duan Clan protecting you in secret, you won't be able to prance around for long!" A trace of a cold light flashed within the Fifth Prince's eyes.

The Ghastly Shadow assassin organization could be said to be everywhere within the Crimson Sky Kingdom. Even in the Imperial City, there was a Ghastly Shadow point of operations.

Inner city, in a remote corner.

Very few people knew that the point of operations of the Ghastly Shadow within the Imperial City was precisely here.

Deep into the night.

A middle-aged man with ordinary appearance sneakily looked at his surroundings before walking into the Ghastly Shadow's point of operations. He entered the lobby and arrived before the counter.

"Target." Behind the counter, a stiff-faced young man spoke with a voice that emitted a bone-piercing ice-coldness.

It caused the middle-aged man to feel a chill run down his spine as he said, in panic, "Duan Ling Tian, ninth level of the Core

Formation Stage, grade 1 student of Paladin Academy."

"Paladin Academy?" The young man's voice seemed to have a sense of scruples.

"He's a student that's put up outside the academy and doesn't live within Paladin Academy," the middle-aged man said. The way he spoke was as if he was reading a textbook. He had obviously been ordered by someone to put up this assignment.

"Deposit 200,000 silver. Confirmation in three days," the young man said, in a cold and indifferent voice.

The middle-aged man withdrew a stack of silver from his pocket in a flurry and left in a flustered manner after he put down the silver.

Chapter 181: Duan Ling Tian's Dreams

Duan Ling Tian was unaware of the undercurrents that were currently brewing outside.

Deep into the night, Duan Ling Tian was lying on the lawn in the rear courtyard, hugging Ke Er on the left and Li Fei on the Right. His legs were crossed above him as he looked up into the heavens with a slightly blurred gaze.

A full moon shone high in the sky, and a dense array of stars stood out in the night sky.

"Scoundrel, why didn't you go out tonight?" Li Fei asked curiously.

She remembered that last night and the night of the day before yesterday, Duan Ling Tian went out with the two men the Divine Might Marquis sent him.

Tonight, however, he departed from his usual habit and actually had time to accompany her and Ke Er to gaze upon the stars here.

She had heard of the matter of the two Su Clan direct descendants being killed, which gave rise to much discussion outside, and she subconsciously felt that it was very likely to be linked to this man.

"Little girl, you want me to go out so badly?" Duan Ling Tian's

right hand slightly exerted more force. He pulled Li Fei into his embrace before lightly slapping the little girl's sexy buttocks and simultaneously grabbing it twice....

Instantly, Li Fei's sensitive and delicate figure trembled, and her face flushed crimson; it was as if it would drip out blood at any moment.

"Young Master, you're bullying big sister Fei Fei again." Ke Er's clear and melodious voice sounded, causing Duan Ling Tian to feel refreshed in spirit.

He hoped so much that this moment could become eternal.

Holding the two girls within his arms [until the heavens and earth gets old, and until the sea dries up and the rocks decay.](#)

But unfortunately, he was clear that this was only an extravagant hope, and there were still many things that were waiting to be done by him.

What he wanted to do now was create a place of his own in this world where the strong were revered.... And only when he stands at the peak of this world will he be able to bring along these two girls to travel to every corner of this world and fully see the wonders of the world.

Only that was truly living, truly free and unfettered!

At that time, there wouldn't be anyone capable of posing a threat to him, and everyone could only look up to him....

"Ke Er, do you think that this is unfair to your big sister Fei Fei? Don't worry, I won't favor one of you over the other." As Duan Ling Tian spoke, he had an evil smile on his face. He raised his hand and slapped Ke Er's buttocks before lightly grabbing it....

"Young Master, you're so bad." Ke Er threw herself into Duan Ling Tian's embrace out of embarrassment, and was shy to raise her head for a long time.

Duan Ling Tian stopped flirting with the two girls and seriously said, "Alright, give me your Spatial Rings. I'll help you two inscribe an inscription tonight."

"Young Master, what inscription are you inscribing for us?" Ke Er's gaze shone, and after she removed her Spatial Ring, her watery eyes were filled with curiosity.

Li Fei looked at Duan Ling Tian as well. After being together with this man for so long, she'd long since been accustomed to how miraculous he was, but she was still curious about what inscription he was going to inscribe for them.

"Bone Corrosion Inscription!" Duan Ling Tian received the Spatial Rings the two girls passed to him and lightly smiled.

Subsequently, he introduced the effects of the Bone Corrosion

Inscription to the two girls... For a moment, both the girls were frightened to the point that their faces went pale.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head with a smile, as he wasn't surprised by the two girls' reactions.

Duan Ling Tian stood up and returned to his room with the two Spatial Rings, and after he withdrew the pile of materials from his own Spatial Ring, he started inscribing....

Inscribing two Bone Corrosion Inscriptions in a single night greatly consumed Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force.

After completing the inscribing process and returning the Spatial Rings to Ke Er and Li Fei, Duan Ling Tian couldn't hold on any longer and directly fell soundly asleep on Ke Er's bed.

Ke Er lied beside Duan Ling Tian. Her eyes stared at Duan Ling Tian's handsome face, and a smile of happiness appeared on her beautiful face.

It was precisely because of this man that her life underwent a tremendous change...And her entire life would be lived for this man without regret even until death!

At dawn the next day, when Duan Ling Tian woke up, he felt dizzy. Only after sizing up the surroundings did he realize that he wasn't in his own room, and he recalled what happened last night. "Right, I fell asleep in Ke Er's room last night."

Duan Ling Tian noticed the young girl sitting cross-legged in cultivation at the side after he stood up.

Duan Ling Tian hugged the young girl from behind, causing the young girl's delicate figure to tremble and was jolted awake from her cultivation. "Young Master, you're awake."

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded as he greedily took a deep breath. The young girl's natural body fragrance was always so pleasant to smell....

Duan Ling Tian and Ke Er went out together to have their breakfast after Ke Er helped him change his clothes, and only after that did he walk out of the house and walk towards Paladin Academy.

A regular day passed just like that.

At dusk, after walking out of Paladin Academy's gate, it was calm and tranquil like yesterday. Besides Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, he didn't notice any other third parties watching him from the shadows.

Duan Ling Tian didn't dare be careless, as he was clear in his heart that the more calm it was, the more likely it was that it was a calm before the storm.

Suddenly, Zhang Qian appeared and respectfully said to Duan

Ling Tian, "Young Master, the Marquis requests your presence."

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted, but he didn't feel it to be unexpected, as presently the Su Clan was on guard as if faced with a formidable enemy, and this was something well-known to every household within the Imperial City, thus the Divine Might Marquis Estate would have naturally heard of the news.

That Uncle Nie of his would surely put his suspicions on Duan Ling Tian because of the fact that Duan Ling Tian got the information of the Su Clan's various businesses and the person in charge of those businesses from him.

"You two didn't sell me out, right?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhang Qian with a burning gaze and spoke in a manner that if Zhang Qian were to say yes, then he would drive both Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang out.

"No." Zhang Qian hurriedly shook his head. The matter of the Su Clan was not only related to Duan Ling Tian, but also to the lives and possessions of himself and his family, so he wouldn't dare to speak carelessly.

"That's good." Duan Ling Tian nodded in satisfaction.

Zhang Qian once again concealed himself in the shadows, and Duan Ling Tian instead walked towards the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

At the Divine Might Marquis Estate's main gate, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the soldier on guard was a familiar face... It was precisely the young soldier that was slapped on the head by the older soldier the last time he came here.

"Halt!" Right at this moment, another soldier stood out and blocked Duan Ling Tian's way.

Slap!

Under Duan Ling Tian's stupefied gaze, the young soldier who was slapped by the older soldier the other time gave this soldier that blocked Duan Ling Tian a slap on the head...

Under the furious gaze of the soldier that was slapped on the head, the young soldier respectfully looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Young Master Ling Tian, please enter."

Duan Ling Tian nodded and glanced deeply at the young soldier. This fellow, and that slap earlier, he couldn't have done it on purpose, right?

As expected, the furious expression on that soldier that was slapped vanished instantly. He had a perturbed expression as he looked at the young soldier and asked, "Brother Zhi, who is he?"

"He's Young Master Ling Tian, the Marquis's nephew... Kid, look properly next time and don't be rash again." The young soldier acted like an elder as he spoke.

As he spoke, he rubbed the back of his head with a lingering fear in his heart... I've experienced it as well.

Divine Might Marquis Estate, within the audience hall.

When Duan Ling Tian walked in, he noticed that Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan was already waiting for him, and couldn't help but ask, "Uncle Nie, is there anything you called me here for?" with a smile.

"Little Tian, be honest with your Uncle Nie, did you bring along Zhang Qian and Zhao Gong to kill the Su Clan's Su Lie and Su Yong?" At the same time that Nie Yuan asked, his eyes stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian as if wanting so discern something from Duan Ling Tian's face.

But unfortunately, he didn't discern anything.

"Uncle Nie, if you don't have any proof, then don't make irresponsible remarks," Duan Ling Tian said in all seriousness.

"You, kid... Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang won't say a word. It's an order you gave, right? No wonder you said that you wanted absolute control when you asked for them from me. You had already planned everything at that time, right?" Nie Yuan said angrily. Even though Duan Ling Tian was unwilling to admit it, Nie Yuan knew that he'd guessed correctly.

"Uncle Nie, all this is only your guess." Duan Ling Tian's face remained unfazed before saying, "Uncle Nie, if there isn't anything else, then I'll be leaving...."

"Wait!" Nie Yuan stopped Duan Ling Tian before shaking his head with a laugh. "I didn't call you over to ask you that. Since Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang won't speak a word, I already guessed that even if you came, you wouldn't be honest... The reason I called you over this time is because I wanted to talk to you about the war at the northwest border." As he finished speaking, Nie Yuan's expression became serious.

Northwest border?

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but recall that teacher Sima of his Star Mastermind Department had once mentioned this to him. "Uncle Nie, why are you speaking to me about this?"

"There's naturally a reason why I'm speaking to you about this. This war in the northwest border is hard-pressed, and his Majesty has given me full authority to be responsible for dispatching reinforcements... A portion of these reinforcements will be mobilized from your Paladin Academy. If there's a student that's able to apply what he has learned, especially if the student is from your Star Mastermind Academy, then one person would be equivalent to an army on the battlefield!" Nie Yuan glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian. "When I discussed with the Vice Dean Zhan of your Paladin Academy... he vigorously recommended you to me. Of course, he doesn't know of the relationship between you and me."

"He recommended me?" Duan Ling Tian was dazed, but he was enlightened. After thinking about it, he figured that it must've been Teacher Sima who recommended him to the Vice Dean.

"Right, he recommended you. How about it? Are you interested in going to experience it? At the time, these reinforcement troops will be led by your big brother Nie." Nie Yuan looked at Duan Ling Tian with an extremely complicated gaze.

At the beginning, when that Vice Dean Zhan recommended Duan Ling Tian, he was skeptical. But later, when the Vice Dean Zhan mentioned the strategy of 'crossing the sea while deceiving the heavens' that Duan Ling Tian thought of, it caused him to be overwhelmed!

Never had he imagined that this nephew of this, whose natural talent in the Martial Dao and natural talent in alchemy were heaven-defying, had such a terrifying natural talent in the art of strategy....

"Of course I'm interested." Duan Ling Tian hurriedly nodded. "Uncle Nie, when are the reinforcements heading to the northwest border?"

"In a month... If you want to go, then prepare properly during this time," Nie Yuan said.

"OK." Duan Ling Tian nodded before bidding his farewell and leaving.

On the way home, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be slightly excited. The battlefields of this lifetime were completely different from the battlefields of his previous lifetime.

He had taken part in some of the battlefields in his previous lifetime, but that was practically only contending with firearms and was far from the hot-bloodedness of the battlefield of this lifetime that used [coldarms](#)!

Within Duan Ling Tian's heart, there had always been a dream.

He hoped that one day, he would be able to gallop his horse to kill his enemies on the battlefield like how it was done in the ancient times of his previous world and battle until the last moment, fully venting the hot blood within his entire body!

Now he had finally obtained the opportunity!

TL Note: It's a way people vow a vow of eternal love, and means for a long, long time and no matter what happens.

TL Note: The word coldarms is something I made up, it actually refers to an aggregate term used in Chinese to refer to the class of weaponry that are physical in nature and do not rely on any form of chemically explosive material.

Chapter 182: Don't Be Envious Of Me

There was a trace of an excited smile on Duan Ling Tian's face even after he got home.

Ke Er blinked her beautiful eyes that were filled with curiosity as she asked, "Young Master, what are you so happy about?"

Li Fei looked over as well. She could clearly feel Duan Ling Tian's currently elated mood....

"It's nothing, it's just that next month I plan to head to the battlefield to take a look." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled as he casually spoke.

Unexpectedly, however, Ke Er's and Li Fei's beautiful faces both went pale when Duan Ling Tian finished speaking.

Battlefield?

As far as they knew, the battlefield was an extremely dangerous place, and once one went there, one might never return!

"Young Master, can you not go?" Ke Er had a delicate and touching expression with eyes that welled up with tears, as he didn't want Duan Ling Tian to take a risk....

"Scoundrel, if you want to go, then I want to go with you." Li Fei

had an unyielding expression. She spoke in a manner that showed that if Duan Ling Tian didn't bring her along, she wouldn't let Duan Ling Tian go.

Duan Ling Tian felt his head ache.

"What are you two thinking? I'm just going as reinforcements. Moreover, it isn't the type of reinforcements that enters the battlefield... I'll be the type of mastermind that remains within the camp and provides advice and suggestions to the men on the battlefield, understand? Moreover, this is the rule of Paladin Academy: if one doesn't enter the battlefield, then one isn't allowed to graduate." As Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, even he himself felt his face get hot.

If he were to enter the battlefield, would he obediently remain within the camp? The answer was a definite no.

"It's Paladin Academy's rule?" Li Fei's expression eased up slightly, as she knew that Duan Ling Tian chose the Star Mastermind Department in Paladin Academy, and she also knew the difference between the Star Mastermind Department and the Star General Department.

"Yes," Duan Ling Tian brazenly said.

Eventually, Duan Ling Tian spent quite some time before finally being able to appease the two girls.... And if he could choose, he would rather battle a first level Nascent Soul martial artist! Of course, he would kill his opponent with the Bone Corrosion

Inscription!

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian got his mother's Spatial Ring from her and helped her inscribe a Bone Corrosion Inscription as well. Only after doing so did he settle down and cultivate.

His target was to break through to the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage within the month!

The next day, Duan Ling Tian had only just entered the classroom when he heard the intense discussion of the students within his class... Their discussions were precisely related to the matter of the reinforcements for the northwest border a month from now.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun gathered beside Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Xun said, "Duan Ling Tian, I heard that over 300 students of our Paladin Academy will reinforce the army one month from now at the northwest border's battlefield...."

"I've heard of it." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Allegedly, among these 300 plus students, 300 are from the Star General Department, and our Star General Department will probably only send not more than 10 people." Xiao Yu's tone contained an obvious disappointment.

"This isn't unusual." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. "The Star Mastermind Department students aren't born for the

battlefield; they serve more in the domestic affairs of the Crimson Sky Kingdom... Just like those civil service officers of the kingdom's government, and the County Governors of the 18 Counties; they're basically all from the Star Mastermind Department, and some of the officials under them are from the Star Mastermind Department as well."

Xiao Xun had a bitter smile on his face. "I wish for nothing more than to change places with Tian Hu right now... Although the grade 1 students of the Star General Department don't have any placing quota to enter the reinforcements, in another two years, I would at least have the chance to enter the battlefield. Within the Star Mastermind Department, I might not have the chance to enter the battlefield and take a look even after I graduate."

"The battlefield is brutal. Moreover, the environment is very bad. It's not comparable to the extravagant life you have at the Xiao Clan... If you were to go, you might not be accustomed to it." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. He was clear about Xiao Xun's mentality, and it was nothing more than curiosity.

"It isn't bad to have an experience," Xiao Xun said.

Xiao Yu nodded in deep agreement.

Duan Ling Tian noticed their gazes of anticipations and said, with a light smile, "If you two really want to go, I can get two places for you."

"You?" Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu both had doubts on their faces as

they gazed at Duan Ling Tian, and Xiao Xun said, "Duan Ling Tian, you have teacher Sima's vigorous recommendation, and thus you might be able to obtain a place... But you said you can get two places for us. That's a bit too much of a boast. Unless you know the general that's leading the army this time, or you know the Divine Might Marquis."

"What? You two don't believe me?" Duan Ling Tian started laughing.

Xiao Xun had really hit the spot this time. He not only knew the general that was leading the army this time, but at the same time he also knew of the Divine Might Marquis.

To Duan Ling Tian, two places was only a matter of saying a single sentence.

Xiao Yu's gaze focused as he said, in surprise, "Duan Ling Tian, do you really have a way to get spots for us?"

"You've known me for so long, have I ever lied to you?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless. Even this fellow, Xiao Yu, doubted him. "The two of you prepare properly this month... In a month, depart with me."

Although Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun didn't know why Duan Ling Tian had such confidence, they realized that Duan Ling Tian wasn't joking, and their eyes shone.

"Right, when we're having lunch, don't mention this matter. I'm worried Tian Hu would want to follow me as well. It's fine that you two are following since you're both Star Mastermind Students and don't have to personally enter the battlefield, but Tian Hu is different," Duan Ling Tian said, with a serious expression.

If the current Tian Hu were to enter the battlefield, he would only have a slim chance of survival, and as a friend, he didn't want Tian Hu to take the risk.

"Don't worry, we know what to do... That kid Tian Hu, even if you don't help him get a place, he will still have a chance to enter the battlefield in a year or two." Xiao Xun laughed.

Before long, Sima Chang Feng arrived.

The class for the entire morning passed extremely quickly...

When it was nearly noon, Sima Chang Feng called Duan Ling Tian over. "Duan Ling Tian, the northwest border's battlefield reinforcement order had been passed down. I've already recommended you to the Vice Dean. The Star Mastermind Department's roster will be released half a month from now. You'll depart a month from now, so you prepare properly."

Duan Ling Tian lightly nodded with a carefree expression.

Looking at Duan Ling Tian's composed expression caused Sima Chang Feng to be secretly surprised.

This kid is indeed a genius of great potential. He's going to enter the battlefield, yet he's actually so calm.

However, if Sima Chang Feng knew that Duan Ling Tian had received the news beforehand, it was a mystery as to how his expression would be....

At noon, when they were eating at the cafeteria.

Tian Hu had a complacent and excited expression. "I heard that the roster for the Star General Department's reinforcements for this time's northwest border battlefield has been released, and many of the students are grade 2 students of the Star General Department... Looks like I'll have an opportunity next year."

"As long as you work hard and cultivate, you'll naturally have an opportunity," Duan Ling Tian said, with a smile.

"Heh, Duan Ling Tian, you all don't have to be envious of me... really. Although your Star Mastermind Department students have a 90% plus chance that they won't have a chance to enter the battlefield until graduation, there's still a thread of hope. Moreover, it doesn't matter if you're unable to enter the battlefield, as killing isn't suited to you all." Tian Hu seemed as if he was consoling Duan Ling Tian's group of three, but his tone, however, obviously contained a trace of complacency.

"Yes, you're right," Duan Ling Tian said in all seriousness as he forcefully held back his laughter.

"Hahahaha...." Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun couldn't hold back and laughed loudly.

"What're you all laughing about?" Tian Hu had a stunned expression.

"Nothing." Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun shook their heads. No matter how Tian Hu questioned, they wouldn't speak a word.

They were confident that Tian Hu would find out about the truth in one month.

After finishing their meal, Duan Ling Tian once again cultivated atop the large tree at the side of the Martial Arts Practice Grounds for the entire afternoon before leaving Paladin Academy with Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu.

After parting their ways, Duan Ling Tian directly went home.

At a far-off corner of the Inner City.

Not far away, a middle-aged man was slowly walking before a remote building, and if one were to look closely, they one would notice that his legs were currently shivering...

"Dammit, I'm not doing this job anymore... Although I only have to talk, that fellow behind the counter is too terrifying. He only

spoke two sentences and I nearly wet my pants from fear." As he muttered, the middle-aged man grit his teeth and eventually walked into the building.

Within the spacious lobby, there was only one person standing behind the counter.

"I...I've come to confirm the assignment, that Duan Ling Tian...." The middle-aged man took a deep breath and didn't dare look at the young man behind the counter.

The young man behind the counter frowned when he saw the middle-aged man's terrified appearance, and he indifferently said, "We aren't accepting this assignment."

"What? Not accepting?" The middle-aged man was struck dumb. Never had he imagined there would be such a result, and for a moment he seemed to forget to be afraid. He freaked out and said, "Isn't this the Ghastly Shadow organization? Isn't Ghastly Shadow the most famous assassin organization within the Crimson Sky Kingdom? You can't even take care of a youth?"

Slap!

The young man's frosty gaze was like a saber as it swept pass the middle-aged man. He raised his hand and dropped a stack of silver on the counter. "This is the deposit, it is being returned!"

"You all..." The middle-aged man seemed to suddenly gain

courage out of nowhere and seemed to want to say something.

"F**k off!" The young man's eyes narrowed slightly, and an icy-cold killing intent swept out from him.

In the instant that the middle-aged man was enveloped in the killing intent, his body trembled and he was terrified to the point that he wet his pants....

"I asked you to f**k off. Didn't you hear me?" The young man's voice briefly contained a slight impatience.

"I, I can't move." The middle-aged man laughed bitterly.

"Hmm? You actually dared to dirty my Ghastly Shadow's point of operations?" The young man smelled a pungent stench of urine. His face went gloomy before extending his hand to take back all the silver on the counter. "You can consider this silver the cleaning fee... If the person behind you has an objection, you can ask him to personally to come see me."

"Now, I'll give you the time of three breaths to vanish; otherwise, leave your life here!" The young man's voice became even colder.

The middle-aged man's face went ghastly pale and his legs trembled. His entire body seemed to transform into a gust of wind as he rushed out of the Ghastly Shadow's point of operations in an extremely sorry state.

"200,000 silver... 200,000 silver gone just like that...." After leaving, the middle-aged man seemed to have finally reacted to the 200,000 that seemed to have been confiscated!

A gust of wind blew by, and the middle-aged man felt everywhere below the belt to be chilly, but it was even more icy cold within his heart... 200,000 silver was gone just like that!

How would he return and explain it?

As he glanced at his damp pants, he really wished to cut off that thing under his belt, but after a moment of thought, he didn't have the courage after all.

Chapter 183: Former Number One Genius

Within a spacious courtyard house in the Imperial City's inner city.

"Trash, kneel down!" A middle-aged man with a stiff face kicked his leg out like a bolt of lightning, kicking the middle-aged man with drenched pants down to the floor.

He knelt there on the ground and shivered with his head lowered. He didn't dare to look at that big and tall figure before him.

"Second Master, it's I who didn't handle this matter well. I'll replace the 200,000 silver this trash lost," the middle-aged man with a stiff face respectfully said to the big and tall figure.

"200,000 silver is a small matter...." The big and tall figure walked out from the shadows, and under the moonlight, a slightly dignified face was briefly revealed.

This was another middle-aged man, and a dignified appearance of a person in a high position was emitted from between his brows.

"That Ghastly Shadow wasn't willing to accept the assignment on that little bastard?" The dignified middle-aged man looked at the middle-aged man who knelt on the floor. He couldn't help but frown, as he could vaguely smell the pungent stench of urine.

"Yes, Second Master." The middle-aged man who knelt on the floor hurriedly nodded and his body shivered.

The dignified middle-aged man glanced at the middle-aged man with the stiff face, and said, with an incomparably calm voice, "Make it clean."

"Second Master, spare me, Second Master, spare...." The face of the middle-aged man who knelt on the ground went ghastly pale, but he didn't even finish speaking before his skull was shattered with a slap of the middle-aged man beside him. Dead!

"Second Master, even Ghastly Shadow isn't willing to accept the assignment on Duan Ling Tian. Does he have...." The middle-aged man with the stiff face was slightly hesitant.

"Humph! I'm extremely clear of his background... Since Ghastly Shadow won't accept it, go find someone else to deal with him." The middle-aged man with a dignified expression raised his hand, and a huge stack of silver dropped onto the ground. "This is 30,000,000 silver. You take care of this matter cleanly. I don't wish the others from the clan to find out."

30,000,000 silver?

The pupils of the middle-aged man with the stiff face constricted, as he never imagined that the man before him would be willing to pay such a huge amount of wealth for a mere 18-year-old youth.

"Yes, Second Master." The middle-aged man with a stiff face put away the silver before picking up the corpse beside him and quickly leaving the courtyard house.

In next to no time, only the middle-aged man with the dignified expression remained within the courtyard house, and an icy-cold voice echoed out from within his mouth, filling the entire courtyard house.... "Duan Ling Tian, you killed my son, so I'll make you die a graveless death!"

Early in the morning, as the first light of the morning sun descended onto the ground, bits of sunlight shone through the window to descend onto the youth who sat cross-legged on his bed.

"Huff!" After a long time, the youth took a deep breath and his gaze focused. "With my current progress, I should be able to break through to the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage before departing!"

After putting on his violet clothes, the youth left home after eating breakfast.

As he passed by the side of the Martial Arts Practice Ground after entering Paladin Academy, many students could be seen cultivating martial skills and sparring within the Martial Arts Practice Grounds....

"These people are all students from the Star General Department." Duan Ling Tian's gaze slightly focused. It looked like the reinforcement army going out to battle one month from now

had aroused the spirits of these Star General Department students.

Suddenly, three young men walked over towards him from afar.

A smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, as there was a familiar face amongst the three people before his eyes, and it was precisely Duan Rong, the cousin of Duan Ling Xing.

Ever since Duan Ling Xing died, Duan Ling Tian hadn't once seen Duan Rong again, but never had he expected that he would encounter him here....

Duan Rong lowered his head when he noticed Duan Ling Tian; he had the intention to avoid him.

"Duan Rong, what're you afraid of?" The tall young man beside Duan Long looked at the violet-clothed youth that was afar, and his sword-shaped eyebrows knitted, seeming to be slightly puzzled.

"Big brother Xu Qing, he's Duan Ling Tian." The other person laughed bitterly.

"He's Duan Ling Tian?" The gaze of the young man called Xu Qing focused and a bright light flashed within, and he raised his hand to place it onto Duan Rong's shoulder. "Duan Rong, you're someone who came from my Myriad Link County... Could it be that you think he can still bully you with me here?"

Duan Rong shuddered as he returned to his senses.

Yeah, how could he have forgotten?

The young man beside him was the son of the Myriad Link County's County Governor, the County Governor's Estate's Young Master. Before Duan Ling Tian's appearance, he was even publicly acknowledged as the student with the highest natural talent in the Martial Dao within Paladin Academy after Duan Ru Feng.

Duan Ling Tian stood in the distance, and when he noticed that Duan Rong seemed like a mouse noticing a cat when he saw him, Duan Ling Tian didn't plan on making fun of Duan Rong.... But suddenly, he noticed that Duan Rong seemed to have regained his spirits and was even walking over towards Duan Ling Tian with the two other young men beside him with a great imposing manner.

It caused Duan Ling Tian to be stunned.

There isn't something wrong with this Duan Rong's head, right? Could it be that he wants to come get a beating again?

"You're Duan Ling Tian?" Duan Ling Tian noticed that the tall young man beside Duan Rong was looking at him with a hostile gaze, and his tone was mixed with a trace of coldness.

This tall young man had a handsome appearance and extraordinary disposition. Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that he came from an extraordinary background with just a glance.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian's brows raised. Could it be that this person wanted to come forward for Duan Rong?

"I'm Xu Qing." Xu Qing stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian, and a trace of hostility abruptly arose within his eyes...

Before the violet-clothed youth before him killed Duan Ling Xing and spread his name throughout Paladin Academy, he was the publically acknowledged number one genius within Paladin Academy. But since then, this halo had been taken away by the violet-clothed youth before him!

This caused him, who was proud and arrogant, to find it slightly difficult to accept.

"Xu Qing?" Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly when he heard what the young man said.

This name wasn't unfamiliar to him; he still remembered that day when he had just arrived at the Imperial City. He once heard others discuss this person within that restaurant in the outer city. They even said that this person followed after that deadbeat father of his to become the Martial Dao genius with the highest natural talent within Paladin Academy in the last 20 plus years.

Later on, after he entered Paladin Academy, he still often heard others mention this Xu Qing.

Xu Qing, a grade 2 student of the Paladin Academy's Star General Department, possessed a cultivation at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage, and he even possessed a grade seven spirit weapon. Among the students below the Origin Core Stage within Paladin Academy, no one was a match for him.

"What? You want to come forward for Duan Rong?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as he looked at Xu Qing calmly.

"So what if I am?" A cold smile appeared on the corners of Xu Qing's mouth, and a cold light flashed within his eyes.

Meanwhile, the face off Duan Ling Tian and Xu Qing had attracted many students. As this was a side of the Martial Arts Practice Grounds, the group of students present within the Martial Arts Practice Ground had gathered over before long....

"Duan Ling Tian!" A robust figure walked out from within the crowd and stood beside Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Tian Hu and was slightly surprised before lightly smiling and saying, "Tian Hu, you're actually here as well."

"Duan Ling Tian, how'd you get into conflict with this Xu Qing?" Tian Hu frowned and looked at Xu Qing with a slightly fearful gaze.

"I didn't have any intention of coming into conflict with him;

however, he himself came and blocked my path; he even said he wanted to come forward for Duan Rong...." Duan Ling Tian shrugged with an innocent expression.

"You again!" Tian Hu's gaze went slightly cold as he looked at Duan Rong and said, in a cold voice, "Duan Rong, if you're a man, then don't rely on others.... What are you staring at? If you have the balls, then come fight me!"

Duan Rong's face turned deathly pale, but he didn't dare accept the challenge, as he had experienced this Tian Hu's strength, and it was far from what he could compare to.

"Forget it. When a dog bites you, could it be that you want to bite it in return?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and looked at Tian Hu with a smile. "It's almost time, so you should go to class; otherwise, be careful, or that Niu Mang might punish you!" As he spoke, Duan Ling Tian brought Tian Hu and walked off shoulder to shoulder, intentionally walking around Xu Qing's group of three.

"Duan Ling Tian, you and I are both at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage, and you and I both have grade seven spirit weapons... You, do you dare to battle me?" Noticing so many people spectating, Xu Qing's gaze focused. He intended to demonstrate his strength to reclaim the halo of number one genius within Paladin Academy.

"One must know one's limitations!" Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to Xu Qing and indifferently left behind this sentence before continuing forward with Tian Hu.

"Awesome! This Duan Ling Tian is really something!"

"This Xu Qing is the former number one genius of our Paladin Academy, but Duan Ling Tian actually paid no attention when faced with his challenge!"

"He even told Xu Qing that he should know his own limitations."

...

The spectating group of students was in a complete uproar.

Xu Qing's face was livid, his body was quivering, and his handsome face was currently replaced with a savage expression.

He Xu Qing was from the Myriad Link County's County Governor's Estate and was the son of the County Governor. Since a young age, he grew up with a golden spoon in his mouth, and when he started cultivating, he even revealed a monstrous natural talent. He was even being called the number one genius within the last 100 years of the Myriad Link County!

After that, he passed the entrance exam that Paladin Academy established in the Myriad Link County and smoothly entered Paladin Academy.

In Paladin Academy, he was still outstanding! He was publically

acknowledged as the number one genius within Paladin Academy.

Among the Paladin Academy students, only one person from 20 plus years ago was able to surpass him, and that person was Duan Ru Feng!

Duan Ru Feng, the former peerless genius whose name spread throughout the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom, wasn't of the same generation as him. Currently, Duan Ru Feng had even vanished for many years, and thus he didn't feel anything when his limelight was outshone by Duan Ru Feng.

But when Duan Ling Tian appeared with the identity of the son of Duan Ru Feng, revealed that his cultivation was at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage at the age of 18, and killed Duan Ling Xing, who was a ninth level Core Formation martial artist as well, Duan Ling Tian's name was spread throughout Paladin Academy and even the Imperial City.

His halo seemed to have been taken away in a single night!

Since then, hostility towards Duan Ling Tian arose within his heart...

Since the heavens brought me into this world, then why did the heavens give life to Duan Ling Tian!?

He originally only had hostility within his heart, but today, when he personally met Duan Ling Tian, he noticed that he really

desired to defeat Duan Ling Tian and prove himself to everyone....

He, Xu Qing, was still the number one genius in Paladin Academy!

A legend that was difficult for all the Paladin Academy students to surpass!

But now, when he initiated a challenge, that Duan Ling Tian actually regarded it was not worthy of consideration... This caused his heart to be completely filled with rage!

"Duan Ling Tian, you pu**y!" Xu Qing's face was gloomy, and he sneered as he looked at Duan Ling Tian's figure disappearing off into the distance.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian, who was walking shoulder to shoulder with Tian Hu, heard what Xu Qing said, and he stopped his footsteps for a moment before shaking his head with a smile and continuing forward.

"If you think that roaring like this can suppress the inferiority within your heart, then feel free to roar... It's not that I don't dare to battle you, but I disdain to! You should think it over yourself." Duan Ling Tian's voice echoed out from afar and entered Xu Qing's ears. They seemed like pins piercing him.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Xu Qing couldn't bear it any longer and completely erupted....

Chapter 184: 18-Year-Old Origin Core Stage?

Accompanied by Xu Qing's explosive shout, Origin Energy increased explosively on his legs, and his entire body seemed to transform into a cannonball as he charged towards Duan Ling Tian.

12 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above him....

Whoosh!

Xu Qing's speed was extremely swift; it was as if he'd transformed into a cheetah and moved swift like the wind.

Om!

Xu Qing raised his hand. Within it, a completely black three-foot-long blade appeared out of thin air, and a black sword light tore through the sky as it flew towards Duan Ling Tian!

Above Xu Qing, another three ancient mammoths silhouettes instantly condensed into form....

Relying on the amplification of his spirit weapon, Xu Qing's attack was comparable to the strength of 15 ancient mammoths!

Ninth level of the Core Formation Stage!

Grade seven spirit weapon!

As expected, Xu Qing attracted the gazes of all the Paladin Academy students present the moment he attacked, and a trace of excitement and anticipation appeared within their gazes.

They were all extremely curious as to whether Xu Qing was capable of defeating Duan Ling Tian!

The sword within Xu Qing's hand flashed out, and at the instant that he dashed towards Duan Ling Tian, a fierce and furious brilliance flickered within his eyes....

This Duan Ling Tian actually said that he disdained to battle him!

If it was an older Origin Core martial artist that said it, he wouldn't feel anything. But the person that said this was only a ninth level Core Formation martial artist, and moreover, an 18 year old youth!

Most importantly, this youth was the target of comparison within his heart, the target he desired to repress!

Whoosh!

The whistling sound of a sword that echoed out from behind him caused Duan Ling Tian's face to turn grim, and he exerted force

with his hand to push Tian Hu away before moving aside himself.

Meanwhile, Xu Qing's sword strike whistled and flashed over, exactly flashing past where Duan Ling Tian was earlier and practically brushing the clothes on Duan Ling Tian's body as it passed....

"Xu Qing, despicable!" Tian Hu was in a slightly sorry state, and he stared angrily at Xu Qing with an extremely unsightly expression.

However, Xu Qing paid no attention to Tian Hu and instead looked at the nearby Duan Ling Tian as he spoke with a voice as cold as ice. "Duan Ling Tian, you said earlier... that you disdained to fight me? Now I want to see what you, Duan Ling Tian, rely on to boast like that."

Duan Ling Tian's face sank, as he didn't expect that this Xu Qing would be so overbearing... And a flame of fury was lit ablaze within his heart!

A flame that was difficult to restrain!

Meanwhile, the students that stood afar had followed over and were looking at this scene from afar. Their gazes all descended onto the two figures that were in confrontation.

One was a 20 plus year-old young man.

One was an 18-year-old youth.

The young man was Xu Qing, the famous genius student within Paladin Academy, the former number one genius and publically acknowledged number one below the Origin Core Stage in Paladin Academy.

The youth was Duan Ling Tian, a famous genius student within Paladin Academy as well, and when he'd just entered Paladin Academy, he didn't attract any public attention.... Until after he took part in a life and death battle with another ninth level Core Formation student, revealed a cultivation at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage, and killed his opponent by relying upon a grade seven spirit weapon. Only then did his name spread throughout the entire Paladin Academy.

Since then, the halo of number one genius within Paladin Academy moved from its place above Xu Qing's head to rest upon this youth's head.

And today, the former number one genius and the present number one genius had confronted each other. What sort of sparks would their clash bring about?

At this moment, everyone held their breaths and watched the scene before them in anticipation.

They were convinced that following this would be a brilliant struggle between two evenly matched opponents!

"Being able to watch the battle between Duan Ling Tian and Xu Qing with my own two eyes, even if I'm punished for being late, it's still worth it!"

"Exactly! The former number one genius against the current number one genius; this is something that's hard to come by."

...

The gazes of the surrounding students shone brightly and their faces were filled with excitement.

Duan Rong was standing in the crowd, and a sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth as his icy-cold gaze descended onto the violet-clothed youth. "Duan Ling Tian, let's see how you end today! Actually fighting with big brother Xu Qing... You're courting death!"

As a member of Myriad Link County's Duan Clan, Duan Rong knew deeply of how terrifying the County Governor's Son, Xu Qing, was, and he didn't think Duan Ling Tian would be a match for Xu Qing.

"Xu Qing, if you don't want to lose face, then hurry up and leave." Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as he looked at Xu Qing with a calm expression and seemed to be carefree.

If you don't want to lose face, then hurry up and leave?

When Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, not only did Xu Qing's face turn gloomy, even the group of students that were spectating looked at Xu Qing with strange gazes.

If Xu Qing were to leave now, it would undoubtedly be even more shameful!

"Duan Ling Tian, everyone can boast. If you're a man, then fight me and prove to everyone that you indeed have the strength to disdain fighting me!" Xu Qing had a burning gaze as he looked at Duan Ling Tian, and Origin Energy flashed on the pitch black grade seven spirit sword in his hand.

Duan Ling Tian eyes flashed with a cold light, and the corners of his mouth curled into a sneer. "Since you're bent on having your way and are unafraid of losing face, then I'll grant your wish!"

Duan Ling Tian was clear in his heart. If he were to not prove himself, then Xu Qing would surely run his mouth endlessly....

Since it'd come to this, he had to completely destroy this Xu Qing's confidence and make him retreat after learning of the difficulties!

"I'll wait and see!" Xu Qing snorted coldly with an arrogant expression.

"Then take this punch of mine!" Duan Ling Tian's voice exploded like thunder.

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian moved!

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian's moved as if his entire body had transformed into a spirit serpent. His speed was swift like a bolt of lightning.

Above Duan Ling Tian, 12 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form!

Xu Qing moved right after him. As if transforming into a gust of wind, the pitch black three-foot-long blade within his hand flashed out and sword silhouettes flashed out as if transforming into a myriad of sword silhouettes. It was obviously an extremely profound sword skill... At the same time, 15 ancient mammoths silhouettes condensed into form above Xu Qing!

The moment Xu Qing attacked, he exploded forth with his entire strength and even combined the might of his spirit weapon when he exerted his strength!

"That's all you've got?" If it was the former Duan Ling Tian, he might have been slightly fearful when faced with Xu Qing's sword strike, but the current Duan Ling Tian....

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian's body flashed, and the speed below his feet instantly rose a few levels before he instantly avoided Xu Qing's sword strike.

Whoosh!

Xu Qing chased; however, he quickly noticed that he was utterly incapable of catching up to Duan Ling Tian, as Duan Ling Tian's speed was impossible to keep up with. "How is this possible... How can he possibly be so fast!"

When he noticed that another four ancient mammoth silhouettes had appeared above Duan Ling Tian, a lustre of disbelief was emitted from his eyes.

The strength of 16 ancient mammoths!

"Oh my god, the strength of 16 ancient mammoths!"

"Duan Ling Tian didn't use his spirit weapon to attack and is only avoiding Xu Qing with his movement technique... In other words, without relying upon a spirit weapon and only drawing upon the energy of heaven and earth, Duan Ling Tian is able to develop 16 ancient mammoth silhouettes!"

"Looks like this Duan Ling Tian has already broken through to the Origin Core Stage! Only an Origin Core martial artist is able to possess such terrifying strength without using a spirit weapon!"

"The first level of the Origin Core Stage possesses a strength of 20 ancient mammoths. Duan Ling Tian is obviously holding back now!"

...

The spectating group of students were dumbstruck for a moment before gasping with astonishment.

Most of the people had faces full of disbelief!

An 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist?

Holy!

What sort of monster is this!

Duan Rong was dumbstruck as well when he saw the scene before him. "No... It's impossible... How could this little bastard be an Origin Core martial artist!?"

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's gaze went slightly cold as his body flashed before directly arriving behind Xu Qing....

His right arm shook and struck out with a simple punch.

Bang!

The strength of 16 ancient mammoths exploded forth, smashing the defensive qi barrier on the surface of Xu Qing's body before blasting Xu Qing away.

Bang!

Xu Qing fiercely crashed onto the ground, and his body trembled as he continuously spat out a few mouthfuls of blood.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze was calm as he indifferently swept Xu Qing with his gaze and slowly spoke. "Now, what do you think? Do I, Duan Ling Tian, have the strength to disdain to fight you?"

However, at this moment, Xu Qing seemed to have not heard what Duan Ling Tian said. He had an agitated expression and his eyes dimmed.

Obviously he had received a huge blow to his confidence.

"Humph!" Duan Ling Tian coldly swept Xu Qing with his gaze before calling Tian Hu and directly walking towards his classroom.

Most of the students that were present watched as Duan Ling Tian left, and their eyes emitted astonishment and admiration....

An 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist!

This youth's natural talent had already completely surpassed his father's. Even during those years, Duan Ru Feng only broke through to the Origin Core Stage at the age of 20.

How could they know that Duan Ling Tian's cultivation was currently quite far off from the Origin Core Stage, and the only reason he was capable of exerting such a terrifying force was because of the supreme cultivation method, the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, that he cultivated!

"Xu Qing possessed the strength of 15 ancient mammoths when relying upon his grade seven spirit sword to execute attacks... But before the strength of 16 ancient mammoths that this Duan Ling Tian exerted empty-handedly, he couldn't even withstand a single blow!"

"What you're saying is utter rubbish! The grade seven spirit sword only amplifies the strength of attacks, but Xu Qing's speed was only propelled by the strength of 12 ancient mammoths. Duan Ling Tian, on the hand, had a speed that was propelled by the strength of 16 ancient mammoths, and thus was completely not on the same level!"

"The difference between the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage and the first level of the Origin Core Stage is too huge... And this is when Duan Ling Tian hadn't ever exerted his entire strength."

"Yeah, if he had exerted his full strength, Xu Xing wouldn't even have the chance to swing his sword."

...

The group of students discussed animatedly.

Moreover, all their words, when heard by Xu Qing, were like pins pricking him, causing him to be nearly numbed.

"An 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist...." Xu Qing suddenly felt that all these years of his life were wasted and he was still useless, and his dimmed eyes flickered with the gloominess of defeat.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian and Tian Hu walked on the path towards the classroom, and Tian Hu had a face full of extreme surprise. "F**k! Duan Ling Tian, when did you step into the Origin Core Stage?"

Tian Hu seemed unconcerned, but he was slightly bitter in his heart.

When he met Duan Ling Tian for the first time within the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp that day, Duan Ling Tian was similarly a fourth level Core Formation martial artist like him.

But now he had only just broken through to the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage two days ago, and originally thought

that he could slowly catch up to Duan Ling Tian's footsteps, but he shockingly noticed that Duan Ling Tian had already broken through to the Origin Core Stage....

He felt a wave of powerlessness.

"Maybe I shouldn't compare myself to this freak...I'm practically just frustrating myself." Tian Hu sighed inwardly.

Chapter 185: Crimson North's Five Tigers

Duan Ling Tian only lightly smiled in reply to Tian Hu's question.

In the eyes of a bystander, his strength was indeed something only an Origin Core martial artist was able to exert... And on this topic this, he didn't explain any further.

After all, this was related to the cultivation method he cultivated, the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique.

That was his greatest secret. If it were to be leaked, he would surely encounter complete annihilation!

Duan Ling Tian currently had only cultivated the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique's second form, the Raging Python Form, and he could already feel how heaven-defying this cultivation method was.

He could imagine that if the Nine Dragon War Sovereign Technique were to be revealed to the public, even those true Void Stage powerhouses would probably have their interest aroused.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian and Tian Hu parted ways, directly heading towards their respective classrooms.

Within the classroom, the other 17 students had taken their seats, and only Duan Ling Tian was left.

"Teacher." Duan Ling Tian arrived at the classroom door and smiled apologetically to Sima Chang Feng.

Sima Chang Feng didn't say anything and he nodded. "Come in."

Only now did Duan Ling Tian enter the classroom and take his seat.

Xiao Xun sat behind Duan Ling Tian and moved his head closer as he asked, with a mischievous smile, "Duan Ling Tian, although you used to arrive late as well, you've never been late for class... Be truthful about it, did you do something bad last night and couldn't wake up this morning?"

Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes at Xiao Xun as he angrily said, "Is that all you have in your brain?"

Before long, the entire morning passed.

At noon after class ended, Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu, and Xiao Xun walked towards the cafeteria, and everywhere they passed, many student seemed to be saluting them with their gazes....

Xiao Xun looked at Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu as he asked, "Is there something on our faces?"

"There's nothing on yours nor Duan Ling Tian's face. How about

mine?" Xiao Yu felt it to be strange as well. Why were these people looking at them like this?

Xiao Xun glanced at Xiao Yu and said, in all seriousness, "There's nothing on yours either."

Among the three of them, perhaps only Duan Ling Tian was still able to maintain his composure, as he knew the reason....

"That's Duan Ling Tian, the grade 1 student that stepped into the Origin Core Stage at the mere age of 18!"

"F**k! It can't be?! A grade 1 student at the Origin Core Stage?!"

Just at this moment, two nearby students stopped to stand and look at Duan Ling Tian as they whispered in discussion.

Due to the nearby distance, their voices were heard by Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, and the two of them finally reacted....

So it turned out that all those gazes of salute all this time were not because there was something on their faces; those people were all gazing at Duan Ling Tian!

"Duan Ling Tian... You broke through to the Origin Core Stage?" Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu had faces full of astonishment, and their eyes emitted a gleam of disbelief.

This was really too much!

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and maintained his silence.

"F**k! You can't have really broken through to the Origin Core Stage, right? Besides that, why do all these people know that you've broken through to the Origin Core Stage but we don't? Could it be that you came late to class this morning because you did something?" Xiao Xun swore as he asked a string of questions.

Even though Xiao Yu didn't speak, his eyes still stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian.

"When you guys see Tian Hu in a while, ask him yourselves." Duan Ling Tian shrugged and was slightly helpless.

Within the cafeteria, Duan Ling Tian's group of three had only just sat when Tian Hu arrived.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun naturally were bound to ask him questions...And before long, under a narration with an assortment of voices and countenance of Tian Hu, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun finally knew of the cause and effect of the entire matter.

Never had they imagined that Duan Ling Tian being late to class today was actually because of Xu Qing.

Xu Qing, they naturally knew who that was. A grade 2 student of Paladin Academy, and the publically acknowledged number one

genius within Paladin Academy before Duan Ling Tian's appearance.

"Duan Ling Tian, not only did you take away the title of number one genius from that Xu Qing, but you even made him suffer a crushing defeat in public. He's bound to be inferior to you at every corner within Paladin Academy in the future." Xiao Xun shook his head. He was slightly shocked within his heart, as he'd never imagined that this Duan Ling Tian was formidable before he was able to destroy Xu Qing.

Of course, he was even more shocked about Duan Ling Tian's cultivation...

Stepping into the Origin Core Stage at the mere age of 18!

Just thinking about it caused his scalp to go numb.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled indifferently. "I gave him a chance at that time, and it was he who was overbearing."

"Serves him right." Tian Hu had a face full of pleasure due to Xu Qing's misfortune.

Xiao Yu gazed at Duan Ling Tian with a complicated gaze, and unknowingly, a trace of a bitter smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Presently, he was only a step away from the seventh level of the

Core Formation Stage, but Duan Ling Tian had already stepped into the Origin Core Stage.... Although he'd long since had no intention of comparing himself to Duan Ling Tian, he still felt slightly upset in his heart.

"Right." Suddenly, Tian Hu seemed to have thought of something as he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a slightly serious expression. "Duan Ling Tian, I heard that Xu Qing's background isn't simple; he is the Myriad Link County's County Governor's son."

"County Governor's son?" Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted, and as he recalled the scene from this morning, he came to a sudden understanding.

This morning, there was originally no sword within Xu Qing's hand, but later he obviously withdrew it from a Spatial Ring... At that time, Duan Ling Tian was still slightly surprised that Xu Qing actually had a Spatial Ring. Moreover, that sword of his was a grade seven spirit weapon.

Now that he knew of Xu Qing's identity, he finally understood.

The County Governor's son? Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed....

There were only a total of 18 counties within the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Moreover, he first severed the arm of the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor's son, Pei San.

Following which, he beat the daughter of the Fair Sun County's County Governor into a 'pig's head' twice in succession.

Now he had offended the Myriad Link County's County Governor's son, Xu Qing.

Within the 18 counties, he had already directly or indirectly offended three of them.

Under the slightly worried gazes of Xiao Yu and the others, Duan Ling Tian smiled indifferently. "What're you all doing? Don't forget that I've already offended a County Governor since a long time ago; the Fair Sun County's County Governor's daughter, Tong Li, hates me to her bones. Moreover, she's even the cousin of the Fifth Prince! Compared to that, this Xu Qing doesn't amount to much." Only now did Xiao Yu and the others recall that this fellow was one that stirred up a lot of trouble, and they all laughed bitterly.

"In fact, it's really nothing; that Xu Qing was overbearing himself, and you only defeated him but didn't injure him. The Myriad Link County's County Governor probably wouldn't be so petty." Xiao Xun lightly smiled as he spoke and eased up the atmosphere at their table.

Xiao Yu and Tian Hu nodded in agreement.

As for Duan Ling Tian, he paid no attention to it...

Myriad Link County?

He wasn't even afraid of nobles like the Third Prince and the Fifth Prince; how could he be afraid of a puny County Governor!?

At this moment, the entire cafeteria was practically filled with discussion about Duan Ling Tian revealing a cultivation at the Origin Core Stage and defeating Xu Qing....

Duan Ling Tian once again became the focus of public attention.

Duan Ling Tian frowned, as he didn't like the feeling of being gazed at as if he were a monkey at the zoo, and he casually ate some food before leaving the cafeteria and heading to the large tree on the side of the Martial Arts Practice Grounds to cultivate.

On the cafeteria pavilion.

A grey-clothed old man currently had a face full of astonishment. "That kid actually broke through to the Origin Core Stage?"

At dusk, at the gate of Paladin Academy, Duan Ling Tian parted ways with Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun.

After exiting the gate, he noticed that there were people watching him, and among those people, two were his men, Zhao Gang and Zhang Qian.

The other five people were unfamiliar.

However, the strength of these people weren't even at the Nascent Soul Stage....

A cold smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth as he walked swiftly towards a remote alley.

There had been quite a few people who had lost their lives in succession within this alley, and without exception, all these people wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian had only just entered the alley when he felt cold gusts of wind come from behind him....

In the blink of an eye, five middle-aged men had surrounded him.

Duan Ling Tian noticed that the current five people looked at him with gazes that vaguely contained a trace of greed, and they were obviously seeking something.

"Looks like these people were requested by someone to do this and are only taking money to do a job," Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly.

"You all are doing this job for money, right? I'll give you double the price of what that person gave you." Duan Ling Tian looked at

the man in the lead of the five people. This was a man with a scar on his face, he had a vicious expression, and with a glance, anyone would know that he wasn't a good person.

Including the man with the scar, all five of them couldn't help but be stunned when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

"Kid, the streets has its own rules... Since we Crimson North's Five Tigers have accepted the money and have concluded this deal, even if you pay 10 times the amount, it's still of no use!" The man with a scar grunted coldly, and as he finished speaking, his words took a turn. "Of course, although you can't escape death, if you want to buy the life of that person who sent us, as long as you pay us now, we guarantee to take care of that person after your death!"

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned after he heard what the man with a scar said. "Even that is possible?"

"Of course. We take money to do a job; we recognize money, not people." The man with a scar spoke as if it was natural and right.

"Then how much money must I pay for you to kill that person?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed and he held a smile within the corners of his mouth.

The man with a scar didn't hesitate at all as he directly said, "100,000 silver."

"100,000 silver?" Duan Ling Tian brows knitted. "Then how

much did he use to buy my life?"

"You're a student of Paladin Academy, so your life is more expensive. 200,000 silver," the man with a scar said.

"200,000 silver?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned for a moment before letting loose to a torrent of abuse under the dumbstruck gazes of the man with a scar and the four other men. "F**k! This Young Master's life is only worth 200,000 silver?"

"200,000 silver is already a lot...." one of the men within the scarred man's group mumbled.

"200,000 silver is a lot?" Duan Ling Tian sneered and raised his hand. A stack of silver bills appeared on his hand, and they all were of the 10,000 denomination. "Now, there's 1,000,000 silver in this Young Master's hand... As long as you can kill this Young Master, this Young Master will give it all to you. How about it?"

The scarred man's group of five were all dumbstruck when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

They'd done many business deals, but it was the first time they'd encountered such circumstances....

"You... You're speaking the truth?" The scarred man fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva and had a face full of disbelief. "You better not fool me, Wang Da Hu, or else you'll have to suffer. The name of Wang Da Hu is well known in the streets...."

"How well known?" Right at this moment, a chilly voice sounded from behind him.

Chapter 186: Investigating The Person Behind The Scenes

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled as he looked at the two men who had walked over from afar. "Why did you two come out so quickly? I haven't finished playing."

Haven't finished playing?

With the scarred man, Wang Da Hu, in the lead, all of the Crimson North's Five Tigers were completely stunned when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and a bad premonition arose within their hearts.

They turned their heads around one by one and looked at the source of the voice. There, they saw two middle-aged men walking over shoulder to shoulder.

Above each of the two middle-aged men were 1,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes ... a total of 2,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes dashed out with them!

"Nascent...seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists!" Wang Da Hu's pupils constricted, his face filled with terror, and his legs started trembling.

His other four brothers were no better than him, as they all had ghastly pale faces and didn't even dare to raise the suggestion to flee...

What a joke!

Before a seventh level Nascent Soul martial artist, it was absolutely impossible for them to have the opportunity to flee.

Now, they only hoped that his violet-clothed youth would spare them.

Putong!

Putong!

...

Under Wang Da Hu's lead, the five of them directly knelt around Duan Ling Tian and lowered their heads. They seemed extremely dispirited.

Slap!

Wang Da Hu raised his hand and gave himself a slap, and he pleaded for mercy with a trembling voice. "Young Master... We have eyes, but we failed to see and have offended you. You're a great and magnanimous man. Just think of us as trash and spare our lives."

Now he finally realized that this youth was only just playing with

them earlier.

At the same time that he was frightened to the point terror, a trace of rage seemed to arise within his heart!

This rage was naturally towards that person who paid them to kill the youth....

If he knew that the target this time had two seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists beside him, not to mention 200,000 silver, even if he were to be given 10,000,000 silver, he still wouldn't dare!

Even though the money was tempting, his life was more important.

Duan Ling Tian was startled by the actions of the five of them, as he never expected them to be so straightforward....

"Weren't you all some Crimson North's Five Tigers? Can't you have a little bit of backbone?" Duan Ling Tian glanced at Wang Da Hu before lightly smiling.

"Young Master, before you, we can only be the Crimson North's Five Cats...." Wang Da Hu had a long face as he laughed bitterly. Now he only hoped that the violet-clothed youth before him would spare the lives of him and his brothers.

"Crimson North's Five Cats? That does suit you all." Zhang Qian,

who was standing beside Duan Ling Tian, couldn't help but laugh.

"Crimson North's Five Cats, make a few sounds for me." Zhao Gang laughed as well, and his calm gaze descended upon Wang Da Hu's group of five.

"Meow!" Wang Da Hu's face flushed. Although he felt embarrassed, when he thought about how his life was within their hands, he could only lower his head and cry like a cat.

"Meow!"

"Meow!"

...

The other four people started crying out as well, and their bodies that knelt started trembling.

They knew in their hearts that as long as this youth were to order it, their heads and bodies would surely be separated.

Duan Ling Tian frowned. When he saw Wang Da Hu's group of five's terrified appearances, he didn't even have the interest to teach them a lesson anymore. "I can spare your lives, but you must tell me who paid to have me killed... I wonder if you all want to continue acting the part of unyielding men and continue to abide by the so-called street rules. Or do you all want your own lives?"

"Lives, we want our lives!" Hearing that they had a chance to live, Wang Da Hu's group of five's eyes shone as they spoke at the same time.

"What? Now you don't care about rules?" A cold smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

Wang Da Hu's group of five laughed bitterly. Their lives were on the line, what rules would they care about? No rule was more important than their lives.

"Speak, who paid for my life?" Duan Ling Tian asked indifferently.

"[Hammer Seven](#)," Wang Da Hu said.

"Hammer Seven? Do you know who he is?" Duan Ling Tian frowned.

"Yes... He's a gangster within the Imperial City's outer city." Wang Da Hu hurriedly nodded.

"Let's go, take me to him!" Duan Ling Tian looked at the sky to judge the time of day. At this time, the city gate leading to the outer city had only just opened, and after he finished dealing with this, he should be able to be back before the gate closes.

Imperial City, outer city.

Duan Ling Tian sat within a guest room in an inn and leisurely drank some tea.

Besides Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, who were standing behind him, Wang Da Hu respectfully stood at the side with a perturbed expression.

"Wang Da Hu, didn't you say that Hammer Seven was near here? It's already been more than 10 minutes and your four brothers haven't returned. They wouldn't have walked out on you, right?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Wang Da Hu as a trace of coldness flashed within his eyes.

"Don't worry, Young Master, we Crimson North's Five Tigers...." Wang Da Hu had only just started speaking when he noticed Duan Ling Tian's fierce gaze, and he hurriedly corrected himself. "No, it's Crimson North's Five Cats... We Crimson North's Five Cats are famous for our loyalty. This is something Young Master can be at ease of."

"I hope it's as you say." Duan Ling Tian swept Wang Da Hu with his cold and indifferent gaze before continuing to drink his tea.

A cup of tea was quickly finished by him.

Right at this moment.

"Zhang Qian, open the door." Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted as he suddenly spoke.

Although Zhang Qian felt it to be slightly strange, he still went to open the room's door.

Meanwhile, he heard the sound of footsteps coming from outside, and it was the other four men of the Crimson North's Five Tigers carrying a sack as they returned.

There was obviously a person within the sack that was making crying sounds, and he was unceasingly struggling.

After they had all come in, Zhang Qian closed the door and looked at the violet-clothed youth that sat there with a carefree expression. He felt surprised inwardly.

The sound insulation effect of this inn was extremely good, and he didn't notice in the slightest that the other four members of the Crimson North's Five Tigers had returned. How did the Young Master know?

Not only Zhang Qian, but even Zhao Gang's pupils couldn't help but constrict now.

They both realized that there was still much they had to learn from the Young Master....

"Young Master, we've brought him." The other four members of

the Crimson North's Five Tigers tossed the sack onto the ground. A shrill cried echoed out from within the sack before the four of them opened it up.

A young man who had his hands tied behind his back appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes, the young man had a ball of cloth stuffed within his mouth. He was currently making mumbling noises in rage and was furiously staring at the Crimson North's Five Tigers....

"If you dare make another noise, I don't mind taking a slice at your throat." Duan Ling Tian extended his hand, and his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword seemed to transform into a violet bolt of lightning as it descended onto the young man's neck, causing the young man to be terrified to the point that his body trembled and he hurriedly shut his mouth.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian started to size up this young man before him.

Om!

The Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword within Duan Ling Tian's hand trembled as it flicked out the ball of cloth within the young man's mouth.

Even with the ball of cloth gone, the young man still obediently kept his mouth shut and didn't dare to make a sliver of a sound, as the sword on his neck was no joke.

Duan Ling Tian stared fixedly at the young man before indifferently speaking. "You should be Hammer Seven... Speak, who asked you to get someone to kill me?"

Hammer Seven's face went deathly pale. "You...You're Duan Ling Tian?"

Slap!

Zhang Qian's body moved. He raised his hand before slapping Hammer Seven in the face, and said, with a cold and indifferent voice, "Is the Young Master's name something you can speak?"

"Yes, Young Master, Young Master." Hammer Seven was stunned by the blow and didn't dare hesitate as he hurriedly nodded.

The name "Duan Ling Tian" was spread and gave rise to much discussion within the Imperial City as of late. As long as it was a person from the Imperial City, they practically all knew who Duan Ling Tian was, and thus he naturally knew as well.

So even if someone had asked him to get someone to kill Duan Ling Tian, he didn't dare brazenly commit it. Thus, he could only find some rash people who'd only just arrived at the Imperial City and hadn't heard of Duan Ling Tian's name and get them to go kill him... He originally thought that the matter would go smoothly, but now it seemed that what happened was completely different from what he'd imagined.

He regretted it now. If he had known earlier, he wouldn't have been greedy and gotten these unreliable fellows to do the deed!

What Crimson North's Five Tigers!

The name sounds great, but in the end they were captured.

"I'm asking you who asked you to get someone to kill me?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze was fierce, and his icy-cold voice seemed to emanate from an icy cold pit....

"Young Master, I can't... If I were to speak, I'd die." Hammer Seven's face was ghastly pale as he laughed bitterly.

"Believe it or not, I can make you die right now!" Duan Ling Tian raised his hand, and the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword flashed out with a 'whoosh' as it cut off an eyebrow hair from Hammer Seven...

Hammer Seven's face went deathly pale as he said, in panic, "Young Master, I'll speak! I'll speak!"

"Speak, who was it?" Duan Ling Tian's tone was calm, but mixed within was a breathtaking rage. He wanted to know who the heck wanted his life!

No matter who it was, he wouldn't let that person off....

"It's Hong Ji, Young Master, it's Hong Ji. He gave me 3,000,000 silver and asked me to find some honest people to deal with you," Hammer Seven hurriedly said.

"3,000,000 silver?" Wang Da Hu and the other four Crimson North's Five Tiger's faces went grim as they stared angrily at Hammer Seven.

If it wasn't for the presence of Duan Ling Tian, they'd probably have charged at Hammer Seven at the first moment and killed him... This Hammer Seven had taken 3,000,000 silver from another and only gave them 200,000 silver? And it nearly cost them their lives!

"Hong Ji?" Duan Ling Tian frowned, as he felt that the matter was becoming even more complicated.

"Young Master, I've heard of this Hong Ji. He's a local tyrant within the Imperial City outer city... Allegedly, he has a relationship with the Xiao Clan's Patriarch." Zhao Gang seemed to recall something as he slowly spoke.

Duan Ling Tian nodded, and his icy-cold gaze once again descended onto Hammer Seven as he indifferently said, "Hand over the 3,000,000 silver."

"Yes, Yes... Young Master, I have 2,800,000 silver here. The other 200,000 silver is with them." Hammer Seven obediently withdrew a stack of silver from his pocket and didn't forget to look at Wang Da Hu's group.

Wang Da Hu glared at Hammer Seven and didn't dare hesitate as he obediently withdrew the 200,000 silver.

"Wang Da Hu." Duan Ling Tian suddenly spoke.

"Young Master, I'm here." Wang Da Hu took a step forward with incomparable respect.

"Kill him, and make it clean!" Duan Ling Tian's voice was calm to the point that it was terrifying, and it caused Hammer Seven's face to go deathly pale.

But unfortunately, he didn't even have the chance to beg for mercy when Wang Da Hu punched his head apart....

Above Wang Da Hu, 100 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form.

Seventh level of the Origin Core Stage!

A trace of satisfaction flashed within Wang Da Hu's eyes as he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of gratitude, "Thank you, Young Master, for allowing us five brothers to vent our frustrations."

TL Note – I used Hammer Seven instead of pinyin here because the name is more of a gang title than an actual name.

Chapter 187: Going After Easy Prey

"Wang Da Hu!" Just at this time, Duan Ling Tian looked at Wang Da Hu, and Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused on him as he spoke in a slightly cold voice. "I'll give you a chance... Take the 200,000 silver in your hands and leave. As for the lives of your four brothers, they must remain here! Or else all of you must die!"

Duan Ling Tian abruptly turning hostile completely exceeded the expectations of Wang Da Hu's group of five, and their faces all went pale.

"You... You're going back on your words!" Wang Da Hu's face went grim. He stared furiously at Duan Ling Tian, as he never thought that Duan Ling Tian wouldn't keep to his word.

"You're courting death!" Zhang Qian's icy-cold voice sounded as he kicked out his leg in a flash, kicking Wang Da Hu flying into the wall. He fell to the ground with a crash.

Wang Da Hu spat out a few mouthful of bloods in succession, and his rage-filled gaze that still had unwillingness mixed within descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

"Boss." The other four members of the Crimson North's Five Tigers were incomparably grievous and indignant.

"Wang Da Hu, this is the last chance I'm giving you. I hope you cherish it." Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto Wang Da Hu as he spoke indifferently.

"Even if I, Wang Da Hu, died, I would still not abandon my brothers!" Wang Da Hu gnashed his teeth. Although he was afraid of death, when he thought about how he had to use the lives of his brothers who'd gone through thick and thin with him in exchange for his own life, he refused Duan Ling Tian.

Even if he were to survive out of luck, his heart wouldn't be at ease for the rest of his life.

"Boss, leave!"

"Boss, we know you're loyal... but we still hope that you can live on and help take care of our families!"

"Boss, live well!"

...

The other four seemed to have realized that they were faced with imminent danger now and hurriedly persuaded him.

"Second brother, third brother, fourth brother, fifth brother!" Wang Da Hu's eyes were filled with blood as he looked at the four men before him.

Zhang Qian's and Zhao Gang's brows twitched. As members of the army, they were particular about loyalty towards friends and

family. When they saw Wang Da Hu's group of five like this, admiration couldn't help but be aroused within their hearts, and they felt sympathy.

Right when they were about to speak and ask Duan Ling Tian to show mercy.

"Congratulations, Wang Da Hu, you've passed my test!" The icy-cold expression on Duan Ling Tian's face instantly melted, and he picked up the 2,800,000 silver Hammer Seven took out and put away 2,000,000 silver before tossing over the other 800,000 silver to Wang Da Hu. "After you've cleaned this place up, take this 1,000,000 silver and leave the Imperial City with your four brothers."

The sudden change caused Wang Da Hu's group of five to be stupefied.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang had smiles on their faces instead, and the gazes with which they looked at Duan Ling Tian were even more full of admiration.

"Thank you, Young Master, thank you, Young Master!" Wang Da Hu's group of five once again knelt down and repeatedly kowtowed. This time they truly were grateful to Duan Ling Tian.

"I'll leave this place for you to deal with. I still have matters to attend to. I'll be leaving first." Duan Ling Tian swept Wang Da Hu's group of five with his gaze, the corners of his mouth curled into a smile. He left with Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang.

"Young Master, if Wang Da Hu had abandoned his four brothers and left, what would happen?" Outside the inn, Zhang Qian followed behind Duan Ling Tian and couldn't help himself from asking.

"If he chose to abandon his brothers, then they would all die!" Duan Ling Tian's tone was calm. It was as if he was talking about an extremely normal matter.

In his heart, if Wang Da Hu were to choose in that way, then even he couldn't convince himself to let Wang Da Hu's group go....

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang exhaled a deep breath of cold air when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said. They glanced at Duan Ling Tian in tacit understanding and with profound gazes.

They didn't have a shred of doubt that once this youth matured, he would surely be an outstanding person!

Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as he looked at Zhang Qian. "Zhang Qian, do you know where Hong Ji usually is?"

Zhang Qian was rather acquainted with Hong Ji, and before long, Duan Ling Tian sought out Hong Ji.

After some time of coercion and threats, Duan Ling Tian pried open Hong Ji's mouth and gave him over to be taken care of by Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang....

Unexpectedly, the two of them directly killed Hong Ji!

"You two...." Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

Zhang Qian laughed slyly. "Young Master, this Hong Ji's committed all sorts of wicked deeds, and I've wanted to teach him a lesson since long ago."

"Then why didn't you two teach him a lesson before?"

"We were afraid of his relationship with the Xiao Clan's Patriarch before this...."

"Why aren't you afraid now?"

"We've already killed two Su Clan direct descendant disciples, and we've already put everything on the line. This Hong Ji doesn't make a difference."

"...."

Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless towards the reason Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang provided.

Why did it sound like it was he who led Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang astray?

"This Hong Ji actually has a Spatial Ring as well... 30,000,000 silver?" After Duan Ling Tian established ownership over Hong Ji's Spatial Ring and saw the huge pile of silver within, he couldn't help but be stunned for a moment.

"Logically speaking, it's impossible for this Hong Ji to be so rich... It's probably the money that that Duan Clan member gave him." Zhang Qian guessed.

"Humph! This Hong Ji said he only received 5,000,000 silver... We were nearly cheated by him." Duan Ling Tian snorted coldly. "The inner city gates are going to close soon. Let's go!"

Now that he had achieved his objective, the remaining matters were within the inner city.

"Duan Ru Lei!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as a breathtaking killing intent arose within him.

Duan Ling Tian found out from Hong Ji that the Duan Clan's second master's men were the ones that sought his help... And the person behind the scenes became obvious.

It was precisely the Duan Clan's second master, Duan Ru Lei!

After entering the inner city, Duan Ling Tian said to Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, "You two observe Duan Ru Lei tonight. I want to know if he's returned to the Duan Clan Estate or gone to another

place... After you've finished your investigation, return and report to me."

"Yes, Young Master." Zhao Gang and Zhang Qian hurriedly nodded.

They had already guessed what the Young Master had planned. The Young Master intends to kill that Duan Ru Lei!

Even though they knew that Duan Ru Lei was the Duan Clan's second master and had an extraordinary identity, they had already killed two Su Clan direct descendants, thus they didn't feel like anything was wrong with it....

According to what the Young Master said, as long it's done cleanly and no clues are left behind, then there's no danger of anything going wrong.

The night was dark with strong gusts of wind. It was a perfect night to kill someone.

Outside a courtyard house within the inner city, three black-clothed and masked figures silently leapt over the wall and snuck into the courtyard house. They were precisely Duan Ling Tian, Zhang Qian, and Zhao Gang.

After Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang tracked him for an entire night, they confirmed that Duan Ru Lei had arrived at this courtyard house and didn't return to the Duan Clan estate.

This courtyard house was double the size of the one Duan Ling Tian possessed. Presently, the lights within were completely extinguished, and it was extremely quiet....

"Seems slightly off." Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's sensitive Spiritual Force trembled, as he had vaguely perceived something.

Not only that, he even noticed that the two little pythons inside his sleeve were now restless as if they had noticed something....

After taking a deep breath, Duan Ling Tian brought Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang along as he continued forward.

Since he'd come, he didn't wish to return empty-handed!

Moreover, as far as he was concerned, what threat could a cripple pose?! Even if he had someone protecting him, Duan Ling Tian wasn't afraid of it!

As long as it wasn't a Half-step Void Stage expert, he could deal with it by relying on his Bone Corrosion Inscription.

Whoosh!

Right when Duan Ling Tian, Zhang Qian, and Zhao Gang had just arrived at the center of the front courtyard, a clear sound echoed out and lights were lit in an instant, illuminating the entire front

courtyard.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

At the same time, three figures flashed out and surrounded Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

When these three people moved, there were 1,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes above each of them... three seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists!

The three men who appeared were three old men, and they looked at Duan Ling Tian's group of three with a burning gaze.

Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted and his face went grim, but because his face was covered, nobody was able to notice it.

Never had he imagined that he would actually be noticed!

However, he didn't mind three seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists. As long as he could get Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang to join forces and kill one of them, he could use the Bone Corrosion Inscription on his Spatial Ring and the one on Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword to instantly kill the other two.

"Duan Ling Tian, needless to say, I've underestimated you." Right at this moment, accompanied by an icy-cold voice, a middle-aged man with a dignified expression walked out slowly from the house's main building.

A green-clothed old man followed by the side of the middle-aged man.

Although it was the first time he had seen this middle-aged man, when he looked the middle-aged man's brow, Duan Ling Tian was able to notice a similarity to Duan Ling Xing, and thus Duan Ling Tian guessed his identity....

Duan Ru Lei!

However, Duan Ling Tian's attention wasn't on Duan Ru Lei but on the green-clothed old man beside Duan Ru Lei.

The green-clothed old man had a thin figure, and his entire body seemed scrawny, but he gave Duan Ling Tian a very profound feeling, an extremely dangerous feeling.

Based on the experiences of Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian knew that this old man wasn't ordinary....

The old man's strength might even surpass an ordinary ninth level Nascent Soul martial artist.

Half-step Void Stage!

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath. At this moment, he could feel his heartbeat getting faster.

"Probably isn't a Half-step Void Stage...." Duan Ling Tian consoled himself.

"What? Duan Ling Tian, you're still unwilling to be frank and meet this second uncle of yours?" Duan Ru Lei's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian's figure as he spoke indifferently.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and removed his mask to reveal his face...

Since he'd been recognized, there was no reason to continue wearing it.

Now he could almost be certain that he'd been entrapped by Duan Ru Lei tonight.

Duan Ru Lei obviously provided him with the illusion of going after easy prey!

"As expected, he slightly resembles Duan Ru Feng" Duan Ru Lei's gaze focused when he saw Duan Ling Tian's appearance, and a sense of rage seemed to arise within him. It was as if he had returned to the past and once again recalled the scene that year when Duan Ru Feng crippled his Dantian.

"I'm extremely curious, how'd you know I was coming?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Duan Ru Lei as he asked.

"It can only be said that those two beside you were unprofessional when trailing me. They were see through by Senior Ku since the beginning." As he spoke up to this point, Duan Ru Lei slightly stopped for a moment and smiled to the green-clothed old man beside him with a smile that seemed to contain a sense of reverence mixed within.

"Young Master, we're sorry." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang never expected that the problem arose because of them, and their pupils constricted as they apologized with bitter tones.

Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at the green-clothed old man.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang had followed him for some time and had improved their tracking skills. Duan Ling Tian was certain that even if they were to go trail an ordinary ninth level Nascent Soul martial artist, they might not be noticed.

Could it be that this green-clothed old man was really a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse?

A trace of coldness abruptly arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart.

Chapter 188: Critical Moment

"Duan Ling Tian, how is it? Are you afraid now?" A trace of mockery was mixed within Duan Ru Lei's gaze. It was as if he wanted to see Duan Ling Tian's terrified expression.

"Afraid?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused when faced with Duan Ru Lei's question, and he smiled indifferently. "Why should I be afraid?"

"Humph!" Duan Ru Lei snorted coldly. "You're about to die and you still dare be stubborn! Then I'll make it clear to you: this is my private courtyard house. Including Senior Ku and those three, they're not members of the Duan Clan, so don't you think that they'll give consideration to the fact you're a Duan Clan direct descendant and show mercy!"

"Therefore, I'll undoubtedly die today, right?" Duan Ling Tian's tone was calm. To outsiders, it would seem as if he'd given no thought to life and death and was completely indifferent to it.

"It's good that you know." Duan Ru Lei's face had a layer of frost on it as he sneered, "Now, do you regret killing my son?"

"If I say I regret it, could it be that you'd let me go?" Duan Ling Tian asked rhetorically. He still had a carefree expression on his face.

"It's naturally impossible! Today, you must die no matter what!" Duan Ru Lei's gaze went cold when he proclaimed his

determination to kill Duan Ling Tian.

"Then doesn't that suffice? If I regret it, I'll die; if I don't regret it, I'll still die. Why should I regret? Maybe I, Duan Ling Tian, will have things to be sorry about during my lifetime, and there will be a moment that I feel regret... However, I've never once regretted killing your son. Not in the past, not now, and not in the future!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze was like a sword as it focused onto Duan Ru Lei. He spoke in a neither humble nor arrogant manner.

"Good, good...." Duan Ru Lei started laughing out of extreme fury. "As expected of the son of Duan Ru Feng, you sure enough possess the demeanor he had all those years ago!"

Subsequently, Duan Ru Lei's gaze sized up Duan Ling Tian. "I heard from my nephew that your cultivation had currently stepped into the Origin Core Stage. If I remember correctly, you seem to be only 18 this year... An 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist. In terms of natural talent, you're virtually more monstrous and heaven-defying than your father all those years ago. But unfortunately, you're going to die here today!"

Obviously, Duan Ru Lei had heard from Duan Rong about what happened at Paladin Academy this morning.

Duan Ling Tian relied upon his cultivation at the Origin Core Stage to defeat the former number one genius of Paladin Academy, Xu Qing.

"An 18-year-old at the Origin Core Stage?" The green-clothed old

man beside Duan Ru Lei spoke, which was a scene that was hard to come by. His voice was slightly hoarse, and a strange lustre flickered within his eyes. "Not to mention the Crimson Sky Kingdom, even in the younger generation of the entire Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, I'm afraid such natural talent can still be considered to be at the top... how unfortunate."

"However, being able to kill such a monstrous talent in my lifetime can truly be considered as good fortune." A trace of cold intentions slowly appeared on the corners of the green-clothed old man's mouth.

On his body, strands of a bizarre aura stretched out...

Duan Ling Tian's sensitive Spiritual Force reacted to this aura at the first possible moment, causing his pupils to constrict. "Half-step Void Stage!"

Now he could finally be completely certain. The old man before him was a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse!

"You know of the Half-step Void Stage?" The green-clothed old man was briefly surprised when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and his pair of strange eyes flickered with a sheen of teasing intentions. "Looks like you aren't simple, kid... Right, someone who's able to control two seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists should have some ability."

"Since when did an existence at the Half-step Void Stage become a lackey for others? Moreover, being a lackey for a ninth level Body

Tempering cripple!" A cold smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth as he mocked.

The green-clothed old man didn't given any reaction when Duan Ru Lei's face went gloomy. "Duan Ling Tian, don't you talk nonsense and sow discord amongst me and Senior Ku... Senior Ku is my esteemed guest, and I've always treated him like an elder!"

"Kid, no matter how great you are at talking, it's still a waste of breath... If I were you, I would kneel and beg for mercy and kowtow to the second master, and maybe second master's mood might turn good and leave your corpse intact." The green-clothed old man didn't get angry or embarrassed. His voice was calm, but within it was a breathtaking coldness.

At this moment, he seemed to have transformed into the judge of life and death in hell, and Duan Ling Tian was only an ordinary person waiting to be judged.

"Kneel and beg for mercy? Corpse intact?" The cold smile on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth grew even wider, and his fierce gaze descended onto Duan Ru Lei. "Asking me to kowtow and beg for mercy? Old man, are you so old that even your brain isn't working? Can a cripple like him bear to receive it? Is a cripple like him worthy?"

"Duan Ling Tian!" Duan Ru Lei's face was crimson red as he burst into rage.

In these years, although he had lost his cultivation, his status in

the Duan Clan was extremely important. Who'd dare call him a cripple to his face?

Now Duan Ling Tian had repeatedly called him cripple, and this utterly enraged him!

"Senior Ku, I'll have to trouble you." Duan Ru Lei took a deep breath as killing intent flashed within his eyes. He looked at the green-clothed old man, as he didn't plan to waste his breath on Duan Ling Tian anymore.

"Xing, father will take revenge for you right away." Duan Ru Lei's icy-cold gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian as if he'd already seen the scene of Duan Ling Tian dead on the ground.

The green-clothed old man's expressions was extremely gloomy. He gave orders to the three old men that were surrounding Duan Ling Tian's group of three, then he moved his gaze that was filled with mockery onto Duan Ling Tian. "You three, take care of those two seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists. I'll personally deal with this kid... An 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist. Kid, I'll always remember you for my entire life. You'll be the first peerless genius to die at my hands!"

"Yes." The three old men respectfully obeyed the orders of the green-clothed old man, and their bodies flashed before instantly pouncing towards Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang. 3,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes dashed out in tow!

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang's pupils constricted. They could only

enter into battle with these three enemies that were evenly matched with them. Their enemies were more in number after all, and they were at a disadvantage in next to no time.

"Kid, you're going to die right away. Could it be that you aren't afraid?" As the green-clothed old man took each step, the mockery in his eyes grew even darker.

"If I were afraid, could it be that you'd give me a way out?" Duan Ling Tian sneered, and he looked at the green-clothed old man as if he was looking at an idiot....

"You're courting death!" The green-clothed old man's face went grim when he noticed Duan Ling Tian's strange gaze. He got angry from embarrassment, and a killing intent that blotted out the sky and covered up the earth arose from him.

"This Duan Ling Tian actually enraged Senior Ku." The corners of Duan Ru Lei's mouth curled into a cold smile when he saw this scene.

"Old goat, could it be that you really think you can kill me?" Duan Ling Tian had a calm gaze as he looked at the extremely enraged green-clothed old man that desired to kill him.

"Stop acting!" The old man had a face full of disdain as he swiftly walked forward.

Right at this critical moment, Duan Ling Tian's leg jerked and

Origin Energy rose explosively to allow him to flash backwards at an extremely swift speed, then he explosively shouted, "Uncle Nie, you still plan on watching the show?"

The green-clothed old man was stunned and stopped his footsteps. Duan Ru Lei couldn't help but frown....

"Kid, I originally intended for you to suffer a little longer so you wouldn't dare act recklessly again... But never had I imagined that I'd actually let you notice me." Accompanied by a helpless but hearty laugh, a figure flashed in from outside the courtyard house and lightly descended before Duan Ling Tian, protecting Duan Ling Tian behind himself.

This was a middle-aged man, and his entire body emitted a peerlessly domineering aura.

It was precisely the Divine Might Marquis, Nie Yuan!

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth slightly curled up and held a faint smile within. Not long after Duan Ru Lei and the green-clothed old man appeared, he noticed Nie Yuan, who had concealed himself at the side. This was the reason why he could maintain that careless expression from start till finish....

He understood in his heart that with Nie Yuan here, he couldn't die!

"General!" Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang pulled away from their

three opponents and saluted respectfully as they gazed at Nie Yuan.

"Divine Might Marquis!" Duan Ru Lei's face went grim, as he knew of the friendship between Duan Ling Tian's father and the Divine Might Marquis all those years ago/ For a moment, a bad premonition arose within his heart. But in next to no time, he caught his breath and relaxed.

The Divine Might Marquis was an existence at the Half-step Void Stage, and thus his strength was similar to Senior Ku's... His side still firmly had the upper hand.

"You're the Divine Might Marquis?" The green-clothed old man's gaze descended onto Nie Yuan, and a trace of viciousness was mixed within. "I have heard that Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan's strength is shocking and that he is an existence at the Half-step Void Stage... Today, this old man will seek guidance for a few moves from the Divine Might Marquis!"

Nie Yuan glanced at the old man indifferently. "I'll naturally accompany you if you want to seek guidance from me... But unfortunately, you're opponent today isn't me."

As Nie Yuan finished speaking, he moved.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian only felt a flash before his eyes, and Nie Yuan

had already vanished from where he stood.

In the next moment.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The three existences at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage were all dead!

Duane Ling Tian's pupils couldn't help but constrict, and his heart trembled as he gazed upon Nie Yuan, who seemed to instantly return to where he stood before.

From the ability which Nie Yuan revealed earlier, he was obviously only a step away from the true Void Stage....

It looked like the natural talent in the Martial Dao of this Uncle Nie of his was extremely high.

"You... You've already arrived at that last step?" The green-clothed old man was originally still wondering about what Nie Yuan said earlier, but when he saw the ability Nie Yuan revealed, his face went gloomy.

Even within the Half-step Void Stage, there's a slight difference in strength between each martial artist.

Compared to him, Nie Yuan had undoubtedly gone farther and

only lacked the last step before becoming a true Void Stage martial artist. In other words, a Void Prying powerhouse!

Whoosh!

At almost the exact same moment that the green-clothed old man's face went gloomy, a figure silently snuck into the courtyard house and descended beside Nie Yuan.

The person had a big and tall figure and wore a black outfit, and his face was covered by a Ghost King mask, and thus his face couldn't be seen clearly...

Duan Ling Tian's face went slightly pale. He was actually unable to perceive the existence of this person in the slightest!

There was only one possibility.

This person was a Void Prying powerhouse!

A true Void Stage powerhouse!

In the next moment, a scene that made Duan Ling Tian even more surprised appeared.

The old man who was still ferocious-looking a moment ago, at the instant the ghost-masked man appeared, his face went deathly pale without a trace of blood, and he even directly knelt down on

the ground with a 'putong' sound as he trembled.

"Le... Leader." The old man's voice contained infinite terror mixed within. This was a terror that stemmed from his heart, a terror that stemmed from his soul.

Chapter 189: Void Advancement Pill

Before the ghost-masked man, the old man didn't have any intention of resisting.

As far as the old man was concerned, before the ghost-masked man, any resistance was futile, and kneeling down to plead for mercy might be the only way to obtain a way out....

The ghost-masked man moved. His right hand slowly extended outward, and precisely at this instant, terrifying Origin Energy raged atop his right hand before moving to gather together.

Om!

A saber of light condensed from Origin Energy carried a mysterious and terrifying aura as it streaked past the old man's neck before he could even react to it.

The old man, who was just trembling a moment ago, was instantly separated into two halves. Blood stained the entire ground and transformed into a small stream of blood...

"A Half-step Void Stage powerhouse died just like that?" Duan Ling Tian had an unrealistic feeling arise within his heart. Only after the ghost-masked man's body jerked and instantly vanished before him did Duan Ling Tian come back to his senses.

If it wasn't for the old man's corpse being before his eyes, he

would even doubt that the ghost-masked man had actually appeared.

The green-clothed old man was a powerhouse that had stepped into the Half-step Void Stage, but before the ghost-masked man, he seemed to be like paper....

"Take care of the rest yourself." Nie Yuan's voice entered Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered with a fierce light when he heard what Nie Yuan said, and his icy-cold gaze descended onto Duan Ru Lei, who'd long since been stunned on the spot.

Duan Ru Lei had a deathly pale expression, but he didn't flee, as even if he wanted to flee, with his mere ninth level Body Tempering Stage cultivation, he would not be able to go far. Everyone present, even Duan Ling Tian, whose cultivation was the lowest, was still capable of easily catching up to him.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian's body moved as if he had transformed into a spirit serpent, instantly flashing to arrive before Duan Ru lei.

Duan Ru Lei seemed as if he'd realized that he was facing imminent danger, and simply risked everything as he spoke with a vicious gaze. "Duan Ling Tian, you're in luck that the Divine Might Marquis actually helped you... However, even if I become a ghost,

I'll still not let you off!"

"I wasn't afraid when you were still a man, could it be that I would fear you as a ghost?" Duan Ling Tian felt it to be laughable.

Because of the ghost-masked man's appearance, Duan Ling Tian felt slightly depressed, so he didn't waste his breath on Duan Ru Lei. His Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword flashed out to directly end Duan Ru Lei's life. At the same time, he also put away Duan Ru Lei's Spatial Ring.

He could imagine how this Duan Ru Lei, as the one who managed most of the Duan Clan's businesses, would surely have extremely impressive amounts of wealth in his possession.

"Uncle Nie, who was that earlier?" Duan Ling Tian put away Duan Ru Lei's Spatial Ring within his own Spatial Ring. He didn't even have the time to establish ownership on it before his gaze descended upon the nearby Nie Yuan.

He could tell that his Uncle Nie should know of that person's identity; otherwise, he wouldn't have said what he said to the green-clothed old man.

"...But unfortunately, you're opponent today isn't me." This sentence was more than enough to prove that Nie Yuan knew the ghost-masked man.

"He's an extremely terrifying person." A trace of fear appeared on

Nie Yuan's face.

"He's isn't a friend of Uncle Nie?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

Nie Yuan laughed bitterly. "Of course not. Maybe I, the Divine Might Marquis, might look superior in the eyes of others, but in his eyes, I amount to nothing... I only happened to encounter him on my way here. The reason he came here was precisely to punish this traitor." As Nie Yuan spoke, he gazed upon the green-clothed old man's corpses, whose head and body had been separated.

Traitor?

This old man with a cultivation that had stepped into the Half-step Void Stage was actually a former underling of that ghost-masked man?

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian came to an understanding. That ghost-masked man was a true Void Stage powerhouse after all! And thus it wasn't weird that he had such an underling.

"Uncle Nie, according to my knowledge, there are only three true Void Stage powerhouses within the Crimson Sky Kingdom. Besides the Imperial Family's and Grandfather Nie, there seems to only be the powerhouse from the Ghastly Shadow... Could it be that the person from before is him?" Duan Ling Tian gazed at Nie Yuan as if he wanted to discern the answer from his face.

Nie Yuan lightly smiled but didn't state anything, then his body

moved to fly and leave. "You two, help this kid clean this place up... Duan Ru Lei is the Duan Clan's second master after all, so you better not let the Duan Clan find out it was you."

"Yes, General!" Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang had faces full of respect as they sent off Nie Yuan with their gazes.

"So mysterious?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and didn't think of it any longer. In any case, whether or not that person was the Void Stage powerhouse of Ghastly Shadow had nothing to do with him.

Duan Ling Tian slowly walked out as he removed the Spatial Rings from that green-clothed old man and the three old men one by one.

Subsequently, with the help of Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, he first incinerated all the corpses before tossing a ball of flame to burn the entire courtyard house.... Flames shot into the sky as if raging flames were burning a city.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three, however, walked out from within the burning flames and slowly vanished at the end of the road.

Meanwhile, they could hear waves of people crying out in alarm from behind them.

The matter was finally resolved!

Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief, but when he recalled what happened today, he still felt a lingering fear within his heart. If it wasn't for Uncle Nie appearing in time, his head would probably have been far from his body at this moment, as he didn't think that the ghost-masked man would have saved him.

Maybe in the eyes of the ghost-masked man, all life was as worthless as straw and not worth mentioning....

After he returned to his own house, Duan Ling Tian entered his room and fell into a deep slumber.

But right at this moment, the entire Duan Clan was completely stirred....

Duan Ru Lei, who played a decisive role in the Duan Clan and controlled most of the clan's businesses, was burned to death in the night, and his courtyard house in the inner city was burned to ashes with him!

Within the Duan Clan Estate's audience hall.

Patriarch Duan Ru Huo had a gloomy expression and gaze like lightning. "Second Brother is gone just like that... No matter who did it, even if my Duan Clan has to dig three feet into the ground, we must still find the culprit to burn his bones and scatter his ashes so that we may console Second Brother's spirit in heaven!"

"The Patriarch is right!"

"The second master left without any clear reason, and as such this ought to be done."

...

Most of the Duan Clan elders that were present nodded in agreement.

However, when one looked at their expressions, their expressions were mostly filled with indifference.

Maybe in their opinion, Duan Ru Lei was just a cripple in the end. To them, with Duan Ru Lei dead, the businesses that were originally controlled by him would become unoccupied, and they could obtain a share as well.

To a certain extent, the death of Duan Ru Lei was a good thing to them. Of course, they would only dare think like this in their hearts.

The Duan Clan's fourth master, Duan Ru Hong, had a gloomy expression. "It's really been troubled times lately. First it was the two direct descendants of the Su Clan that died in succession, now Second Brother was burned to death without a clear reason... Could these two incidents be linked?"

"Fourth Master, you're being too sensitive. According to my

knowledge, the death of the two Su Clan direct descendants seemed to be related to the Su Clan's Grand Elder, Su Nan... Second Master had no relationship with that Su Nan in the slightest." A Duan Clan elder shook his head as he spoke slowly.

What he said received the agreement of most of the people present.

"Whether they're related or not, my Duan Clan will surely get to the bottom of this matter and give justice to Second Brother!" Duan Ru Huo's voice had a breathtaking fury mixed within.

"Patriarch, there's still another matter... I heard from my grandson that this morning, at the side of the Paladin Academy's Martial Arts Practice Ground, Duan Ru Feng's son, Duan Ling Tian, used his cultivation at the Origin Core Stage to defeat Xu Qing, the formed number one genius of Paladin Academy!" An aged Duan Clan elder suddenly spoke.

His grandson was a Paladin Academy student as well.

"What?! Origin Core Stage? Second Elder, you aren't joking, right? Duan Ru Feng's son has stepped into the Origin Core Stage?"

"Yeah, Second Elder. According to my knowledge, Duan Ling Tian is only 18 this year, right? He already has a monstrous endowment by being able to cultivate to the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage, and he seems to have surpassed Duan Ru Feng when he was the same age... But the Origin Core Stage, impossible!"

"Across the history of our Crimson Sky Kingdom, there seems to never have been an appearance of a 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist...Even within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, an 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist is considered to be an absolute monstrous genius in the Martial Dao, an existence that all the huge sects would compete for!"

"I feel it's impossible!"

...

The group of Duan Clan elders didn't dare believe it and they shook their heads.

"Silence!" Right at this moment, Patriarch Duan Ru Huo spoke and suppressed the clamorous discussion within the audience hall. "I can bear witness on this matter, and what Second Elder said is true! At dawn today, Duan Ru Feng's son, Duan Ling Tian, indeed defeated Xu Qing, and at that time, he didn't use a spirit weapon and was able to exert the strength of 16 ancient mammoths!"

The moment Duan Ru Huo spoke, the entire audience hall became deathly silent, and the people present didn't doubt it any longer.

Not using a spirit weapon and able to exert the strength of 16 ancient mammoths?

As long as it was a normal martial artist, the first thought in their mind would be that it was an Origin Core martial artist attacking while holding back....

After all, a ninth level Core Formation martial artist that didn't utilize a spirit weapon would at most be able to exert the strength of 12 ancient mammoths!

The strength of 16 ancient mammoths was something that only an Origin Core martial artist was capable of exerting.

"Patriarch." The old man that sat beneath Duan Ru Huo and had never spoken since the beginning, abruptly spoke.

This old man had a head full of snow-white, long hair and a pair of white brows that were curled upwards. Presently, his murky eyes seemed to have cleared away the mist before then and were emitting dazzling rays of light.

Accompanied by the old man speaking, everyone within the audience hall, including Patriarch Duan Ru Huo, gazed respectfully at the old man.

The old man was precisely the Duan Clan's Grand Elder, and not only that, the old man had another identity.... The previous Duan Clan's Patriarch, Duan Zhen.

"Since that Duan Ling Tian has such natural talent, we must be sure to use any means necessary to make him return to the clan

and acknowledge his ancestors... He has even more potential than Duan Ru Feng all those years ago, and the Crimson Sky Kingdom will surely not be able to hold him in the future!" As Duan Zhen slowly spoke, a flame flashed within his eyes. "If he's able to be looked upon favorably by the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's top sects... with the generosity of those sects and for the sake of Duan Ling Tian, it wouldn't be impossible for them to bestow a Void Advancement Pill."

Void Advancement Pill!

The entire audience hall was deathly silent the moment Duan Zhen finished speaking, and all that remained was the sounds of heavy breathing...

Void Advancement Pill!

All of them naturally knew what medicinal pill it was.

A Void Advancement Pill, grade 5 medicinal pill, and could only be refined by a grade 5 alchemist.

Once a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse consumes it, there is a 50% chance that the martial artist will break through to the Void Prying Stage within three days!

There was a 30% chance that the martial artist would break through to the Void Prying Stage within one month!

There was a 20% chance that the martial artist would break through to the Void Prying Stage within one year!

Chapter 190: Enemies Are Bound To Meet

Even within the entire Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, a grade 5 alchemist was an existence that was rare like phoenix feathers and qilin horns.

Besides the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Imperial Family, formidable powers that were capable of requesting the assistance of a grade 5 alchemist to refine a grade 5 medicinal pill were only those top sects that stood at the peak of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

If it were to be said that within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, beneath the Imperial Family, the various large clans were dominant...Then within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, beneath the Imperial Family, the various large sects were dominant!

"I heard that 30 years ago, the Celestial Element Kingdom's Yuan Clan produced a peerless genius who stepped into the Origin Core Stage at the mere age of 19... Later on, he entered the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Snow Moon Sect and acknowledged the Snow Moon Sect's Grand Elder as his master. Because of this, the Yuan Clan obtained a Void Advancement Pill and thus attained a Void Prying Stage powerhouse!" After being reminded by the Grand Elder, another Duan Clan elder couldn't help but sigh.

"I've heard of this as well." Another Duan Clan elder nodded, and his eyes emitted a fiery gaze.

Void Stage powerhouse.... It played a decisive role to the Duan Clan!

Within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, there were at least nearly a hundred existences at the Half-step Void Stage.

However, within the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom, there were only three true Void Stage powerhouses!

It was too difficult to step into the Void Prying Stage!

Without a certain level of natural talent, even an existence at the Half-step Void Stage would find it impossible to break through to the Void Prying Stage within his lifetime.

Within the history of the Duan Clan, there'd at least been more than a hundred people who'd stepped into the Half-step Void Stage; however, there had never once been a single Void Prying Stage powerhouse!

That year, nearly everyone within the Duan Clan thought that Duan Ru Feng would surely be able to break the Duan Clan's history and become a Void Prying Stage powerhouse.

At that time, Duan Ru Feng could be considered as the most talented disciple within the Duan Clan's history, but unfortunately, Duan Ru Feng vanished in the end and has not been heard of until today. As far as the Duan Clan members were concerned, he'd surely been struck with disaster.

Whereas now, the son of Duan Ru Feng, Duan Ling Tian, suddenly appeared with shocking feats...And stepped into the Origin Core Stage at the mere age of 18!

Such natural talent aroused the ardor of the Duan Clan's higher ups for a moment.

That year, they'd been looking forward to Duan Ru Feng becoming a Void Prying Stage powerhouse and leading the Duan Clan to move up a step in the world... Now, with the lesson they learned from Duan Ru Feng, they anticipated Duan Ling Tian becoming a Void Prying Stage powerhouse, and they weren't willing to wait.

They only hoped that Duan Ling Tian could enter a top sect within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom and provide the Duan Clan with an opportunity to obtain a Void Advancement Pill. At that time, they'd allow a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse within the clan to consume it and directly break through to the Void Prying Stage!

In this way, not only would it not repeat the same road to possible disappointment like Duan Ru Feng, it would also allow the Duan Clan to obtain a Void Prying Stage powerhouse within a short amount of time!

"Patriarch, I agree with what the Grand Elder said. No matter the cost, we must make Duan Ling Tian return to the clan and acknowledge his ancestors before allowing him to enter a top sect

within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom and help obtain a Void Advancement Pill for our Duan Clan!"

"I agree with the Grand Elder as well!"

"I agree!"

...

The moment they thought of how a Void Prying Stage powerhouse might appear within the Duan Clan because of this, all the elders present within the audience hall were incomparably excited.

Duan Ru Hong slightly frowned, as he felt that this was a slight aversion towards this decision... Since when did their Duan Clan stoop down to the point that they needed to make use of a child?

"Grand Elder!" Patriarch Duan Ru Huo looked at Duan Zhen, and a bitter smile appeared on the corners of his mouth. "It isn't that our Duan Clan hasn't thought of getting Duan Ling Tian to return to the clan and acknowledge his ancestor, he's been unwilling all along...In my opinion, that child's inherited the temper of third brother and would absolutely not change his mind lightly."

"As I've said, we can pay any price for this...As long as it's something the Duan Clan can accomplish!" Duan Zhen's eyes were like a dazzling array of stars as he slowly spoke.

Duan Ru Hu secretly exhaled a breath of cold air when he heard this, as he could perceive the weight of what the Grand Elder had said....

And just at this moment, the servant girl that had just finished pouring tea for all the Duan Clan higher-ups within the audience hall left and walked into a vast courtyard.

Within the courtyard, the fat woman's small eyes narrowed when she finished hearing what the servant girl said, and a cold light flashed within her eyes. "My husband has only just died and the Duan Clan wants the murderer of my son to return to the clan and acknowledge his ancestors? And they're willing to pay any price just so he returns?"

The fat woman's fat trembled violently, as she was enraged to the utmost limit. "I can't stay in this Duan Clan anymore! That useless trash, Duan Ru Lei, is dead and can't take revenge for my son any longer... My clan, I must return to my clan!"

"I'll take revenge for my son by myself!" The fat woman packed up her things that same night and left the Imperial City in a hurry at dawn next day.

Paladin Academy.

At dawn, Duan Ling Tian had only just entered the academy gate when he noticed that all the students he encountered on his way more or less stared at him with unusual gazes.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled bitterly.

Looks like it'll be difficult for him to have peace for a period of time because of that uproar from yesterday.

Luckily, after a period of time, he would be temporarily leaving Paladin Academy to head to the northwest border's battlefield.

When he was walking past the Martial Arts Practice Grounds, Duan Ling Tian brows knitted, as he'd noticed that three female students were arguing with each other nearby... More precisely speaking, it was two female students joining forces to bully another female student.

Duan Ling Tian clearly saw the face of the female student that was isolated and helpless, and although she couldn't be considered to be a beauty, but her appearance was quite refined.

Originally, he didn't plan to interfere in this matter.

"I heard that you've made Duan Ling Tian your idol, right?" Among the two female students who had their backs towards Duan Ling Tian, one of them had a black whip in her hand and used a condescending tone as she asked the refined female student.

"Tong Li?" When Duan Ling Tian recognized the voice's owner, his eyes went cold. Everyone says that enemies are bound to meet, and today he could be considered to have completely experienced the meaning of this saying.

Duan Ling Tian stopped his steps and narrowed his eyes as he paid attention to the development of the matter.

"What about me making Duan Ling Tian my idol? I admire him and like him; what about it? Am I forcing you to do the same?" the refined female student said, with a flushed face.

"I can't be bother if you admire another or like another... but that Duan Ling Tian is my absolutely irreconcilable enemy, and whoever who makes him their idol is opposing me, Tong Li!" Tong Li's voice was incomparably cold and indifferent, as if she was suppressing the extreme rage within her heart.

"Little bi**h, do you know Miss Li's identity? Miss Li is the cousin of the Fifth Prince, and she isn't someone a commoner like you can offend! Quickly kneel and kowtow in apology while shouting 'Duan Ling Tian's a bastard' 100 times, and maybe Miss Li will show mercy and let you off." The female student beside Tong Li had one hand against her waist and she extended the other hand to point at the refined female student's nose. She used Tong Li's status to bully the refined female student.

"You, you...." The refined female student was enraged to the point that her breath became hurried.

"We what? I'll give you the time of three breaths. If you still don't kneel and shout 'Duan Ling Tian's a bastard,' I'll whip your face into pieces!" Tong Li waved the black whip in her hand as if it would swing out at any moment.

The refined female student's face was pale, and her body lightly trembled, but she still gritted her teeth and wasn't willing to submit.

Duan Ling Tian's face sank as he walked over in large strides. In the end, he still couldn't stand by and watch any longer. Even though he didn't know that female student, she was, after all, being bullied by Tong Li because of him. Thus, since he'd noticed this matter, then he couldn't help but interfere!

Accompanied by Duan Ling Tian's approach, the refined female student's eyes shone and her face revealed an idolizing expression.

"Three breaths have passed. Looks like you're really thickheaded!" Tong Li didn't notice the expression of the refined female student, and her gaze went cold as she waved the black whip in her hand. As if transforming into a black venomous snake, the whip moved to bite the refined female student.

Because of noticing Duan Ling Tian, the refined female student was slightly absentminded and was completely not in time to react to Tong Li's whip....

"Ah!" Instantly, her face went pale and terror rooted her to the ground, and she subconsciously closed her eyes.

In next to no time, she felt a wave of fierce winds scrape past her face. She originally thought that pain would follow it, but unexpectedly, after hearing a bang, nothing came next.

She opened her eyes. Only now did she notice that a violet-clothed youth had appeared before her eyes. The violet-clothed youth had his back to her and used his hand to grab hold of the whip that was swung towards her.

For a moment, her face blushed and she could only feel her heartbeat getting faster!

"You..." Tong Li's face went grim when she noticed that someone dared to stop her from teaching a lesson to another, and she was about to snap. However, she hadn't even opened her mouth before she became completely stunned, because the person that stopped her now wasn't anyone else but precisely that Duan Ling Tian that she hated to the bones!

"I what?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went slightly cold as he exerted force with his hand to seize the black whip from Tong Li's hand. "Miss Tong, I noticed that you seem to be uncomfortable if you don't put on airs for a day... But I wonder, how did this fellow student here offend you?"

Tong Li's face was ghastly pale as she shouted coldly, "What's it got to do with you!?"

"What's it got to do with me?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as his gaze moved from Tong Li to the female student beside Tong Li. "Earlier, you asked this fellow student here to kneel and say what a hundred times? Sorry, I didn't hear it clearly just now."

The female student's face went deathly pale, as she only dared act that way earlier because Tong Li was beside her to support her. But now, how would she dare continue saying that....

Are you kidding!? This Duan Ling Tian hit Tong Li until her head turned into a "pig's head" right in front of her the other day.

She didn't doubt in the slightest that if she were to dare repeat what she said earlier, Duan Ling Tian would surely beat her head into a "pig's head".

"I... I didn't say anything." The female student had a deathly pale expression, her body was lightly trembling, and she lowered her head, not daring to look Duan Ling Tian in the eye.

"Weren't you rather domineering earlier?" Duan Ling Tian sneered. His eyes focused and he shouted coldly, "Kneel down!"

Duan Ling Tian didn't look at this female student who relied on Tong Li's status to bully others as a woman.

Didn't you ask another to kneel down at every turn?

Now I'll make you kneel down!

The female student's body trembled when she heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and when she felt the faintly discernible killing intent on Duan Ling Tian's body, she gritted her teeth and eventually knelt down.

Chapter 191: Tong Li's A Bi**h!

"Not shouting?" Duan Ling Tian's voice was cold and indifferent as if it came from the depths of hell. A terrifying killing intent swept out of his body and enveloped that female student.

Instantly, the female student felt as if she was within a horrifying battlefield and dread arose from the bottom of her heart before she hurriedly said, "I'll shout, I'll shout...."

"You dare!" Tong Li's face went gloomy, as she'd never expected this bootlicker to actually dare shout it, and she raised her hand before swinging a slap at the female student.

Whoosh!

Just at this moment, the black whip within Duan Ling Tian's hand swung out and directly descended onto Tong Li's arm.

Slap!

Accompanied by Tong Li's shrill cry, she retracted her arm, which now had a pitch black bruise on it....

"You...You...." Tong Li stared angrily at Duan Ling Tian, but even though she had a belly full of harsh words to say in her heart, she just didn't dare say it. With the two previous lessons, she became clear of Duan Ling Tian's temper and knew that if she were to dare say anything harsh, this Duan Ling Tian would surely raise his

hand at her.

For the sake of avoiding the pain of the flesh and body, Tong Li chose to endure!

She'd slowly seek revenge for all this from Duan Ling Tian in the future.

"Tong Li's a bi**h!"

"Tong Li's a bi**h!"

...

Meanwhile, the female student that was kneeling on the ground opened her mouth and started shouting over and over again.

After hearing the female student shout the same thing repeatedly 20 or 30 times, he was bored to the point that he started yawning. He looked at the refined female student beside him and lightly smiled. "What's your name?"

The refined female student's face blushed like an apple as she lowered her head and said, in a low voice, "I'm Tang Guo."

"[Tang Guo](#)? This name rather suits you... Hmm, I'm going to class, so help me look after her. If she doesn't finish shouting a 100 times like I instructed, or if this Tong Li dares to try any tricks, you

can come to the grade 1 Star Mastermind Department classroom to look for me." Duan Ling Tian passed the black whip in his hand to Tang Gui and lightly smiled to her once more before leaving.

Tang Guo was slightly excited in her heart as she watched Duan Ling Tian's figure disappear in the distance.

"Tong Li's a bi**h!"

"Tong Li's a bi**h!"

...

The voice that entered her ears caused Tong Li's face to be extremely unsightly as she coldly shouted, "He's already gone, what're you still shouting for?"

Instantly, the voice of the female student that was kneeling on the ground stopped abruptly and she fearfully glanced at Tong Li. "Miss Li, I didn't mean to earlier...truly...that Duan Ling Tian is too terrifying...I...."

"What you mean is that he's terrifying and I'm not?" Tong Li's face sank as she interrupted the female student, then a fierce light flickered within her eyes.

The female student who was kneeling on the ground didn't even have the time to explain herself when she heard Tang Guo say, with a flushed face, "You've only shouted 41 times; there's still

another 59 times... Hurry up."

The body of the female student that was kneeling on the floor trembled. Only now did she realize that although Duan Ling Tian was gone, he had still left behind a representative. And as she recalled the threats Duan Ling Tian made earlier, she exhaled a deep breath of cold air before continuing to shout.

"Tong Li's a bi**h!"

"Tong Li's a bi**h!"

...

Tong Li's face went grim as she stared angrily at Tang Guo. "Little Bitch, do you not want to live anymore?"

Tang Guo gritted her teeth and her timid gaze slowly became firm. "If you have an objection, you can go look for Duan Ling Tian... He asked me to keep watch here, and since I've promised him, then I'll surely see to it properly."

"You...You...." Tong Li extended her hand to point at Tang Guo's nose. She was angered to the point that her body started trembling, and she wished for nothing more than to strangle this woman to death, but when she recalled what Duan Ling Tian said earlier, she still endured it in the end.

"Humph!" Tong Li snorted coldly before turning to leave, and as

she left, she didn't forget to threaten Tang Guo. "You're Tang Guo, right? I'll remember you."

Tang Guo gritted her teeth. When she recalled the words that the youth left behind earlier, her wavering gaze became firm once again....

As far as she was concerned, since Duan Ling Tian was so confident in her, she couldn't let Duan Ling Tian be disappointed.

What happened in the morning was only a small incident to Duan Ling Tian, and Tang Guo was only a passing guest within his life.

After a regular day passed, he, Xiao Xun, and Xiao Yu walked out of Paladin Academy together at dusk.

Right at this moment, a carriage driver opened the curtain of a carriage that was stopped outside of Paladin Academy, and a person walked out of it

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian frowned when he recognized the person.

It was precisely the Duan Clan's fourth master, Duan Ru Hong.

Duan Ling Tian didn't have any good impression of Duan Ru Hong. He still remembered that when Duan Ling Xing desired to kill him in Fresh Breeze Town's Li Clan that day, this Duan Ru

Hong only snapped at Duan Ling Xing once and took no further action.

Duan Ru Hong seemed to notice Duan Ling Tian's hostile gaze and a bitter smile appeared on the corners of his mouth before he said, "Can you come with me for a short chat?"

"You two head home first," Duan Ling Tian said to Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, before getting into the carriage.

Within the carriage, Duan Ling Tian and Duan Ru Hong sat facing each other as Duan Ling Tian indifferently said, "Be frank if you have something to say... If you're thinking of persuading me to return to the clan again, then please keep your opinion to yourself. I, Duan Ling Tian, will not lightly change my decision on something I've already decided on."

When he first saw Duan Ru Hong earlier, he'd already guessed Duan Ru Hong's objective. He was surely here because Duan Ling Tian had revealed a strength that others mistook for being at the Origin Core Stage yesterday morning. The Duan Clan wanted to ask him to return to the clan and acknowledge his ancestors again....

After all, an 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist was a unique existence even in the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom!

"Let me finish before you decide." Duan Ru Hong laughed bitterly.

"Speak." Duan Ling Tian was slightly impatient as he spoke.

Duan Ru Hong took a deep breath as he slowly said, "It's like this...The Grand Elder, who is also the previous Patriarch of our Duan Clan, has spoken that as long as you're willing to return to the clan, acknowledge your ancestors, and admit yourself to be a Duan Clan disciple, then our Duan Clan will satisfy any conditions of yours as long as they're within the Duan Clan's ability."

Duan Ling Tian frowned.

So good?

Able to agree to any of his conditions?

However, Duan Ling Tian understood that there was no such thing as a free lunch in this world. "Since the Duan Clan is willing to give so much, I presume the Duan Clan wants something, right? I wonder what does the Duan Clan want from me?"

Duan Ru Hong glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian. He suddenly felt that the youth before him was much more astute than his third brother, Duan Ru Feng. "The Duan Clan does indeed have a request, and the objective is a Void Advancement Pill!"

Void Advancement Pill?

Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted, as he, who had merged memories with Rebirth Martial Emperor, naturally knew what a

Void Advancement Pill was.

Void Advancement Pill, a grade 5 medicinal pill, able to assist a Half-step Void Stage martial artist bring about the Six-Nine Lightning Tribulation within a short amount of time. After the martial artist finishes withstanding the tribulation, he will step into the Void Prying Stage.

Ordinarily speaking, a Void Advancement Pill was something only consumed by those martial artists whose natural talent made it difficult for them to break through to the Void Prying Stage. This is because once one consumes a Void Advancement Pill and forcefully brings about the Six-Nine Lightning Tribulation, it will leave behind an extremely serious side effect.

A martial artist that forcefully broke through to the Void Prying Stage with a Void Advancement Pill would be able to at most cultivate to the ninth level of the Void Prying Stage within their lifetime, and they would be unable to make any further break through... It can be said that once one consumes a Void Advancement Pill, it could be considered as destroying their own future!

At the very least, Duan Ling Tian would rather die than consume a Void Advancement Pill.

However, to the group of Half-step Void Stage martial artists within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, if they didn't have a Void Advancement Pill, then it would be impossible for 90% or more of them to break through to the Void Prying Stage.

So the Void Advancement Pill was their only choice, and they definitely paid no regard to the side effects the Void Advancement Pill brought about.

"Even if it's only the ninth level of the Void Prying Stage...It's still sufficient to act without a care within the Crimson Sky Kingdom! Even that Void Prying Stage powerhouse within the Imperial Family probably hasn't reached the ninth level of the Void Prying Stage," Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly.

Duan Ru Hong was shocked in his heart when he noticed Duan Ling Tian pondering.

Could it be that this kid knows what a Void Advancement Pill is?

After all, even though the Void Advancement Pill couldn't be considered to be a secret, it wasn't something that just anyone would know of.

"Void Advancement Pill...The Duan Clan really planned well!" Duan Ling Tian sneered. "However, why does the Duan Clan think I can bring a Void Advancement Pill to them?"

Duan Ru Hong's heart trembled. This kid really knew of the Void Advancement Pill. "According to the Grand Elder's intention, it's to ask you to enter one of the top sects within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom. With your natural talent, you'd surely be regarded highly by the higher-ups of those top sects... At that time, it wouldn't be difficult for you to get a Void Advancement Pill for

the Duan Clan."

"Enter a top sect within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused and a smile of ridicule appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Looks like the Duan Clan had already planned everything; no wonder they would use such generous terms to rope him in....

TL Note – Her name Tang Guo in Chinese text is similarly pronounced as candy/sweets.

Chapter 192: Acknowledging Ancestors And Returning To The Clan

"How about it? What's your decision?" Duan Ru Hong looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of anticipation.

If it was before, he wouldn't have imagined that there would be a day he would speak humbly before this nephew of his; however, his nephew now had the qualifications to receive such treatment.

After all, not just anyone was capable of possessing a cultivation at the Origin Core Stage at the age of 18.

Although he felt like the Duan Clan using Duan Ling Tian was inappropriate, when he thought about it, if a Void Prying Stage powerhouse could appear within the Duan Clan because of this, then he would undoubtedly be able to witness the moment the Duan Clan walked towards a glorious future.

As a disciple of the Duan Clan, he anticipated the appearance of that moment.

"The Duan Clan will really agree to any terms of mine?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he focused his gaze on Duan Ru Hong and asked once more in confirmation.

"As long as it's within the Duan Clan's ability, the clan will agree to anything." Duan Ru Hong's face was serious as he spoke.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth held a smile as he abruptly asked, "Even if I want you to die?"

Duan Ru Hong jolted, but he still nodded in all seriousness. "If my death can be exchanged for your return to the Duan Clan, then the clan doesn't need to do it, I'll take my own life!"

Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at Duan Hu Rong. As the saying goes, the eye is the window to the soul; one is able to lie with their mouths, but their eyes would never lie.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian couldn't see a shred of falseness in Duan Ru Hong's eyes, and this would also mean that what Duan Ru Hong said came from his heart!

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh. The people of this world had really been completely brainwashed....

"I'm kidding... Although I don't really approve of you, it hasn't come to the point of wanting your life." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled, as there wasn't a deep enmity between him and Duan Ru Hong.

Duan Ru Hong heaved a sigh of relief, as he really thought that Duan Ling Tian wanted his life. However, if Duan Ling Tian really wanted his life, then for the sake of the Duan Clan's future, he would absolutely not live a moment longer.

"Then do you agree now?" Duan Ru Hong asked once more, as

when he noticed Duan Ling Tian's attitude, he suddenly felt that there might be a chance.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze constricted, and as he finished speaking, he muttered to himself, "As long as the Duan Clan can keep its promise, then what harm is there if I return to the clan and acknowledge my ancestors? In this way, I can be considered to have fulfilled a desire of my mother."

The Duan Clan was undoubtedly a clan that placed its benefit before all, and because there was value in using him, the Duan Clan was able to pay any price for him.

As far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, since it was like this, why not use the Duan Clan properly?

Presently, no matter in which aspect, he was still in the startup stages, and if he really obtained the assistance of the Duan Clan, then many difficulties could be easily solved.

Moreover, in this way, he could still curry favor with his mother. So why not?

As for the Void Advancement Pill the Duan Clan wanted, that was something for the future.... And he didn't need to think about it now.

Duan Ru Hong had a face full of delight when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. "Then when are you and your mother

prepared to come to the Duan Clan? I can get the Patriarch to prepare a large courtyard for you, and it'll surely be more comfortable than you staying outside."

"It isn't necessary; we're living well outside. Even if I really return to the clan, acknowledge my ancestors, and admit myself to be a member of the Duan Clan, I will still not return to stay at the Duan Clan Estate... Let me make this point clear to you first." Duan Ling Tian shook his head, and as he finished speaking, his face became serious.

Duan Ru Hong lightly smiled. "This naturally isn't a problem."

Not all of the Duan Clan direct descendants stayed within the Duan Clan Estate, and there were many who stayed within their own courtyard houses outside, just like Duan Ru Hong himself, who had a courtyard house outside.

Duan Ling Tian pondered for a moment before giving Duan Ru Hong an answer. "As for when me and my mother return to the Duan Clan... Make it the day after tomorrow. As it happens, I don't have classes tomorrow and the day after."

"Ok, I'll send someone to get you at that time." Duan Ru Hong's face revealed a smile.

"There's no need, we can get there ourselves. At that time, just don't let people shut us out." Duan Ling Tian refused Duan Ru Hong's good intention before standing up and walking off the carriage.

"This hurried disposition of his is exactly like third brother all those years ago... Looks like he still hasn't forgotten about the matter that happened two years ago and still treats me so hostilely now. However, since he's agreed to return to the clan and acknowledge his ancestors, then my assignment this time can be considered to have been smoothly completed," Duan Ru Hong muttered to himself before shaking his head with a smile.

After returning home, Duan Ling Tian told his mother about the matter of returning to the Duan Clan and acknowledging his ancestors.

"Tian, why'd you suddenly change your mind?" Although Li Rou was taken by surprise and felt pleasantly surprised, she still had questions within her heart. She was understood the disposition of her son, and if he were to decide on a matter, then he wouldn't easily change his decision.

"I've thought about it lately and came around... The Duan Clan's descendant's blood flows within me after all, and I can't really not return to the clan and acknowledge my ancestors for my entire lifetime." Duan Ling Tian spouted lies, as he naturally wouldn't tell the truth. Otherwise, his mother would surely start overthinking things.

"Mother knows that the matter is certainly not so simple... However, you being willing to return to the clan and acknowledge your ancestors can be considered as fulfilling a desire of mother's. Regarding the other matters, if you're unwilling to speak about it, then Mother won't force you." Li Rou glanced deeply at Duan Ling

Tian as if she could see through his heart.

Duan Ling Tian laughed embarrassedly. Only now did he recall that it wasn't so easy to bluff to his mother.

On the second day, Duan Ling Tian, who didn't have to head to Paladin Academy, stayed at home and accompanied the two girls to pass the day in an intimate fashion....

On the third day, Duan Ling Tian got Xiong Quan to prepare a carriage at dawn, then he headed to the Duan Clan's estate with his mother.

Duan Ling Tian didn't bring the two girls along, as to him, going to the Duan Clan to acknowledge his ancestors today was only a mere formality, and he would return in next to no time.

The Duan Clan Estate covered a vast area, like a city within the city.

On the way.

"Mom, you seem nervous." Duan Ling Tian looked at Li Rou as he smiled.

"You bad kid, actually daring to make fun of your mother... Mother is just feeling emotional. You're already so old now, which means that I left the Duan Clan for so many years." Li Rou's gaze seemed to drift off as if she'd once again returned to those happy

days when her husband hadn't vanished yet.

Before long, under the driving of Xiong Quan, the carriage stopped before the Duan Clan Estate's main gate.

"The display is rather grand." Duan Ling Tian could vaguely see past the windows that a red carpet had been rolled out at the Duan Clan Estate's main gate, and servant girls and servants filled the sides of the red carpet...

"This...." Li Rou was slightly stunned when she saw this scene, and she suddenly realized that her son choosing to return to the clan and acknowledge his ancestors this time would probably really not be so simple.

"Young Master, Madam, we've arrived." Xiong Quan's respectful voice entered the carriage.

Duan Ling Tian got off the carriage first and then respectfully supported his mother down before holding his mother's arm and walking onto the red carpet outside the Duan Clan Estate's main gate.

"Greetings, Young Master, greetings, Madam." Meanwhile, the servant girls and servants on either side of the red carpet respectfully bowed to Duan Ling Tian and his mother.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian raised his head. He could see that at the Duan Clan Estate's main gate, a group of people that were

originally standing there moved over to greet him.

Among these people, a dignified middle-aged man and an awe-inspiring old man took the lead, and that fourth uncle of his, Duan Ru Hong, followed behind as well.

Duan Ling Tian held on to his mother as he went to greet them.

"Patriarch, Big Brother." Li Rou looked at the awe-inspiring old man and respectfully bowed before looking at the dignified middle-aged man at the side and lightly smiling in greeting.

"Ru Feng's wife, I'm not the Duan Clan's Patriarch anymore; Ru Huo is the Patriarch... As for me, I'm now the Duan Clan's Grand Elder." The awe-inspiring old man lightly smiled, and his tone towards Li Rou was extremely courteous.

"He's the previous Duan Clan Patriarch, Duan Zhen?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the awe-inspiring old man as he thought inwardly and guessed the old man's identity.

Li Rou shook her head and smiled. "I've left for nearly 20 years now, I never imagined that Patriarch would already have resigned from the leading post and big brother had become the Patriarch."

"Tian, aren't you going to greet them?" Li Rou beautiful brows frowned as she talked to Duan Ling Tian.

"Greetings, Patriarch, greetings, Grand Elder." Duan Ling Tian

lightly smiled to Duan Ru Huo and Duan Zhen.

"As expected of Ru Feng's son, his appearance is extremely similar to Ru Feng's...Good, very good." Duan Zhen looked at Duan Ling Tian as if he was looking at a treasure, and his eyes shone.

"Yes, in the blink of an eye, the infant from all those years ago has grown so much." Duan Ru Huo nodded as well and smiled lightly to Duan Ling Tian.

Subsequently, the group of Duan Clan elders came and greeted Duan Ling Tian and his mother. These Duan Clan elders now all had smiles on their faces when they met Duan Ling Tian and his mother, and they didn't dare neglect them in the slightest.

Duan Ling Tian sneered in his heart when he saw this scene. They're really snobbish!

That year, his mother brought him, who was still an infant, and left the Duan Clan all alone, and not one person stopped her, leaving a baby and a widow to wander outside.

Now, when they knew that Duan Ling Tian was capable of obtaining the Void Advancement Pill for the Duan Clan, all of them were like flies as they came to get close to him.

Duan Ling Tian only felt a wave of disgust within his heart.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian finished acknowledging his

ancestors within the Duan Clan's ancestral shrine under the direction of Patriarch Duan Ru Huo and once again returned to the Duan Clan.

After everything was completed, Duan Ru Huo said to Duan Ling Tian, "Little Tian, if you have any needs in the future, feel free to tell your uncle."

"Thank you, Patriarch." Duan Ling Tian hurriedly nodded.

"Besides that, you don't have to worry about the matter with the Su Clan, as the clan will help you deal with it." Duan Ru Huo continued to say to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze slightly moved. This Patriarch was an intelligent man, and he knew that his mother was present, so he didn't speak in detail about the conflict between him and the Su Clan. However, even then, doubt still arose within Li Rou's heart.

"Tian, what happened between you and the Su Clan?" Li Rou asked curiously after returning to the carriage.

"Mom, it's nothing. It's just that a Su Clan direct descendant provoked me with the academy and was injured by me," Duan Ling Tian casually said.

Li Rou nodded as if this wasn't any big deal, but it was a mystery as to what Li Rou would think if she knew that Duan Ling Tian had crippled a person's Dantian and destroyed his entire life....

Chapter 193: Undercurrents Brewing In Secret

"Hey! Brothers, have you all heard? That Duan Ling Tian, whose name was spread and gave rise to much discussion a while ago, has broken through to the Origin Core Stage!"

"I've known of this news since a few days ago. I have a distant cousin who's at Paladin Academy."

"Forgive my disrespect, brother, you're actually the cousin of a Paladin Academy student!"

"Don't mention it...."

"Then brother, do you know that just this morning, that Duan Ling Tian returned to the Duan Clan and acknowledged his ancestors?"

"There's such a thing?"

"Hehe! A distant cousin of mine is a Duan Clan servant girl. Allegedly, the display was rather grand."

"Didn't that Duan Ling Tian refuse to return to the Duan Clan before?"

"That's all history...And not worth mentioning!"

Within a restaurant in the Imperial City's inner city, two young men were chatting and became acquainted with each other.

And presently, similar conversations were taking place throughout the Imperial City inner city....

Duan Ling Tian, the youth who stepped into the Origin Core Stage at the age of 18, and the publically acknowledged number one genius within Paladin Academy. Now he had an extra title of a Duan Clan direct descendant disciple added on.

In the eyes of the people within the Imperial City, it was sufficient to call Duan Ling Tian one who was favored by the heavens, and his current status even surpassed Duan Ru Feng all those years ago....

...

The Su Clan Estate.

Within a spacious courtyard, an old man raised his hand and the stone table within the courtyard shattered with a crack before crashing onto the ground.

"Grandfather, what's happened?" A young man whose complexion was slightly sickly pale walked out from within his room and looked questioningly at the old man.

"Tong, why have you come out? Your injuries haven't healed, and you need to rest more." The old man looked at the young man, and a strand of guilt flashed within his eyes.

"Grandfather, has something happened?" Su Tong's face sank.

Streams of light spiraled within the old man's eyes as he forced out a smile. "Nothing happened, don't overthink things...."

"Grand Elder!" However, right at this moment, the Su Clan's Patriarch, Su Bo Ya, paid him a visit, and Su Bo Ya looked at the old man who was the Su Clan's Grand Elder as he walked into the courtyard.

"Patriarch." Su Nan and Su Tong bowed to Su Bo Ya.

Su Bo Ya looked at Su Nan as he slowly said, "Grand Elder, I presume you've heard of the matter of that Duan Ling Tian returning to the Duan Clan and acknowledging his ancestors, right?"

Su Nan's face sank as he nodded.

"What?!" Su Tong's face went ghastly pale. That Duan Ling Tian actually returned to the Duan Clan and acknowledged his ancestors?

At this instant, he only felt the sky go dark, and only darkness was left before his eyes....

In the past two days, he'd heard of the news regarding Duan Ling Tian's break through to the Origin Core Stage. He was shocked towards Duan Ling Tian's peerless natural talent, and his heart was filled with resentment.

He wished for nothing more than to hack Duan Ling Tian into pieces!

However, as far as he was concerned, even if Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao was strong, he didn't have any strong background, and thus it wasn't difficult for his grandfather to take revenge for him. But now, the news of Duan Ling Tian returning to the Duan Clan was undoubtedly like a thunderbolt that dropped out of the clear sky, striking Su Tong until he felt like it was difficult to breathe.

An 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist wasn't anything great because if he was unable to mature, then everything was in vain. But once an 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist was branded with the brand of the Duan Clan, he would undoubtedly receive an extra layer of a life-saving talismans. The Duan Clan would absolutely not allow anything to happen to a genius martial artist like Duan Ling Tian!

"Grand Elder, the Duan Clan's Patriarch, Duan Ru Hong, has already spoken with me about Su Tong's matter... He's willing to hand over a restaurant under the Duan Clan within the outer city to our Su Clan. That restaurant will be handed to your family. How about it?" Su Bo Ya looked at Su Nan as he slowly spoke.

"Patriarch, what does that Duan Ru Huo want? He wants us to put down the enmity with that Duan Ling Tian?" Su Nan's face sank as he spoke in a nearly howling voice.

"Grand Elder!" Su Bo Ya frowned and his voice went slightly colder. He was the Patriarch of the clan, but this Grand Elder actually dared to shout and howl before him. Where would he put his face?

"Patriarch." Su Nan came to his sense and said apologetically, "I was just furious for a moment earlier, I hope the Patriarch can forgive me."

"Humph!" Su Bo Ya's cold and indifferent gaze swept past Su Nan. "Grand Elder, the reason I came here today, besides notifying your family to go take over that restaurant... The other reason is to give you a reminder. In the future, at the very least don't go looking for trouble with that Duan Ling Tian; otherwise, if anything were to happen to your family because of this, the clan won't stand forward for you."

What?! Su Nan's face went gloomy, and Su Tong, who was beside Su Nan, had a face full of rage.

What the Patriarch said at the end was undoubtedly indicating the Su Clan's standpoint, and the meaning was if he and his family were to look for trouble with Duan Ling Tian, then the Su Clan would isolate them.

"Patriarch, my family members are still direct descendants...

You're isolating us just for the sake of Duan Ling Tian? I wonder if this is the intention of the Patriarch, or the clan's intentions." Su Nan's face was gloomy, and as he finished speaking, there was a vague questioning tone within his voice.

"Presumptuous!" Su Bo Ya's face went grim.

"Grand Elder, you actually dare go against your superiors!" Right at this moment, a group of people flowed in from outside the courtyard. They were precisely the group of Su Clan elders.

"You all...." A bad premonition arose within Su Nan's heart when he saw all these people appear.

"Grand Elder, you mustn't misunderstand the Patriarch, as what the Patriarch said earlier is something that we unanimously approved and agreed upon." The corners of the Su Clan's second elder's mouth curled into a sneer.

Su Nan's face sank, and his gaze swept past all of the Su Clan elders present before he said, in a low voice, "What that Duan Clan paid for the matter with my grandson probably isn't just simply a restaurant, right?"

"Exactly! The restaurant in the outer city is only the Duan Clan's compensation to your family. What the Duan Clan compensated our Su Clan is a yearly place in the recommendation quota into Paladin Academy...."

"In other words, the Duan Clan will provide one out of their original five places in the recommendation quota to our Su Clan. In this way, our Su Clan and the Duan Clan would similarly have a yearly recommendation quota of four." The second elder didn't deny it.

"What generosity of the Duan Clan!" Su Nan's face sank and turned pale, as he finally understood what happened.

"Patriarch, fellow elders, if there isn't anything else, then Su Nan won't be entertaining you...." Su Nan took a deep breath, and his tone had an unapproachable intent mixed within.

He understood that the milk was already spilled, and this matter wasn't something he could alter anymore!

Su Bo Ya's brows knit, and he shook his head before leaving with the group of Su Clan elders.

"No...I won't accept this...Grandfather, I won't accept this!" Su Tong's face was deathly pale. He held his head in his hands, grabbing onto his hair until it seemed like a mass of loose rags, and unceasingly shook his head, as he was unwilling to believe that all this was real.

"Pu!" Meanwhile, Su Nan's face flushed and a mouthful of blood forcefully came out of his mouth. This was blood he spat from being enraged by the Su Clan's higher-ups.

"Tong, don't worry... Even if I have to risk abandoning our family, Grandfather will still take revenge for you! You're the one and only descendant of our family, but since your future's been destroyed, then our family doesn't have any future to talk about!" Su Nan's eyes flickered with a cold light, and his face was filled with ruthlessness and malice.

Within the audience hall of the Fifth Prince's estate.

The Fifth Prince's face slowly went gloomy as he heard the white-browed old man's report.

"Wasn't that Duan Ling Tian rather strong-willed? He returned so easily to the clan that abandoned him so many years ago?" Fifth Prince's pupils constricted, as the matter of Duan Ling Tian returning to the Duan Clan slightly exceeded his expectations.

"Your highness, my guess is that upon seeing Duan Ling Tian being able to break through to the Origin Core Stage at the age of 18, the Duan Clan looked favorably upon Duan Ling Tian's future, and thus made heavy promises that tempted Duan Ling Tian," the white browed old man slowly said.

"Humph! To think that I thought he was an unyielding person in the beginning." The Fifth Prince's voice was filled with disdain.

"Cousin!" Right at this moment, a red figure flashed into the audience hall.

The icy-cold expression of the Fifth Prince's face instantly melted and he lightly smiled. "Little girl, you are in such a rush. Is there something the matter?"

The person who entered was precisely Tong Li.

Tong Li's face sank. "Cousin, I heard that Duan Ling Tian returned to the Duan Clan... Is this true?"

"Yes, I've just heard from Senior Bai as well." The Fifth Prince nodded.

"Then... My revenge, does it mean I can't have it anymore?" Tong Li's eyes emitted a trace refusal to accept it, and her face was filled with unwillingness.

"Li, don't worry, even if that Duan Ling Tian has the support of the Duan Clan, your cousin won't let him off... However, your cousin needs to give the matter further thought."

The Fifth Prince continued, "Didn't you say the other time that a female student within Paladin Academy bullied you a few days ago? I'll ask Senior Bai to send a few people to you, and you can go deal with her."

Tong Li's eyes shone. "Thank you, Cousin!"

Within a spacious courtyard house's rear courtyard, Duan Ling Tian was comfortably lying down on a deck chair with closed his

eyes and was bathing in the sun.

Li Fei, who had an angelic face and devilish figure, sat beside him and helped him massage his legs....

"Little Fei, a little bit higher...Right, there....Oh, comfortable!" Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh, and his face revealed a satisfied smile.

"Young Master, open your mouth." Ke Er, who was gentle like water, sat on the other side of Duan Ling Tian and placed grapes that had their skins peeled into Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

Duan Ling Tian ate grapes as he enjoyed the massage and felt his entire body easing up. He had really spent these last few days comfortably like a god.

"Young Master, was it fun when you went to the Duan Clan to acknowledge your ancestors this morning?" Ke Er asked, with a tone that had a trace of curiosity mixed within.

Duan Ling Tian slowly opened his eyes when he heard what she said. He noticed that Li Fei was looking at him as well. "What fun would there be? It was nothing more than a formality...."

Li Fei smiled as she said, "Aunt Rou looked rather happy."

"Of course, Mother had been waiting for this day for god knows how long... This time it can be considered as fulfilling Mother's

desire." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Besides paving the road for himself, the matter this time had one more reason, and that was his mother. Otherwise, even if the Duan Clan's Patriarch were to personally request it of him, it was unlikely that Duan Ling Tian would be willing to return to the Duan Clan.

That clan that was icy-cold and indifferent like a block of ice, even though Duan Ling Tian had already returned to the clan and acknowledged his ancestors now, he didn't have any sense of belonging to the clan, and at most it was just a relationship of mutual advantage.

Chapter 194: Tong Li's Backer

At dawn the next day, Duan Ling Tian walked out of his own house and headed towards the Paladin Academy.

"Two days of holidays passed so quickly...." Duan Ling Tian's eyes slightly narrowed as he slowly walked into Paladin Academy.

Meanwhile, he could still notice many gazes that were staring at him, and as he was accustomed to it now, he directly ignored them.

When Duan Ling Tian just entered the classroom, he noticed the gazes of the group of students within the classroom gather on him....

"Duan Ling Tian, congratulations!" Xiao Xun looked at Duan Ling Tian as he congratulated him with a smile.

"What's are you congratulating me for?" Duan Ling Tian was dazed and was unable to react to it.

"What else? It's naturally congratulating you on returning to the Duan Clan and once again becoming a member of the Duan Clan's direct descendants," Xiao Yu added.

He was happy for Duan Ling Tian as well. After all, even his heart trembled when he thought of the circumstances Duan Ling Tian faced before this.

The Fifth Prince and the Su Clan weren't easy to deal with!

And now, Duan Ling Tian had returned to the Duan Clan, and with Duan Ling Tian's monstrous natural talent in the Martial Dao, he would surely receive double the regard from the Duan Clan... As far as he was concerned, even the Fifth Prince and the Su Clan wouldn't dare act rashly now.

"So it's about this." Duan Ling Tian shook his head with a smile, as he didn't feel that it could be considered to be a happy thing.

However, he'd more or less perceived Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun's thoughts, and a trace of warmth couldn't be avoided from arising within his heart....These are the friends of I, Duan Ling Tian!

An entire morning worth of time passed quickly.

At noon, after class ended, Duan Ling Tian's group of three headed to the cafeteria as usual.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three stopped their steps when they'd just arrived at the cafeteria, and it wasn't for any other reason than a person standing in their path.

This was a female student with an ordinary appearance and a rounded figure.

But at this moment, what caused Duan Ling Tian's group of three to be stunned was the resentment that appeared on this female student's face... it was as if someone had hurt her.

"Fellow student, this is?" Xiao Xun had a bewildered expression. He glanced at Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu with a strange gaze as he thought in his heart, "It can't be some romantic debt that one of these two fellows secretly owe, right? No, their views shouldn't be unique to this extent...."

Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu's expressions were similar to Xiao Yu's; even their thoughts were identical in nature.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Suddenly, the female student spoke with a tone that had a sense of grief and resentment mixed within.

Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu swept Duan Ling Tian with a dubious gaze and expressions that said 'You really have such strong tastes'.

"I don't know her." Duan Ling Tian glared at the two of them, as he naturally perceived what these two dirty fellows were thinking.

"Indeed, you don't know me." The female student took a deep breath and then said, with a face full of grief and resentment, "Then you should at least know Tang Guo, right?"

Tang Guo?

Duan Ling Tian frowned. He felt that this name seemed familiar, but for a moment he couldn't recall it.

"Keke..." The female student had a mocking expression. "It's only been two days and you've forgotten her? To think that she fought against the pressure and persisted in completing the task that you entrusted to her. I really feel like you're not worthy of Tang Guo. She actually lost her life just to help you!"

When the female student was halfway through her speech, Duan Ling Tian had already recalled it.

Tang Guo was precisely that female student with a refined face from before. At that time, Tang Guo was bullied by Tong Li, so he helped Tang Guo. After that, he even gave Tong Li a show of force by making that female student beside Tong Li kneel on the ground and shout 'Tong Li is a bi**ch'....

Later on, he felt bored and left first, and before leaving, he asked Tang Guo to help keep watch on that female student to finish shouting a 100 times.

Now, when he finished listening to this female student's words that were full of grief and resentment, Duan Ling Tian's face went gloomy. "What did you say? Tang Guo is dead?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes were filled with bloodlust, and a terrifying killing intent extended out from his body.

The female student was frightened to the point that her face

went ghastly pale. She gritted her teeth and nodded. "Yes."

"What actually happened?" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath. He had an extremely gloomy expression on his face as he suppressed the rage within his heart.

"It went like this... Yesterday was a holiday, so Tang Guo and I went out to take a spin around the city, but halfway through our trip, Tong Li brought some people to capture us and brought us to a remote alley... Tang Guo's hands were chopped off by Tong Li first, before her legs were chopped off... After that, Tong Li used water to splash Tang Guo awake after she fainted, then she tortured Tang Guo for half an hour before ending her life!" The female student had a deathly pale face, and her eyes were filled with terror.

Yesterday, she was really scared stiff and couldn't sleep the entire night. Even after returning to Paladin Academy, she was scared out of her wits....

Duan Ling Tian's face was gloomy, as he'd never imagined that one decision of his could actually destroy Tang Guo's life.

A trace of regret arose within his heart. He shouldn't have let Tang Guo help him; otherwise, Tong Li wouldn't have moved her rage onto Tang Guo.

"Tong Li...." Duan Ling Tian's eyes were crimson red, and the killing intent on his body swept out without restraint.

Instantly, with Duan Ling Tian at the centre, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun couldn't help but retreat. They looked at Duan Ling Tian with fearful gazes.

As for that female student, she'd long since been terrified to the point of retreating far off into the distance.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Xiao Yu and Xiao Yu had faces full of worry.

Even though they didn't know who Tang Guo was, they could guess that there probably was some sort of relationship between Duan Ling Tian and Tang Guo, and now that Tang Guo had been killed by Tong Li....

Duan Ling Tian's eyes revealed a crimson hue. He seemed to have transformed into a bloodthirsty asura!

Meanwhile, many students had surrounded him.

"Isn't that Duan Ling Tian?"

"He seems enraged."

"Isn't that female student a friend of Tang Guo's? Looks like Duan Ling Tian is furious about the incident regarding Tang Guo."

"Who's Tang Guo?"

...

The group of students that surrounded the scene started discussing amongst themselves, and among them was no lack of people who knew the cause of the entire matter.

"So in other words, Tang Guo left yesterday and hasn't returned since?"

"90% chance's she been killed by Tong Li for revenge!"

Some of the students secretly guessed, and strands of coldness arose within their hearts.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun finally understood the details of the entire matter from the discussion of these spectators...So that's what happened.

They finally understood why Duan Ling Tian would be so angry.

"Who knows where Tong Li is now?" Duan Ling Tian's crimson red eyes swept past the group of students, and his cold and indifferent voice had a breathtaking coldness mixed within.

In this instant, all the students present felt a wave of chilliness on their backs, and their hearts went cold.

"Duan Ling Tian, what happened?" Right at this moment, Tian

Hu had arrived as well, and he couldn't help but be stunned when he saw Duan Ling Tian's current appearance.

In next to no time, Tian Hu found out about the matter from Xiao Xun, and he burst into rage. "That Tong Li is virtually a crazy bi**h.... No, she's absolutely worse than an animal! How that Tang Guo must have suffered before death!"

Meanwhile, the faces of the surrounding group of students went grim as well, as Xiao Xun didn't intentionally suppress his voice when he recounted the details the matter to Tian Hu, and thus everyone present heard what happened.

Tang Guo was actually alive as she was dismembered to death by that Tong Li?

Many of the surrounding female students had pale expression, and some female students who had just eaten and walked out of the cafeteria even started vomiting out what they'd just ate....

"If I see Tong Li, that crazy bi**h, I don't care if she's the cousin of the Fifth Prince! I'll give her a few slaps and then we can talk!" Tian Hu's expression was extremely unsightly, and was filled with righteous indignation.

Even though Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun didn't speak, their eyes revealed a trace of coldness... That Tong Li was really too atrocious!

"Who said he wants to slap me?" Right at this moment, a cold and indifferent voice of a girl echoed out from behind the surrounding crowd.

The crowd opened up a path, and Tong Li, who wore red clothes, could be vaguely seen walking over shoulder to shoulder with a young man around the age of 25.

The young man was wearing green clothes, had an ordinary appearance, and had a sheathed machete hanging on his waist. An aura of slaughter was vaguely emitted from his body, as he obviously was someone who had received special training.

"Isn't that Xue Lang?" Many of the students couldn't help but exclaim in a low voice when they saw the young man.

"Xue Lang?" Tian Hu's face went grim, as he'd never imagined that Tong Li would be together with Xue Lang.

Xue Lang, a grade 6 student of Paladin Academy, and a martial artist at the second level of the Origin Core Stage.

In terms of natural talent, this Xue Lang was only a tiny bit inferior to Su Tong, who had his Dantian crippled by Duan Ling Tian.

As he thought of Su Tong, Tian Hu's heart calmed, as Duan Ling Tian wasn't afraid of Su Tong and directly crippled him, so would he be afraid of this Xue Lang?

"Tong Li!" Duan Ling Tian's crimson eyes descended onto Tong Li, and a terrifying killing intent swept out from his body to envelop Tong Li.

Tong Li, who held her head high a moment ago, now had an expression that instantly went deathly pale, and her body even started trembling.

"Humph!" Xue Long, who was currently standing beside Tong Li, snorted coldly and stood before Tong Li to help her block out the boundless killing intent.

Xue Lang's pupils couldn't help but constrict when he replaced Tong Li and was enveloped by the killing intent! What a terrifying killing intent!

"You're Duan Ling Tian?" Xue Lang's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian, and a trace of coldness appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"F**k off!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes emitted a cold light when he saw Xue Lang stand out, and he shouted coldly.

"You asked me to f**k off?" Xue Lang seemed to have heard the biggest joke in the world when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. "Duan Ling Tian, I know your natural talent in the Martial Dao is great, and now you've even returned to the Duan Clan, even receiving high regard from the Duan Clan... But even then, there's some people you can't afford to offend within the Imperial City!"

As he finished speaking, Xue Lang's face was filled with arrogance and complacency.

"Is that so?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes focused as his icy-cold gaze descended onto Xue Lang's body. "I don't know about other people... But I, Duan Ling Tian, don't acknowledge you!"

Being provoked by Duan Ling Tian in public caused Xue Lang's face to go grim.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Meanwhile, Tong Li spoke, and her voice contained a trace of icy coldness. "Big brother Xue Lang is the Imperial City's Guard Army Commander, Lord Xue Lu's, only son. Not to mention you, even your Duan Clan's Patriarch would need to be respectful when they meet big brother Xue Lang's father!"

"Is that so?" Duan Ling Tian abruptly started laughing. "Miss Tong, no wonder you recovered your usual arrogance today, so it turned out that you've found a backer...."

Chapter 195: Once Again Crippling The Dantian

Although Duan Ling Tian was currently laughing, everyone present could feel the infinite rage that Duan Ling Tian's laugh contained.

"Exactly, big brother Xue Lang is my backer...How about it? Scared?" Tong Li replied in a cold voice. At this moment, she wasn't afraid of Duan Ling Tian in the slightest.

Xue Lang was someone her cousin Fifth Prince introduced to her yesterday, and the purpose was to provide her with a backer within Paladin Academy so she wouldn't have to fear Duan Ling Tian.

Moreover, Xue Lang indeed didn't disappoint her, as every time she mentioned Duan Ling Tian, he would have a face full of disdain and looked down upon Duan Ling Tian. This caused her to feel that her backer was extremely strong, and he absolutely wasn't someone Duan Ling Tian was capable of shaking.

"Look like...Miss Tong, you want your memory refreshed this time." Duan Ling Tian's crimson red eyes abruptly turned gloomy.

"Duan Ling Tian, I know you've broken through to the Origin Core Stage now, but even if you've broken through to the Origin Core Stage, what about it? Big brother Xue Lang is a second level Origin Core Stage powerhouse!" Tong Li grunted as she spoke, and her tone was filled with extreme disdain towards Duan Ling Tian.

When Xue Lang heard what Tong Li said, his originally arrogant expression became even more arrogant, and his gaze looked down condescendingly at Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, I heard from Tong Li that you've hit her before?"

"Indeed." Duan Ling Tian's eyes went slightly cold, and the gaze he looked at Xue Lang with didn't have any hint of emotion.

Xue Lang felt embarrassed from humiliation when he heard Duan Ling Tian's casual reply, and he snapped, "Kneel down right now and kowtow in apology to Little Li, and maybe out of respect for the Duan Clan, I might not pursue the matter any further... Or else, even if you're a Duan Clan direct descendent, I'll still properly teach you how to conduct yourself."

"Kowtow in apology? Are you sure?" Duan Ling Tian's voice sank, and instantly the air seemed to be affected by him; it went slightly colder.

"Kneel down!" Xue Lang glared fiercely at Duan Ling Tian as he shouted coldly. And at the same time, Origin Energy slowly came out of Xue Lang's right hand. It flashed as it twined around his hand... it seemed like he would attack Duan Ling Tian at any moment!

"So what if I don't kneel?" Duan Ling Tian had a mocking expression on his face as he swept Xue Lang with a disdainful gaze. Asking others to kneel down at every turn, does this Xue Lang actually think he is the Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom?

Not to mention it was only Xue Lang, even if it was the Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom in the flesh, it would still be impossible for him to make Duan Ling Tian kneel.

"Not kneeling? Then I'll have to help the Duan Clan properly teach you how to conduct yourself." Xue Lang sneered as he took a step forward.

"I'll give you one more chance, f**k off out of my line of sight right now... Or else, even if you're the son of that Guard Army Commander or whatever, I still won't show mercy!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes moved about and were suffused with a gloomy sheen as he stared at Xue Lang.

If this Xue Lang was insensible and didn't retreat in the face of difficulties, then don't blame him for being ruthless and merciless!

Tang Guo's death caused flames of fury to burn within Duan Ling Tian's heart. It had accumulated to the brim and currently showed signs of being unable to be suppressed anymore...they would explode out at any moment!

If this Xue Lang really were to really attack him now, then he could only blame himself for being misfortunate.

"I really want to see how you would show no mercy." The sneer on Xue Lang's face grew wider as he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze full of disdain.

"Big brother Xue Lang, I want him dead!" Tong Li's voice echoed out at the right moment and seemed to transform into the fuse of the battle.

Instantly, Xue Lang's spirit was stimulated by this, and his gaze went cold as his body flashed out as if transforming into a roc. He dove down towards where Duan Ling Tian was.

He wanted to show off in front of Tong Li, so he attacked with full force at the start!

Above him, 30 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form and moved with his body as they dashed out with an imposing manner that shot through the sky.

"Idiot!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold when faced with Xue Lang, who approached in full fury, and his hand moved along his waist before his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword flashed out.

Blood Crescent Inscription!

Instantly, a blood light flashed out from the blade of the Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword. The blood light condensed into form, eventually transforming into a blood crescent before moving to intercept Xue Lang....

Om!

The blood crescent's speed was extremely swift, so it instantly arrived before Xue Lang.

Xue Lang's face, which was covered with a sneer, instantly went deathly pale. His pupils constricted and he shouted in alarm. "No!"

At this moment, he'd noticed the strength contained within this blood crescent as well, and it was absolutely not something he was capable of withstanding.... This was the strength of an inscription, an inscription that caused him to palpitate and be terrified!

"It's an offensive inscription!" Some students with sharp gazes couldn't help from crying out in alarm.

Pu!

A blood crescent flew into the air and pierced into the location of Xue Lang's Dantian as if cutting through tofu and directly twisted into his Dantian.

"Ah!!" Accompanied by a miserable shrill cry that made people palpitate, Xue Lang's forward charging body trembled in the air before falling straight down.

Bang!

Dust suffused in the air.

Xue Lang, who was approaching in full fury just a moment ago, instantly seemed to become a dead dog. He lied there and heavily gasped for air.

He struggled as he withdrew a gold injury pill to consume, and his complexion eased up slightly. However, when he tried to perceive the Origin Energy within his Dantian, he instead noticed that his Dantian was absolutely empty.

"Dantian...destroyed?" Xue Lang's pupils constricted, and his expression became agitated. His gaze revealed insanity when he looked at Duan Ling Tian and sneered. "Duan Ling Tian, you actually crippled my Dantian, you actually crippled my Dantian... You're a dead man, you're a dead man!"

"Then I'll be waiting to see." Duan Ling Tian's gaze was calm when faced with Xue Lang's threats, as if everything that just happened wasn't worth mentioning.

And at this moment, the crowd of spectating students was deathly silent, and only after a moment were they in an uproar.

"Oh my god, Duan Ling Tian actually crippled Xue Lang's Dantian."

"With his Dantian crippled, Xue Lang's entire life can be considered to be utterly destroyed!"

"Forcefully coming forward for the sake of such a woman and

destroyed his own life. Was it worth?"

"I never imagined that Duan Ling Tian actually possess such a terrifying inscription. Origin Core martial artists are like paper before that inscription."

...

All the students were dumbstruck.

Xue Lang, a grade 6 student and existence at the second level of the Origin Core Stage, was crippled by the grade 1 student, Duan Ling Tian, just like that!

"As expected...." Compared to the shock of these students, Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu instead seemed to have long since guessed the result of this scene. They remembered that Su Tong, who was a third level Origin Core martial artist and the former number 1 within the Su Clan's younger generation at that time, also had his Dantian crippled by Duan Ling Tian in this way.

The inscription Duan Ling Tian used at that time was of the same type, and how similar was the scene at that time to the scene before them?

They were confident that if the news of that matter regarding Su Tong wasn't suppressed by Paladin Academy and instead spread around the entire Paladin Academy... Today, Xue Lang would absolutely not dare be so arrogant before Duan Ling Tian!

In their opinion, Xue Lang's actions were virtually no different from suicide!

"No...Impossible...How could this be possible...." Tong Li looked at Xue Lang, who was suffering to the point that he unceasingly rolled on the ground, and for a moment she was stunned, as she was unwilling to believe that all this was real.

Xue Lang was a second level Origin Core martial artist...The backer her cousin found for her!

She didn't care about Xue Lang's fate. What she cared about was that since Xue Lang had fallen, there would be no one to stand in front of her and block Duan Ling Tian.

Tong Li's face was deathly pale, and she started to retreat backwards. Now she only hoped to leave this place before Duan Ling Tian reacted.

"What? Miss Tong, this Xue Lang only suffered such a fate because he came forward for you, but you're already planning to flee by yourself?" Duan Ling Tian naturally noticed Tong Li's petty actions. The corners of his mouth curled into a sneer and his voice was filled with a mocking tone.

What Duan Ling Tian said unsurprisingly gave rise to a stir within the spectating group of students.

"Xue Lang is too pitiable, his Dantian was crippled for the sake of this Tong Li, and not only did this Tong Li not care, she even wanted to leave Xue Lang and flee...."

"Actually, it isn't strange. This Tong Li is capable of being so cruel and merciless to that Tang Guo, and that's sufficient to show that her heart is as poisonous as a scorpion. How could she possibly care about another's fate?"

"I really feel like it was not worth it for Xue Lang. He should have let Duan Ling Tian teach a lesson to such a woman!"

...

As soon as Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, Tong Li's body froze, as she knew she couldn't avoid it today.

Presently, the surrounding discussions caused her expression to become even more unsightly.

"Haha...haha...." Hearing the surrounding discussion, Xue Lang struggled to lift his head to glance at Tong Li, and when he noticed Tong Li that was indeed preparing to sneak off, he abruptly started laughing as if he'd gone insane, and he spat out blood as he laughed.

After he finished spitting out a few mouthfuls of blood, he fainted, obviously being seriously enraged.

"Duan Ling Tian, if you dare touch me, then my cousin will surely tear you into pieces...If you're sensible, then let me leave, and maybe I will plead to my cousin to leave your corpse intact!" Tong Li looked at Duan Ling Tian, and even though her eyes emitted terror, she didn't forget to threaten Duan Ling Tian.

"Is that so?" Duan Ling Tian's face revealed a wide grin as he walked out in large strides towards Tong Li.

"You...Don't come any closer!" Tong Li retreated two steps backwards and was slightly seized with panic.

At the same time, on the cafeteria pavilion, a middle-aged man and an old man stood there as they watched this scene from afar.

"Dean, if we still don't stop it, I'm afraid this Tong Li will meet a bad ending." The person that spoke was precisely the grey-clothed old man, or in other words, Paladin Academy's Vice Dean, Zhan Xiong.

Zhan Xiong treated the middle-aged man beside him with the utmost respect and reverence. Within Paladin Academy, the only person who could make Zhan Xiong treat him so respectfully and even address him as Dean would only be the elusive Dean of Paladin Academy.

"Do you think it would be of any use? Based on the enmity that Duan Ling Tian just revealed, even if we were to stop him at this moment, he would probably attack her in the next moment... Could it be that we're able to be by Tong Li's side to protect her at

all time?" The middle-aged man shook his head and had a carefree expression. "Moreover, you've heard of the actions of this Tong Li just now. No matter how you put it, that Tang Guo is still a student of my Paladin Academy, but she actually killed her in such a brutal manner. That is virtually an act that would incur the hatred of both humans and the gods!"

Zhan Xiong came to a sudden understanding as he watched the situation develop with a calm gaze, and after a while he gulped down a mouthful of saliva as he said in his heart, "This Duan Ling Tian wouldn't really kill Tong Li, right?"

Chapter 196: Creating A Stir In The Inner City

Slap! Slap! Slap! Slap! Slap!

...

Duan Ling Tian walked to arrive before Tong Li with a cold and indifferent expression, and just like the past two occasions, he raised his hands and once again beat Tong Li's head into a 'pig's head.'

Tong Li's eyes didn't contain a trace of feelings, and it flickered with a gloomy light as she stared at Duan Ling Tian.

She already hated Duan Ling Tian to the depths of her bones!

Tong Li originally thought that it would be considered to be over once Duan Ling Tian swung over 10 slaps at her, but she quickly realized that all this wasn't over!

"Miss Li, I really never imagined that your heart was so atrocious. Actually using such brutal methods to kill Tang Guo...I'm really curious, what deep enmity did you have with her? Did she hit you? Insult you?" Duan Ling Tian stared fixedly at Tong Li as he spoke with a tranquil voice.

Tong Li glared hatefully at Duan Ling Tian, and her swollen

mouth lightly moved as she spoke in an unclear manner. "Who asked that bi**h to be insensible and embarrass me in public...That bi**h deserved to die!" Within her voice, there wasn't the slightest trace of regret.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as he asked, in a low voice, "You tortured her to death just because of this?"

Tong Li seemed to become aware of Duan Ling Tian's suppressed rage, so she hurriedly shut her mouth. She was extremely perturbed in her heart and was extremely afraid that Duan Ling Tian would kill her without saying a word.

She'd seen Duan Ling Tian's methods many times in these past few days and knew that this was a madman, a madman that wasn't afraid of anything! Duan Ling Tian even seemed to not fear her cousin, the Fifth Prince, in the slightest!

Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto the place Tong Li's Dantian resided as he muttered to himself, "I'm thinking, if your cultivation were to be preserved, it would probably only bring disaster onto more people...Instead, why not...."

"No, no...." Tong Li seemed to have realized something when she heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and her face went deathly pale and she retreated backwards. However, how could she possibly flee before Duan Ling Tian?

Bang!

Duan Ling Tian slapped out his palm to hit onto Tong Li's Dantian. He urged out his Origin Energy before smashing it into Tong Li's Dantian, reducing it to pieces.

"Ah!" Tong Li's bitter and shrill cry sounded, and her face, which was originally swollen, emitted a hideous expression. At the same time that her body violently trembled, she didn't forget to stare at Duan Ling Tian hatefully.

Bang!

Finally, under the sharp pain, Tong Li couldn't stand stably on her feet anymore and crashed onto the ground.

Her eyes revealed a scarlet red hue, and emitted bloodthirsty hatred, as in this world where the strong were revered, crippling one's Dantian was more painful than killing them!

"Humph!" Duan Ling Tian's icy cold gaze flashed past Tong Li before turning around and walking into the cafeteria.

Everywhere Duan Ling Tian passed, the crowd of students who came to spectate would make way for him, and their eyes emitted reverence. Even those higher grade students now felt afraid in their hearts when they saw Duan Ling Tian....

Xue Lang, who was at the second level of the Origin Core Stage, was crippled by Duan Ling Tian just like that!

This Duan Ling Tian was too terrifying!

It was incomparably quiet during their meal.

Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu seemed to be able to understand Duan Ling Tian's current mood and didn't bother him.

Only when they'd nearly finished eating did Xiao Yu sigh as he persuaded, "Duan Ling Tian, don't be too hard on yourself, it isn't your fault...You helped Tang Guo out of good intentions. Moreover, even if you didn't interfere, with Tong Li's atrocious nature, Tang Guo wouldn't have a good end anyway."

"Don't worry, I'm fine." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

Although he said that, in the afternoon, Duan Ling Tian didn't cultivate and instead lied on the large tree at the side of the Martial Arts Practice Ground as he stared blankly into the sky.

At the same time, the matter of Duan Ling Tian crippling Xue Lang and Tong Li was like a hurricane as it swept through the entire Paladin Academy...Of course, after everyone knew of the details, they didn't feel any pity towards Xue Lang and Tong Li, as they felt they deserved it!

Imperial City, within the City Guard Army's Campsite.

Bang!

A loud sound resounded from within the largest camp in the middle on the campsite. It was a robust middle-aged man in light armor who went into a violent rage and smashed the table before him into pieces.

Whoosh!

In the next moment, under the astounded gaze of the person who brought the report, the robust middle-aged man transformed into an afterimage as he instantly flashed out of the large camp and galloped his horse to leave the campsite.

Before long, he entered a spacious courtyard house.

"Lang!" His figure hadn't arrived, but the robust middle-aged man's voice seemed to be like an explosive clap of thunder as it resounded within the courtyard house.

"Husband, you have to seek justice for Lang...Lang's entire life has been completely destroyed by that little bastard, Duan Ling Tian!" The robust middle-aged man had only just entered the spacious room when the middle-aged woman within the room spoke with a voice that had sorrow and rage mixed within.

"Father." Xue Lang, who lied on the bed, had a fierce and savage expression when he saw the middle-aged man. "I want Duan Ling Tian dead, I want him dead!"

"Lang, don't worry, Father assures you that as long as Father still has one last breath remaining, Duan Ling Tian won't live past tomorrow!" The middle-aged man, or in other words, Guard Army Commander Xue Lu, had an extremely gloomy expression as he spoke.

"Lang, you rest properly. Father will go take revenge for you right now!" Xue Lu arrived swiftly and left swiftly, as if he transformed into a gust of wind.

And at almost the exact same time.

The Duan Clan was informed of the matter from the news that was transmitted over from Paladin Academy.

Duan Ling Tian, who'd just returned to the clan and acknowledged his ancestors not long ago, crippled the only son of City Guard Army Commander Xue Lu? And crippled the cousin of the Fifth Prince?

The Duan Clan higher ups only felt their scalps go numb when they heard of this news.

The audience hall was completely deathly silent.

"Grand Elder, this matter...." Patriarch Duan Ru Huo's face was filled with a bitter smile. That nephew of his was really one who stirred up trouble, and compared to his father all those years ago, they were two extremes.

Although Duan Ru Feng was certainly uninhibited and unrestrained, he wasn't so reckless and unbridled. This Duan Ling Tian would virtually stop at nothing.

"For the sake of the Duan Clan's future, we have to protect him no matter what." Grand Elder Duan Zhen's pair of murky eyes flashed with a bright light as he directly spoke.

"Exactly, that Xue Lu is only a Guard Army Commander, and only at the ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage... As if our Duan Clan would be afraid of him." One of the Duan Clan elders agreed.

"Duan Ling Tian is of extraordinary importance to our Duan Clan, we must protect him!" The other elders reached an agreement as well.

"That Xue Lang is a small problem; however, that person behind him is slightly difficult to deal with...." Duan Ru Huo frowned and had slight apprehension.

"No matter how difficult to deal with, he's still a Half-step Void Stage martial artist. Could it be that our Duan Clan is afraid of him?" Duan Zhen's gaze emitted a fierce light, and his voice was filled with coldness.

Fifth Prince's Estate.

Within a spacious room, the Fifth Prince's face sank as he gazed

at the girl on the bed who had fallen asleep on the bed and had still wet tear stains on her face.

Subsequently, he turned around and left the room.

"Your highness, that Duan Ling Tian is really too outrageous, actually crippling Miss Li's Dantian. This is destroying the entire life of Miss Li!" The white-browed old man's gaze focused and killing intent vaguely flickered within.

"Looks like this Duan Ling Tian really doesn't hold me in any regard." A trace of a breathtaking coldness flashed within the Fifth Prince's eyes.

As the son of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Emperor, the Fifth Prince had his own arrogance. Normally, even the Patriarchs of the three great clans within the Imperial City would be respectful when they met him. But now, being treated high-handedly by a youth caused his fury to almost reach the limit!

"Your highness, do you require me to deal with him?" the white-browed old man said respectfully.

"It's of no use if you go now...if I'm not wrong, that Xue Lu should have already gone. The Duan Clan members would surely have gone as well...Based on the natural talent in the Martial Dao that Duan Ling Tian's revealed now, the Duan Clan surely wouldn't let anything easily happen to Duan Ling Tian." A trace of a shine of wisdom flashed within the Fifth Prince's eyes.

The white-browed man came to a suddenly understanding when he heard what the Fifth Prince said. If the Duan Clan members were there, it was indeed impossible for him to kill Duan Ling Tian.

"Humph! Let's see if Duan Ling Tian is able to escape from the calamity today...If he escapes, Senior Bai can personally make a move on him after a few days. I don't believe I can't kill him!" The corners of the Fifth Prince's mouth curled into a sneer.

Subsequently, he sighed. "Find someone to head to the Fair Sun County's County City to notify my uncle of the matter...."

"Yes," the white-browed old man replied before leaving.

The originally quiet Imperial City inner city was completely stirred when a formidable array of officers and men walked out in an orderly and aligned manner.

The orderly troops were a formidable array of more than a thousand people.

Moreover, before these people, a robust, middle-aged general galloped his horse forward. Viciousness filled his eyes.

"It's the City Guard Army!"

"What happened? The City Guard Army Commander Lord Xue Lu is actually personally taking charge!"

"I don't know. Let's go follow them and see."

...

Behind the group of City Guard Army officers, many people followed out of curiosity.

In the end, they noticed that these troops stopped before Paladin Academy gate, completely blocking out the entire Paladin Academy gate, only leaving one path that was guarded heavily by soldiers.

"I heard that Commander Xue Lu's only son is a student of Paladin Academy. Could it be that something has happened to him?:

"Being able to make Commander Xue Lu bring over a thousand City Guard Army officers, it would seem that this matter is quite a big deal."

...

Some of the spectators couldn't help but guess.

Paladin Academy, atop the large tree at the side of the Martial Arts Practice Ground.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian slightly frowned as he looked towards

the direction of the Paladin Academy gate. He vaguely felt like there seemed to be a clamor over there. Shaking his head, Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to it and continued to close his eyes and rest his mind.

After an unknown amount of time.

"Duan Ling Tian!" A voice echoed out and caused Duan Ling Tian to be jolted awake. Only now did he notice Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun standing below the tree with gloomy expressions.

"What's wrong?" Duan Ling Tian asked uncertainly.

"Duan Ling Tian, City Guard Army Commander Xue Lu brought over a thousand troops to stand guard before Paladin Academy's gate. He is probably waiting for you to leave...don't go home today." Xiao Xun had an incomparably unsightly expression.

"Xue Lu?" Duan Ling Tian's brows jerked, as during noon when they had lunch, he had heard from Tian Hu about Xue Lang's background. Thus he knew that Xue Lang was the only son of the City Guard Army's Commander Xue Lu.

Moreover, Xue Lu was even a ninth level Nascent Soul martial artist.

However, he didn't mind, because if Xue Lu were to really piss him off, then he would directly throw a Bone Corrosion Inscription at him and cause the City Guard Army to find a new

Commander.

"He really thinks highly of me, and he has brought so many people." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer.

Chapter 197: Start Out With A Bang, And End With A Whimper

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun were helpless, as no matter how they persuaded, Duan Ling Tian persisted on acting willfully and was determined to leave.

At dusk, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun accompanied Duan Ling Tian to walk out the gate.

Duan Ling Tian had only just walked out when he noticed a fierce gaze descend onto his body and lock onto him.

"You're Duan Ling Tian?" Far off in the distance, City Guard Army Commander Xue Lu's gaze was like lightning as he stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian, as if he was extremely afraid that Duan Ling Tian would vanish from his sights.

Among the Paladin Academy students, even a grade 1 student would ordinarily be around the age of 20, and an 18-year-old student was extremely rare. Most importantly, this youth wore violet clothes, exactly similar to the Duan Ling Tian of rumor. Thus, Xue Lu easily recognized Duan Ling Tian.

"You two go home first." Duan Ling Tian smiled to Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun.

However, Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu didn't leave. As friends, how could they leave at this time?

Friends go through difficulties together!

Duan Ling Tian smiled and didn't persuade the two of them. In any case, as far as he was concerned, everything before him was only just a farce and nothing to be worried about.

"Exactly, I'm Duan Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian walked out in large strides towards Xue Lu with a carefree expression as if it wasn't a ferocious tiger that was before him but instead only a docile little cat.

Xue Lu's focused his fierce gaze to descend onto Duan Ling Tian. "You actually used an offense inscription to cripple my son's Dantian, destroying his future and his entire life...Before you did this, did you ever think of what consequences it would bring about?"

Duan Ling Tian shrugged. His gaze was calm and a smile was constantly there on the corners of his mouth. He said, as he rotated the Spatial Ring on his right hand around, "Commander Xue, I and your son were complete strangers to each other before today. Why don't you him ask why I crippled his Dantian?"

"Humph!" Xue Lu's face sank as he shouted coldly. "I don't want to know why you crippled my son's Dantian, and I'm not interested to know...I only know that today, you, Duan Ling Tian, will surely die!"

"Are you that certain?" The speed at which Duan Ling Tian

revolved the Spatial Ring in his hand went faster, and his eyes revealed a trace of disdain.

"You'll immediately know why I'm so certain!" Xue Lu's eyes emitted killing intent as he abruptly took a step forward with an imposing manner that pierced thru the sky!

"Xue Lu!" Right at this moment, a figure instantly flashed out of Paladin Academy like a ghost and descended before Duan Ling Tian to protect Duan Ling Tian and confront Xue Lu.

Seeing that Xue Lu desired to make a move against him, Duan Ling Tian was already prepared to activate the Bone Corrosion Inscription to annihilate Xue Lu.... But the appearance of the figure before him made Duan Ling Tian stop the movements of his hand.

"Vice Dean!" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised when he saw the old man, but he still greeted him.

"Duan Ling Tian, you are really good at causing trouble." The grey-clothed old man, or in other words, the Vice Dean of Paladin Academy, Zhan Xiong, shook his head with a smile.

Duan Ling Tian extended his hand to rub his nose as he laughed embarrassedly.

"Zhan Xiong!" Xue Lu's movements stopped and slowed down as well, and his face sank as he looked at Zhan Xiong, "I respect

Paladin Academy, and thus didn't forcefully charge in to kill this Duan Ling Tian... Now, you still want to stop me outside of Paladin Academy?"

Zhan Xiong lightly smiled. "Commander Xue, you're being excessive. I would naturally not take notice of matters outside the Paladin Academy.

"Then why haven't you moved aside?" Xue Lu's eyes went cold when he interrupted Zhan Xiong with a low voice.

Right at this moment, a large, luxurious carriage, came from afar and attracted the attention of everyone present. Even Xue Lu couldn't help but frown.

The carriage directly charged towards the gate; however, it was stopped by the City Guard Army's officers.

"F**k off!" The old man man that acted as the carriage drive's face sank, then he pushed out his palm and his vast Origin Energy condensed into a palm print and whistled out before blasting the City Guard Army officer that blocked his path flying.

"Go!" The old man swung the horse-whip in his hand and the three large horses pulled the carriage and directly charged in.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian gazed at the old man with a slightly surprised expression.

If he wasn't wrong, this old man was precisely the Duan Clan's third elder. To be able to make the Duan Clan's third elder drive the carriage, then the person within the carriage would surely have an extremely respected identity.

Duan Ling Tian was extremely curious.

Who could it be?

"Xue Lu, what dominance you show!" An aged voice that contained rage sounded from within the carriage.

Subsequently, Duan Qiu stood aside and greeted the old man that came out of the carriage.

"Grand Elder!" Duan Ling Tians eyes focused when he saw the old man man that came out. He was slightly surprised.

The Duan Clan's Grand Elder was completely different from the Grand Elders of the Su Clan and Xiao Clan.

The Duan Clan's Grand Elder Duan Zhen was the previous Patriarch of the Duan Clan and had an extraordinary status. His status within the Duan Clan surpassed that of the Patriarch and was similar to the other Supreme Elders.

Xue Lu's face sank when he saw the old man appear, as although he'd heard of Duan Ling Tian returning to the clan and acknowledging his ancestors, never had he imagined that this old

man would personally come for the sake of Duan Ling Tian.

"Greetings, Senior Duan Zhen." Xue Lu took a deep breath, and he looked at Duan Zhen as he lightly bowed.

"Xue Lu, you made such a great display just to deal with an 18-year-old youth of our Duan Clan?" Duan Zhen's calm gaze descended onto Xue Lu.

Instantly, Xue Lu felt a wave of pressure, and he took a deep breath as he firmly said, "Senior Duan Zhen, Xue Lu came here this time to take revenge for my son...I know this Duan Ling Tian is a genius disciple of your Duan Clan, but he's crippled the Dantian of my son and destroyed his entire life!"

"I've pledged before my son that as long as I, Xue Lu, have a breath within me, this Duan Ling Tian will not live past tomorrow! So, Senior Duan Zhen, once I've taken revenge for my son, then I'll come apologize to you."

Xue Lu's tone didn't contain a trace of courtesy.

"Humph! Xue Yun really has a good son...Good, good!" Duan Zhen's eyes focused and a trace of a fierce light flashed within. "Then let me see how you make my Duan Clan's Duan Ling Tian be unable to live past tomorrow with me, Duan Zhen, here!"

"Senior Duan Zhen, I respect you as an elder, but you better not go too far!" Xue Lu's face sank and completely turned hostile.

"Going too far? Hahahaha...." Duan Zhen started laughing, and within his unrestrained laughter, there seemed to be traces of a terrifying aura mixed within.

Duan Ling Tian noticed the difference in this aura at the first possible moment, and his eyes focused, as he was shocked inwardly. "This Grand Elder is actually an existence at the Half-step Void Stage...Yeah, he is an older generation powerhouse of the Duan Clan after all."

Half-step Void Stage!

Xue Lu's pupils constricted, and he looked at Duan Zhen with an astonished expression. "You...You're actually a martial artist at the Half-Step Void Stage!"

"Humph! I and your father, Xue Yun, are people of the same generation. That old goat has broken through already, could it be that I would be inferior to him?" Duan Zhen couldn't help but sneer when he saw Xue Lu's expression.

Meanwhile, the surrounding Paladin Academy students that were spectating all had gazes that shone.

Of course, they didn't understand what a Half-step Void Stage martial artist was and only thought that Duan Zhen was a Void Stage powerhouse.

"The Duan Clan's Grand Elder is actually a Void Stage powerhouse!"

"As expected of the Duan Clan's previous Patriarch, his strength is truly shocking."

"Duan Ling Tian will probably be fine today, as a Void Stage powerhouse had appeared. Although this Xue Lu is the City Guard Army Commander, I'm afraid he's probably going to be helpless."

...

Under the sounds of discussion from the crowd of Paladin Academy students, Xue Lu's expression turned more and more unsightly.

Never had he expected that the Duan Clan would actually send a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse for the sake of Duan Ling Tian!

With the presence of this Half-step Void Stage powerhouse, not to mention him, even if he were to lead the 1,000 City Guard Army behind him, he would still be unable to stop Duan Zhen....And if Duan Zhen wanted to take Duan Ling Tian to leave with him, it would be extremely easy!

"Let's go!" Thinking up to this point, Xue Lu chose to retreat for the sake of advancing, and his icy cold gaze that had killing intent hidden within flashed past Duan Ling Tian's location.

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted, and didn't take Xue Lu's threat to heart. As far as he was concerned, if Xue Lu were to dare come looking for him, it would be outright suicide!

However, the appearance of Grand Elder Duan Zhen today did, however, allow him to save a Bone Corrosion Inscription.

The City Guard Army had arrived in full fury, but now they all retreated, causing some of the people who came to watch the show to be unable to stop themselves from sighing.

"I originally thought this Commander Xue Lu would go all out, but I never expected that he would only start out with a bang but end with a whimper."

"Yes, it's really not worth talking about, and it's just a waste of my time."

"It isn't really a waste of time, at least we know the cause and effect of the matter...This Duan Ling Tian is really too courageous, actually daring to cripple the only son of Commander Xue Lu!"

"Yeah, this isn't something just anyone would dare do."

...

After the City Guard Army retreated, the crowd that came to watch the scene dispersed as well.

"Thank you, Grand Elder, for coming to my rescue." Duan Ling Tian smiled to Duan Zhen. Even though he was still confident in escaping if Duan Zhen hadn't come, since Duan Zhen had arrived, it saved him a Bone Corrosion Inscription, so it was necessary for him to express his gratitude.

"You really know how to stir up trouble, kid." Duan Zhen shook his head before his gaze descended onto the grey-clothed old man at the side. "Zhan Xiong, long time no see."

"It's really been a long time...It's at least been more than 10 years, right?" Zhang Xiong nodded, and he obviously knew Duan Zhen.

"I'll be taking my leave first." Duan Zhen nodded to Zhan Xiong, before looking at Duan Ling Tian "Kid, should I send you home?"

"Grand Elder, it isn't necessary, I'll return home myself." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

Duan Zhen nodded and didn't say anything before returning into the carriage and directly leaving.

"Duan Ling Tian, aren't you worried that Xue Lu will turn around and catch you off guard?" Zhan Xiong looked at Duan Ling Tian as he asked with a smile.

"I hope he does return." Under Zhan Xiong's stupefied expression, Duan Ling Tian said his farewells to Xiao Yu and Xiao

Xun before leaving.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun heaved a sigh of relief.

"I never expected the Duan Clan's Grand Elder would come personally...Could it be that Duan Ling Tian knew of it beforehand? No wonder he was so composed." Xiao Yu's brows lightly moved as he guessed.

"To think I was still worried about him." Xiao Xun shook his head with a bitter smile on his face.

Meanwhile, the crowd of students at the gate dispersed.

Within their hearts, however, shock arose.

The Duan Clan actually kept Duan Ling Tian in such high regard!

Even asking a Void Stage powerhouse to come forward for Duan Ling Tian....

Chapter 198: Three Places

After leaving Paladin Academy, Duan Ling Tian walked into a remote alley.

Without any warning, Duan Ling Tian abruptly turned around and looked at the end of the alley, and his gaze focused as he spoke in a calm voice. "Come out."

Instantly, two old men slowly walked out, and their faces were filled with shock, as it was difficult for them to imagine how Duan Ling Tian was actually capable of noticing their whereabouts.

"Sixth Elder, Eighth Elder." Duan Ling Tian nodded to the two old men. There two old men were precisely the Duan Clan's Sixth Elder and Eighth Elder, and they obviously were sent here by the Duan Clan to protect him.

"Elders, please return." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled to the two old men before his body moved as if transforming into an agile spirit serpent. He concealed himself by entering the corner of the alley in front of them.

The two old men followed up but realized that there was no sign of Duan Ling Tian, and they looked for a long while but were unable to locate Duan Ling Tian again.

For a moment, the shock on their faces grew even greater.

"This Duan Ling Tian is really amazing! Not only was he able to notice us, and he's even capable of easily losing us...."

"Even Duan Ru Feng all those years ago was far from being so abnormal! Never mind, since he's able to notice us and lose us, he's naturally capable of noticing and losing another...There is absolutely no meaning in us following him, so let's return."

Both the old men glanced at each other and could see the bitter smile on each other's face before shaking their heads and directly leaving. They returned to the Duan Clan Estate to report to Patriarch Duan Ru Huo.

Two gusts of wind sounded as they swept over towards Duan Ling Tian, who was on the way home, and they descended beside him.

"Young Master!" They were precisely Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang.

"Where did you two fellows go off to earlier? Could it be that you were not worried that Xue Lu would have killed me?" Duan Ling Tian said angrily.

"Young Master, we were with the Marquis earlier...We wanted to make a move but were stopped by the Marquis." Zhang Qian had a bitter smile and an innocent expression on his face.

"Uncle Nie? Even he knows?" Duan Ling Tian suddenly came to a realization, and a trace of warmth arose within his heart.

Looked like even if he didn't have the Bone Corrosion Inscription, or the Vice Dean Zhan Xiong, or the Duan Clan's Grand Elder today, he would've still been fine.

Although an afternoon had passed, Duan Ling Tian's mood still hadn't been able to fully calm down, and even the two girls at home noticed that Duan Ling Tian seemed slightly off.

"I'm fine." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled when faced with the concern of the two girls. He returned to his room before lying on his soft bed and gazing at the ceiling.

His eyes revealed traces of an awe-inspiring light that flowed within.

"If I'd crippled Tong Li's cultivation the first time I'd met her... Tang Guo's incident might not have happened." Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart.

In the future, he would never be able to see that female student that idolized him so much ever again.

Tang Guo, although she was only a transient guest within his life, but she'd been deeply remembered within his heart now.

This entire night, Duan Ling Tian thought of many things.

In the end, a tremendous change occurred in his mentality... Duan Ling Tian's current change in mentality would also lead to the fact that anyone who made an enemy of him in the future would never have a good end.

The next day, Duan Ling Tian made a trip to the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan couldn't help but shake his head with a smile when he saw Duan Ling Tian. "What did you come for this time, kid?"

Nie Yuan didn't mention anything regarding the matter of the City Guard Army Commander Xue Lu yesterday, or maybe, in his opinion, Xue Lu completely counted for nothing....

"Uncle Nie, I come today because I want to ask you for two places." Duan Ling Tian went straight to the point.

"Places?" Nie Yuan was dazed and didn't react for a moment.

"Places within the Paladin Academy Star Mastermind Department reinforcements that are departing 20 days from now. I have two friends that want to go along with me, and I've already promised them," Duan Ling Tian explained.

"So it's this. No problem, I'll tell your big brother Nie when he gets home later. I'll ask him to add on two more places...What are the names of those two people?" Nie Yuan had a casual expression,

as this was only a small matter to him.

"Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled.

"So it's the Xiao Clan members...However, this Xiao Xun seems to be the younger brother of that genius alchemist, Xiao He, right?" As Nie Yuan finished speaking, he glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian.

Who would have thought that the genius in the Martial Dao, Duan Ling Tian, whose name was spread and gave rise to much discussion within the Imperial City, was precisely the youth genius alchemist that appeared briefly and once defeated Xiao He within the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild.

Duan Ling Tian naturally knew the meaning of what Nie Yuan said, and he lightly smiled. "Even if Xiao He were to see me now, he might not even be able to recognize me. Moreover, even if he does recognize me, it still wouldn't affect the relationship between me and Xiao Xun."

This was something that Duan Ling Tian was quite confident about, as he could still remember that when he met Xiao Xun for the first time, when Xiao Xun spoke, he was filled with admiration towards that genius alchemist that defeated Xiao He, and he bore no resentment.

"Yes, that disguising method of yours that day was truly unfathomable." Nie Yuan shook his head with a smile as he glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian. "Sometimes, I really want to break open

your head, kid, and see what other secrets are actually hidden within...."

Ever since this nephew of his appeared, Duan Ling Tian had brought him wave after wave of shock. And luckily, his heart was sufficiently strong; otherwise, he really might have a heart attack because of this nephew of his.

Duan Ling Tian rubbed his nose as he laughed embarrassedly.

"Right, didn't you say that day that when you've stepped into the Origin Core Stage, you'd be able to refine a Grade Eight Spirit Cleansing Pill for your Grandpa Nie?" Suddenly, Nie Yuan seemed to have thought of something and his eyes shone.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched. He was currently only a step away from the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage, let alone the Origin Core Stage.

Of course, he understood that this Uncle Nie of his surely thought he'd broken through to the Origin Core Stage like the other people. Thus, he didn't explain and casually found an excuse. "Uncle Nie, you at least have to give me some time to let my grade nine pill fire transform into a grade eight pine fire, right?"

Nie Yuan laughed embarrassedly when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and only now did he recall that even if the cultivation had arrived at the Origin Core Stage, it wasn't so easy to raise the grade of an alchemist.

Within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, people with cultivations at the Nascent Soul Stage but were only grade nine alchemists could be found everywhere.

When speaking purely about the alchemist's pill fire, the Origin Energy within a Nascent Soul martial artists is sufficient to condense a grade six pill fire....However, the advancement of the pill fire is something that depends on the alchemist's natural talent.

If someone's natural talent is insufficient, then not to mention the Nascent Soul Stage, even if the person were to break through to the Void Prying Stage, the person would still only be a grade nine alchemist, or even to the extent of being unable to become a grade nine alchemist.

"It's Uncle Nie who's too impatient." Nie Yuan shook his head and smiled before saying, "Go see your grandfather, he's been frequently talking about you to me during this period of time... Yesterday, when he heard that City Guard Army Commander Xue Lu had brought his soldiers to block you at Paladin Academy's gate, he even started making noise about wanting to kill that Xue Lu."

Duan Ling Tian was stunned, as he never imagined that the old man's temper was so explosive....However, a trace of warmth still arose within his heart.

"Grandpa Nie." When Duan Ling Tian met the old man, he was just watering the plants in the rear courtyard in an extremely happy manner.

When the old man saw Duan Ling Tian, his murky eyes shone with a dazzling gleam. "Little Tian, you've come."

Duan Ling Tian supported the old man to sit down before lightly smiling. "Grandpa, your body's gotten better lately, right?"

The old man nodded. "The medicinal strength of the grade nine Spirit Cleansing Pill has already removed the poison from my internal organs, and the remaining poison has been suppressed by the grade nine Spirit Cleansing Pill within my various parts of my body and within my Dantian, so it's not too bad."

"That's good. Once I've become a grade eight alchemist, I'll refine a grade eight Spirit Cleansing Pill for Grandpa Nie to completely remove the remaining poison." Duan Ling Tian nodded. This result was within his expectations.

"I heard you're going to battle with Fen?" The old man asked.

Duan Ling Tian smiled as he said, "Yes, I want to go experience it."

"Experiencing it is a good thing, as the battlefield is a place to temper a person...." As the old man spoke, his gaze seemed to float of as if he'd returned once again to those years in the military life, and there seemed to be an aura of slaughter that arose from his body.

This aura of slaughter was extremely terrifying...And even surpassed that of the Divine Might Marquis, Nie Yuan!

The following period of time was extremely calm and tranquil.

That City Guard Army Commander Xue Lu and that Fifth Prince seemed to have completely vanished.

Of course, Duan Ling Tian wouldn't think they'd show mercy and give up on taking revenge for Xue Lang and Tong Li. And this was probably only the calm before the storm.

Paladin Academy, within the Star Mastermind Department grade 1 classroom.

On the podium, Sima Chang Feng slowly said, "The Star Mastermind Department's roster for the students who're following the reinforcement army to battle at the northwest border has been released."

"Teacher Sima, why are you speaking of this? Could it be that someone within our class got a place?" Instantly, many students were stunned.

Before long, they gazed with tacit understanding at the violet-clothed youth that sat in the distance

"It's probably Duan Ling Tian!"

"Nonsense, who else could it be besides Duan Ling Tian?"

Some of the students whispered in discussion amongst themselves.

In next to no time, all the other students besides Duan Ling Tian looked at Sima Chang Feng, as they waited for him to announce the roster...Especially Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, they gazed fixedly at Sima Chang Feng, as even though Duan Ling Tian said there would be no problem, they were still slightly perturbed.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Sima Chang Feng announced the first name.

"Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun!" Sima Chang Feng continued.

Actually, when he received the roster, even he was slightly surprised.

Duan Ling Tian was recommended by him, and thus it was extremely normal for Duan Ling Tian to be within the roster...But the other two people weren't recommended by him.

When Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun heard what Sima Chang Feng said, their gazes brightened, and they looked at each other. They could both see the excitement within each other's eyes.

"Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun got places as well?" Instantly, the

remaining students all glanced at Sima Chang Feng, and hoped that Sima Chang Feng would call out their names.

But unfortunately, what Sima Chang Feng said next completely dispelled their thoughts. "You three prepare properly and gather at the academy's Martial Arts Practice Ground half a month from now for departure!"

Chapter 199: The Death Of Su Nan

"Finally unable to hold back any longer?"

At dusk, Duan Ling Tian had just walked out from Paladin Academy when he directly walked into a remote alley. The corners of his mouth curled into a sneer.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's figure jerked before his entire body flew out, and instantly, his body vanished at the corner of the other end of the alley....

After Duan Ling Tian left, a figure that was like a ghost followed after.

Before long, two more figures appeared, and these two figures were precisely Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, and their expressions couldn't help but go grim.

However, no matter how they searched, they were unable to find Duan Ling Tian's tracks again....

"Why did the Young Master avoid us as well?" Zhao Gang was slightly worried.

"Maybe the Young Master noticed that that person's strength

wasn't simple and chose to avoid us because of this...Based on the speed that person revealed earlier, he's at least an existence at the eighth or ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage."

Zhang Qian had a serious expression. "We can't do anything now, and can only return and wait for news from the Young Master."

Zhao Gang deeply agreed because if Duan Ling Tian wanted to conceal himself, it was completely impossible for them to find Duan Ling Tian.

At the same time, outside a nearby empty courtyard house, a violet figure stopped its movement.

The surroundings were completely devoid of any human inhabitation, and it belonged to a remote area within the inner city.

Whoosh!

Right at this moment, a terrifying gust of strong wind swept over, and an aged figure appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

This was an old man with a pair of eyes that flickered with a cold light as he stared at Duan Ling Tian as if he wanted to tear Duan Ling Tian into pieces....

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian frowned, as he originally thought that it was that City Guard Army Commander Xue Lu or someone the

Fifth Prince had sent, but now it would seem it wasn't so.

If he was only carrying out orders, then he shouldn't be looking at him so hatefully. Duan Ling Tian could clearly feel that the hatred the old man felt towards him was a hatred that had reached the depths of his bone....

"Who are you?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the old man as he asked in a low voice.

"Who am I?" The old man couldn't help but sneer when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. "Duan Ling Tian, looks like you've offended too many people, and so you're utterly unaware of who's come to seek revenge from you...However, I really never imagined that the Duan Clan's Half-step Void Stage powerhouse would personally attend to the matter for your sake and help you ward off that City Guard Army Commander Xue Lu."

"However, you're going to die here today!" As the old man finished speaking, his eyes revealed an insane killing intent.

At the same time, the Origin Energy on the old man's body flashed erratically, as 1,200 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above him....

Ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage!

Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked, as although the old man wasn't a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse, a ninth level Nascent Soul

martial artist was more than enough to be shocking.

This old man was absolutely the strongest person he'd seen below the Half-step Void Stage!

"You...You're the Su Clan's Grand Elder, Su Nan?" An existence at the ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage and hated him to the bones. In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian had guessed the identity of the old man. However, didn't the Duan Clan help him deal with the problem with the Su Clan?

He was confident that Patriarch Duan Ru Huo wouldn't lie to him.

Looked like this Su Nan was likely acting on his own, or else he wouldn't personally attend to the matter.

"You're really intelligent, actually being able to guess who I am." Su Nan's eyes revealed a vicious gleam, and his voice was bone-piercingly cold. "Duan Ling Tian, only Tong is left in my family... but you've destroyed his life, destroyed his hopes, and have destroyed my hopes for him!" As he finished speaking, Su Nan was slightly demented.

"Humph!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes went cold as he mocked, "Su Nan, why don't you think about this: if he didn't provoke me and even threatened to cripple my cultivation, why else would I give him a dose of his own medicine? As far as I'm concerned, everything that happened was nobody's fault but his own. If you want to blame someone, then blame yourself for not properly

teaching him how he should conduct himself!"

"Arrogant and conceited, and treating others with contempt... Even if I hadn't crippled him, the day would come where he'd be killed at the hands of another!" Duan Ling Tian's words exposed the truth with every sentence.

Su Nan's expression became more and more unsightly, and the killing intent within his eyes became difficult to restrain. "It makes no difference no matter what you say. Today, you will certainly die!"

"That would depend on if you have the capability." Duan Ling Tian sneered as he revolved the Spatial Ring on his hand, and his icy cold gaze descended onto Su Nan's body.

As long as it wasn't an existence at the Half-step Void Stage, he was not afraid!

"You're faced with imminent death and you can still smile...After I kill you, I'll chop off your head and take it back to the Su Clan for that grandson of mine to enjoy the sight of it." As Su Nan finished speaking, his body trembled before moving out.

Above him, 1,200 ancient mammoth silhouettes dashed out in tow!

Sand and dust rushed up into the sky everywhere Su Nan passed, and his entire body pulled out a string of astonishing afterimages

as he approached Duan Ling Tian in the blink of an eye.

"What speed!" At the instant that Su Nan's figure moved, Duan Ling Tian's legs that had Origin Energy accumulated within since long ago trembled abruptly, then he flashed to the side.

At the moment that Su Nan reacted and intended to pounce at him, he activated the inscription on his Spatial Ring....

Bone Corrosion Inscription!

A wisp of a grey light flew out from the Spatial Ring and locked onto Su Nan.

The speed of it was even faster than Su Nan's current speed!

At the instant that Su Nan pounced towards Duan Ling Tian, he noticed this wisp of grey light flashing towards him, and his heart immediately started trembling...He could clearly perceive that this was an extremely terrifying inscription! And it brought extreme pressure to him!

A panicked thought had only just arose within his mind when the wisp of grey light smashed onto his body.

Instantly, Su Nan only felt a wave of extreme pain from every bone within his body, causing him to be unable to keep from yelling out a sad and shrill cry with a nearly hoarse voice.

At the moment before his consciousness faded, he only felt his body collapsing with a loud crash...

As he gazed upon the disgusting corpse before his eyes, even Duan Ling Tian, who wasn't looking at it for the first time, still felt a wave of disgust.

Chi!

Duan Ling Tian lit ablaze a wisp of pill fire and burned Su Nan's corpse before taking away Su Nan's Spatial Ring.

"The Su Clan's Grand Elder...Will have to be changed from today onwards." Duan Ling Tian's cold and indifferent gaze swept past that residue that transformed into ashes in the blink of an eye, before turning and leaving.

On the way, Duan Ling Tian established ownership over Su Nan's Spatial Ring.

"Not bad...Although it's far from being comparable to the wealth Duan Ru Lei left me, this wealth can be considered to be a hugely profitable business deal." Duan Ling Tian glanced at the Spatial Ring and a satisfied smile appeared on his face.

There was around 30,000,000 silver within!

Combined with the other few batches of wealth that he obtained, and including the wealth from Duan Ru Lei, Duan Ling Tian had nearly 300,000,000 in silver on hand already....

The currency that circulated within the Crimson Sky Kingdom was the centralized currency that circulated within the Darkhan Dynasty. As long as the Darkhan Dynasty was still standing, this silver wouldn't lose its value, and it could be exchanged into gold, silver, property, or other items of equal value.

The Crimson Sky Kingdom was only a vassal state of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, whereas the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom was only one of the 100 plus imperial kingdoms under the rule of the Darkhan Dynasty!

"I'm not lacking money in the short term...However, it's always the more the merrier when it comes to money. In the future, as my cultivation advances, the grade of the medicinal pills and spirit weapons I'll need to refine will increase, and the required materials will be more and more valuable. As for inscriptions, that's something that totally burns through money," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart. He wished for nothing more than for more people like Su Nan to pounce at home and gift money to him.

When he was near his own house, Duan Ling Tian noticed Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang standing before his house's gate and looking forward with eager anticipation. They were obviously waiting for him.

"Young Master!" Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang moved over to greet him when they noticed Duan Ling Tian had returned.

"Have you two been slacking off lately? I actually shook you two off again." Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he pretended to be serious.

"Young Master, how could we dare slack off...However, your counter tracking technique is something we're too inferior to compare to currently, and it's difficult for us to distinguish true or false." Zhang Qian had a helpless and bitter smile on his face.

Although Zhao Gang didn't say anything, he still nodded in all seriousness.

"Alright, stop flattering me. Let's go home." Duan Ling Tian took the lead as he headed back to his courtyard house.

"Young Master, what happened to the person that chased you?" Zhang Qian asked curiously.

"Even you two were thrown off by me; could it be that I couldn't even throw him off?" Duan Ling Tian glanced at Zhang Qian in contempt but didn't explain the truth of the matter, as Su Nan was the Su Clan's Grand Elder after all. If it wasn't necessary, he didn't want to create unnecessary problems.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang came to a sudden understanding.

...

Duan Ling Tian would be leaving in another half month, and during this period of time, besides cultivating and inscribing Bone Corrosion Inscriptions, Duan Ling Tian tried his best to make time to accompany the two little girls at home...

The passage of time always flowed swiftly.

In the blink of an eye, the day the reinforcement troops would go out to battle approached.

Within this past half a month, Duan Ling Tian inscribed Bone Corrosion Inscriptions on the extra pile of Spatial Rings.

At the same time, he asked Xiong Quan to gather large quantities of the Bone Corrosion Inscriptions materials and piled them up within his Spatial Ring in the event of an unexpected need.

Besides making adequate preparations of these things, his cultivation smoothly broke through to the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage 10 days ago, and he'd consumed a Dragon Blood Pill to complete the tempering of his fleshly body for the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage.... And his entire strength gained an additional strength of three ancient mammoths because of this!

Even without the use of a spirit weapon, by exploding forth with his entire strength, the current Duan Ling Tian was capable of drawing upon the energy of heaven and earth to develop 19 ancient mammoth silhouettes! And he was only lacking the strength of one ancient mammoth from having a strength comparable to the first

level of the Origin Core Stage.

"The day after tomorrow is the day the reinforcements go out to battle." Deep into the night, Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged on his bed. He closed his eyes and cultivated for a while before preparing to sleep.

Right at this moment, the sound of his door being knocked resounded.

"Ke Er?" Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force perceived who was outside his door at the first moment.

Only when he opened the door did he notice that Ke Er was standing outside his door with her nightgown on.

Duan Ling Tian smiled as he asked, "Ke Er, it's so late. Why haven't you slept yet?"

"Young Master, you're going to the battlefield day after tomorrow...I...I want to lie with you...." Ke Er said, in a light voice, and her delicate body lightly trembled as her cheeks blushed.

Duan Ling Tian gulped down a mouthful of saliva, as the charming and bashful Ke Er was no different than a celestial maiden that had fallen into the mortal realm in his eyes....

In the end, Duan Ling Tian's lower regions went hot and he couldn't endure it any longer. He picked Ke Er up into his embrace

and threw her on his bed.

After kicking his door shut, Duan Ling Tian seemed like a starved wolf as he pounced on Ke Er.

...

A dazzling red rose slowly bloomed atop the bed sheets, seeming amorous and beautiful.

Chapter 200: Gu Xuan

At noon the next day.

Paladin Academy's cafeteria.

"Tian Hu." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Tian Hu before looking at Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, who were beside him. "You two tell him."

"What're you all being so mysterious about?" Tian Hu had a stupefied expression, and he glanced at Duan Ling Tian before looking at Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun.

"Let me do it." Xiao Xun looked Tian Hu as he lightly smiled. "Tian Hu, from tomorrow onwards, you'll probably have to eat alone in the cafeteria...."

"What do you mean?" Tian Hu frowned. "Why are you three acting so mysterious today...Could it be that you're all planning to ask for leave and go on a journey?"

Xiao Xun shook his head. "It can be considered a journey, but it isn't asking for leave...We will be joining the reinforcements to head to the northwest border tomorrow and become a members of the reinforcements troops to head to the northwest border's battlefield!"

Tian Hu was struck dumb, and he extended his hand to touch Xiao Xun's forehead. "Xiao Xun, you don't have a fever, so why are

you raving wildly?"

Tian Hu naturally didn't believe what Xiao Xun said, as amongst the Paladin Academy students, the minimum requirement to enter the battlefield even within the Star General Department would be grade 2 students, whereas for the Star Mastermind Department, the requirements were much harsher, and generally only a few grade 5 or grade 6 students were able to participate.

Seeing that Tian Hu still didn't believe them, Xiao Yu spoke out as well. "Tian Hu, Xiao Xun isn't talking nonsense; we're really leaving tomorrow."

Tian Hu still was still partially skeptical when he heard what Xiao Yu said, then he looked at Duan Ling Tian in an attempt to seek the final confirmation.

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"F**k!" Tian Hu glared. "How did you all get spots? You guys aren't good brothers, sneaking off by yourselves and leaving me all alone."

Xiao Xun patted Tian Hu's shoulders as he said, with a smile, "Tian Hu, didn't you once say it yourself? As a Star General Department student, you'll have an opportunity to enter the battlefield sooner or later...As for us, we'll probably only have this one chance."

Tian Hu's face instantly fell when he heard what Xiao Xun said, and his face was filled with helplessness and a bitter laugh.

In the afternoon, Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged in cultivation atop a large tree at the side of the Martial Arts Practice Grounds.

At an unknown time, a wave of clamor echoed into his ears.

"Duan Ling Tian!" A sweet-sounding voice entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears and gave him the feeling that they'd met before.

Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses before looking off into the distance, and only then did he notice a beautiful figure that seemed like a celestial maiden standing there...The woman had a drop dead gorgeous appearance.

"Princess Bi Yao?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned, as he'd never imagined that Princess Bi Yao would appear here.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the entire group of Star Mastermind Department students including, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, were all looking at where Duan Ling Tian currently was, and most of them had faces filled with jealousy and envy.

Moreover, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun had dubious expressions.

Duan Ling Tian smiled bitterly as he directly jumped off the large tree. In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Princess Bi Yao seemed to say something to the old woman behind her, then

the old woman nodded and Princess Bi Yao walked over alone towards him.

"Princess." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile to Princess Bi Yao. This could be considered a greeting to her.

Princess Bi Yao's beautiful face blushed and had a delicate and attractive appearance. "Duan Ling Tian, I heard that you're leaving the Imperial City with the reinforcement troops tomorrow and heading to the northwest border...."

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded. "Princess, why are you at Paladin Academy?"

Princess Bi Yao lightly smiled. "I came to look for my seventh brother, then I thought of coming to see you on the way." As she finished speaking, Princess Bi Yao's face was even redder.

Seventh brother? Duan Ling Tian was surprised.

The Seventh Prince is at the Paladin Academy as well?

"It's really a rare occasion that Princess still remembers me, and it's truly an overwhelming favor." Duan Ling Tian's brows slightly knitted and he lightly smile.

Princess Bi Yao shook her head and said, "Duan Ling Tian, there's only me and you here, so you don't have to be so restrained."

"Yes." Although Duan Ling Tian replied to her, there was still no change in him, causing Princess Bi Yao to gradually become slightly helpless as she glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a hidden bitterness.

After chatting for a while more, only then did Princess Bi Yao leave.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're really something; the Princess actually personally came to look for you." Xiao Xun walked over with a face full of jealousy and envy.

"She really deserves to be the number one beauty within the Imperial City, and she has a well-deserved reputation." Xiao Yu couldn't help but sigh as well, and he glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian at the same time....

This fellow, why does he incur so much fondness of beauties?

First it was Li Fei, then it was his sister, and now Princess Bi Yao arrived.

The three women were undoubtedly beauties with drop-dead gorgeous appearance, but they had all lost their hearts to Duan Ling Tian.

"I hope that with the passage of time, Lan can forget him." Xiao Yu sighed in his heart, as although he didn't mind Duan Ling Tian

being his brother-in-law, whenever he thought about how Duan Ling Tian already had women by his side, he wasn't willing to allow his sister to jump into the flames and share a husband with other women.

Meanwhile, the surroundings burst into an uproar.

"Did you see that, even Princess Bi Yao came to look for Duan Ling Tian."

"Yeah, I never imagined that Duan Ling Tian's charm was so huge...In terms of age, Duan Ling Tian is similar to Princess Bi Yao, and they seem like a perfect match."

"They're far more than a perfect match; they are virtually a match made in heaven!"

"The Imperial City's number one beauty, and the Crimson Sky Kingdom's number one genius in the younger generation...Tsk tsk, could it be that the heavens destined them to have a fate of marriage?"

...

Similar discussions spread out from the side of the Martial Arts Practice Grounds to the entire Martial Arts Practice Grounds.

Moreover, the news strayed from the truth the further it spread. Some people even said that his majesty the Emperor intended to

bestow marriage upon Duan Ling Tian and Princess Bi Yao.

At another side of the Martial Arts Practice Grounds, a few 25-year-old higher grade students were encircled around a handsome and extraordinary blue-clothed young man that had a graceful bearing. They were listening to him recount something....

A strong confidence was emitted from between the brows of the blue-clothed young man, and there was a resplendent and bright smile on his face as he gave a lively description.

The surrounding students' gazes revealed a trace of respect when they gazed at him.

"Brother Gu Xuan!" Suddenly, an anxious voice sounded and interrupted the blue-clothed young man.

"What are you so agitated about?" The blue-clothed young man frowned as he looked at the young man that ran to stand before him and was slightly displeased.

"Brother Gu Xuan, I'm sorry, I didn't mean to interrupt you. However, this matter is related to Princess Bi Yao, I...."

The young man that arrived in haste hadn't even finished speaking when he was interrupted by the blue-clothed youth, "What did you say? Bi Yao? Bi Yao's come?" The blue-clothed youth's eyes revealed a trace of fanaticism, and his tone became hurried as well.

The disposition with graceful bearing earlier was instantly shattered by himself.

"Yes, she seemed to have come to look for the Seventh Prince." The young man hurriedly nodded.

"Is she still at the Seventh Prince's place?" The blue-clothed young man pressed on and seemed that he planned to directly charge over to meet Princess Bi Yao.

"No, Princess Bi Yao has already left." The young man shook his head.

"Then what're you so agitated about?" The blue-clothed young man frowned, and his eyes flashed with a trace of disappointment.

"Brother Gu Xuan, besides seeing the Seventh Prince, Princess Bi Yao saw another person...." The young man carefully glanced at the blue-clothed young man as he spoke slightly hesitantly.

The blue-clothed youth seemed like an explosive that had been lit when he heard what the young man said, and his face went grim. "Who else did Bi Yao see?"

"Duan Ling Tian," the young man directly said.

"Duan Ling Tian?" The blue-clothed youth frowned and was

slightly depressed. How could Bi Yao know that grade 1 student....

That person seems to have only arrived at the Imperial City a few months ago, right?

Right at this moment.

"You didn't see it earlier. Not only did Princess Bi Yao take the initiative to go see Duan Ling Tian, she even asked the old woman at her side to stay on the spot while she went to talk intimately with Duan Ling Tian by herself."

"It can't be! Could it be there's something between them?"

"I don't know either. However, she chatted quite happily with Duan Ling Tian; moreover, when Princess Bi Yao left, I saw that her face was rosy red from blushing."

"Looks like Princess Bi Yao has feelings for Duan Ling Tian."

...

The voice of two students that walked shoulder to shoulder as they passed by entered the blue-clothed young man's ears and caused his face to sink.

The blue-clothed young man's frosty gaze looked towards the two students that passed by as he coldly shouted, "If you two dare

speaking nonsense anymore, I'll cripple your tongues!"

The two students' faces went grim. They were about to retort, but when they caught sight of the blue-clothed young man, they were like mice that had seen a cat, and they fled in panic....

"Brother Gu Xuan, what's wrong? Didn't you say that Lord Xiang and His Majesty had privately come to an agreement and that in more years, he would bestow a marriage and betrothe Princess Bi Yao to you?" One of the people at the side had a bewildered expression.

"Humph!" Gu Xuan's face sank, and a thread of cold light flashed within his eyes.

Duan Ling Tian!

The other people realized Gu Xuan's fury and shut their mouths. However, they quickly noticed that every part of the Martial Arts Practice Grounds was currently spreading the rumors regarding the dubious relationship between Duan Ling Tian and Princess Bi Yao....

Atop the large tree at a side of the Martial Arts Practice Grounds, Duan Ling Tian yawned and looked at the sky's color. It was currently sunset, the time to leave the academy.

"Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun!" Duan Ling Tian greeted Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun before walking towards the outside of Paladin Academy with

them.

"We're leaving tomorrow. Are you two ready?" Duan Ling Tian asked with a smile.

"Actually, there's nothing to get ready, just some changes of clothes." Xiao Xun shook his head with a smile. When he thought of how he would be following the reinforcement troops to depart tomorrow and head towards the northwest border's battlefield, he couldn't help but get slightly excited within his heart.

Xiao Yu evidently was almost the same.

Just when the gate was right before their eyes.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Right at this moment, a cold and indifferent voice sounded from behind Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three stopped their footsteps before turning around. Duan Ling Tian looked off into the distance. There was currently a blue-clothed youth with a handsome appearance and a graceful bearing coming towards them, and he was bringing along a few young men.

"Gu Xuan!" Xiao Xun frowned when he saw the blue-clothed young man.

"Xiao Xun, you know him?" Xiao Yu noticed the hostile expression that was revealed between the brows of the blue-

clothed young man, and this hostility was precisely directed towards Duan Ling Tian.

"This Gu Xuan is the only son of Prime Minister Gu, and he is a grade 6 student within the Paladin Academy's Star Mastermind Department. His cultivation is at the third level of the Origin Core Stage...Most importantly, he's inherited the wisdom of Prime Minister Gu and has his own understanding on the Dao of the mastermind, with a bearing that showed he had a great chance of developing his own school of thought!" Xiao Xun slowly said.

"Prime Minister Gu?" Xiao Yu was slightly surprised. "That figure that's equally famous to the Divine Might Marquis, Grand General Nie Yuan?"